



# **Antichrist Conspiracy**

## ***Inside the Devil's Lair***

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

Revised Tenth Edition  
Copyright © 1999, 2003 by Edward Hendrie

The author hereby grants a limited license to copy and disseminate this book in whole or in part, provided that there is no material alteration to the text and any excerpts identify the book and give notice that they are excerpts from the larger work.

All other rights are reserved.

All Scripture references are to the Authorized (King James) Version of the Holy Bible, unless otherwise indicated.

Email: [edwardmh@antichristconspiracy.com](mailto:edwardmh@antichristconspiracy.com)  
Web site: <http://www.antichristconspiracy.com>

“To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.” Jude 1:25.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction .....	1
1. Conspiracy .....	2
2. Satan's Religion .....	5
3. God's Word .....	6
4. Creation and Salvation Through God's Word .....	8
5. God Preserves His Word .....	8
6. The Roman Catholic Attack on God's Word .....	9
7. Satan's Counterfeit Bibles .....	10
8. Eternal Punishment For Tampering With God's Word .....	33
9. Adding Man's Tradition to God's Word .....	34
10. Doctrines of Devils .....	36
11. Preying Priests .....	37
12. Holy Days .....	44
13. Halloween .....	50
14. Another god .....	51
15. Necromancy .....	58
16. Mary - The Catholic goddess .....	59
17. Salvation Through Mary .....	60
18. Mary as Mediator Between Man and God .....	60
19. Vain Repetition of Prayers .....	61
20. Immaculate Conception of Mary .....	61

21.	Perpetual Virginity of Mary .....	63
22.	Assumption of Mary's Body and Soul Into Heaven .....	64
23.	Graven Images .....	64
24.	Worshiping Bread and Wine as God .....	67
25.	Recrucifixion of Christ .....	79
26.	Purgatory .....	80
27.	Indulgences .....	82
28.	Salvation by Grace Through Faith .....	85
29.	Papal Infallibility .....	102
30.	False Christs .....	109
31.	Bishop of Rome .....	112
32.	"Upon This Rock I Will Build My Church" .....	112
33.	Christ is not Divided .....	118
34.	Antichrist Sitting as God in His Temple .....	118
35.	Vicar of Christ is Antichrist .....	121
36.	"666" The Number of the Beast .....	122
37.	Holy Father .....	124
38.	The Mystery of Iniquity .....	127
39.	A Time and Times and the Dividing of Time .....	128
40.	The Vatican Curses God .....	135
41.	The Inquisition .....	138
42.	Satan Worship in the Vatican .....	143
43.	Pretribulation Rapture - An Antichrist Deception .....	143

44.	Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots .....	165
45.	Society of Jesus (Jesuits) .....	169
46.	Vatican Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States .....	191
47.	The Vatican Role in Starting World War I .....	201
48.	Catholic Communism .....	202
49.	Jesuit Inspired Nazis .....	205
50.	Roman Catholic Inquisition Against Serbs .....	208
51.	Vatican Hides Nazi and Ustashi War Criminals .....	212
52.	Nazi Loot Sent to the Vatican .....	214
53.	The Talmudic Zionist Connection .....	215
54.	Zionist Nazis .....	238
55.	Talmudism is Communism .....	241
56.	Jewish Threat to the United States .....	245
57.	Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion .....	246
58.	Jewish Subjugation of the United States .....	252
59.	Who Was Really Behind the 9-11 Attacks .....	267
60.	<i>Agent Provocateurs</i> .....	286
61.	Jewish Media Control .....	289
62.	World War III .....	298
63.	The Israel of God .....	310
64.	Vatican World Government .....	323
65.	Mark of the Beast .....	326

66.	Come Out of Her My People .....	328
INDEX .....		330
ENDNOTES .....		338

## Introduction

This book is a work of love on behalf of Roman Catholics. Millions are being deceived by the Roman Catholic Church on matters of eternal salvation. Some would prefer that I remain silent about Vatican religious malfeasance. I will simply respond as did Paul: “Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?” Galatians 4:16.

Jesus is an offense to those who are blinded by the darkness of the Roman doctrines. 1 Peter 2:6-8. Jesus revealed that those who have been chosen for destruction are blind to the gospel. The spiritually blind Roman Catholic religious leaders are leading their followers into the pit of eternal damnation.

Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. (Matthew 15:12-14 AV)

This book is written to open the eyes of those who have been chosen for salvation but have been temporarily seduced by the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Religion, and to reveal to the Christian world the ravenous wolf in sheep's clothing who is prowling in their midst.

The Holy Spirit predicted that many would depart from the faith of Jesus Christ, being seduced by doctrines of devils:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron. (1 Timothy 4:1-2 AV)

Christians are not to compromise with the world. Our charge from the Lord is to preach God's word and reprove and rebuke those that have strayed from the sound doctrine of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; **Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Timothy 4:1-4 AV)

**Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful.** (Proverbs 27:5-6 AV)

**He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.** (Proverbs 28:23 AV)

Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: **rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.** Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding. (Proverbs 9:8-10 AV)

**[I]f the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. . . . When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.** (Ezekiel 33:6-9 AV)

## 1. Conspiracy

Conspiracy is a concept that has been propagandized into disfavor, much to the delight of Satan and his minions, who are only too happy to push the idea that if one believes there is a world conspiracy against Jesus Christ and his followers he must be a radical on the fringe of society or worse. Most people are afraid of being marginalized and thus avoid speaking of conspiracies. People instead try to construe events as coincidental, when in fact they can only be adequately explained as the product of prior agreements of conspirators who have combined in coordinated actions. God has revealed that there is a religious conspiracy.

***There is a conspiracy*** of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. (Ezekiel 22:25-28 AV)

**And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.** They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant



which I made with their fathers. (Jeremiah 11:9-10 AV)

We read in the following passage, how the religious leaders conspired to kill Jesus.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. (Matthew 26:3-4 AV)

The religious leaders stirred up the people, who then persuaded the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, to crucify Jesus. “[T]he chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.” (Matthew 27:20 AV) The methods used by God’s adversaries have not changed. Today the antichrist religious leaders control the mass media, which they use to propagandize the people into pushing the politicians into doing their bidding against God and his anointed.

This conspiracy against the LORD and his anointed has been festering since the fall of man in the garden of Eden and involves the kings and rulers of the earth.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

This monstrous conspiracy, while it involves men, it is not headed by a man. “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.” (Ephesians 6:12 AV) The kingpin of this diabolical conspiracy is that terrible dragon, Satan. He is the adversary of Almighty God. He is also an adversary to all of God’s creation. Satan tried to tempt Jesus into worshiping him, but Jesus quoted from God’s word and told Satan that one should only worship God.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matthew 4:8-10 AV)

Satan did not give up. He ultimately found someone who would accept his offer. The man who accepted Satan’s offer is called in the Bible the antichrist. Many believe that the antichrist is just one man who will appear in the future. The Bible, however, says that there are many antichrists, and they were present at the time of the apostles. Antichrist is actually a description for any person who works against and seeks to replace Christ.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there **many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. (1 John 2:18 AV)

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For **many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ**; and shall deceive many. (Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

The Bible describes one particular antichrist as a beast. *See* Revelations 13:1-18. This book will expose the identity and religion of that beast. The antichrist is not a physical beast who devours flesh, he is a spiritual beast who devours souls. His physical appearance is that of a minister of righteousness. Just as the president is a title of a person who is one in a long succession of presidents so also the antichrist is a title for a succession of antichrists. God, in his Bible, warned us about the craftiness of Satan and his antichrist ministers:

For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:13-15 AV)

Jesus warned us about those who inwardly are ravening wolves but who through appearances would try to deceive us into believing that they are harmless sheep. The antichrist, following this tried and true formula, has tried to hide his true identity by putting on sheep's clothing.

**Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.** Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore **by their fruits ye shall know them.** (Matthew 7:15-20 AV)

However, out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. The antichrist's words and works expose him as the spiritual wolf that he is.

For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. **For every tree is known by his own fruit.** For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. **A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.** (Luke 6:43-45 AV)

If you are a disciple of God's perfect and holy Son Jesus Christ, then Satan and his antichrist hate you. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." (1 Peter 5:8 AV) God, however, has a means by which one can avoid becoming the prey of Satan: "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (James 4:7 AV) In order to resist the devil one must first know his plans and methods. This book will expose, through the evil fruit of the very words and works of the antichrist, his methods and plans for world domination.

## 2. Satan's Religion

One of Satan's favorite methods of attack is through religion. Satan loves religion and infuses his religion with, devil inspired, man made rules. God, on the other hand, hates man made religion. Jesus did not mince words when he expressed his disgust with the religious leaders of the time in Israel, who rebelled against God and set up a religious system based on tradition that was in direct conflict with God's Holy Law.

Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. (Matthew 15:6-9 AV)

The religious leaders of Israel set up a whole regimen of rules and traditional practices and in doing so had ignored the wishes of God.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. (Matthew 23:22-28 AV)

The scribes and Pharisees slaved and worked in order to gain followers, but because their religion was not of God but was created by men, not only did their followers end up in hell but so did they.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are

entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:13-15 AV)

Just as Satan did with the Jews, he has so done today. Only today Satan has created a religion that is a counterfeit to Christianity. The apex of this counterfeit Christianity is found in the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic Church has taken up the torch of disobedience with fleshly Israel and has continued the conspiracy against God. This book will establish beyond all reasonable doubt that the Roman Catholic Church is the seat of the antichrist and is a principal in a conspiracy against Christ. The Roman Catholic doctrines are not just a phony substitute for Christianity, they are the antithesis of Christianity, they are against the doctrines of Christ. Satan, however, has seduced the world into believing that Roman Catholicism is the religion of Christ. In fact, though, it is the religion of the antichrist.

Paul warned the early disciples about the wolves in sheep's clothing that would creep into the church. The real threat to God's church is not from outside the church but from inside the church.

For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. (Acts 20:29-30 AV)

God has appointed a place for such religious deceivers. They will be cast out into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matthew 8:12, 24:51).

### 3. God's Word

How is one to know if a religious leader is a man of God or a man of sin? One way is to look at whether he bears good fruit or evil fruit. What is meant by fruit? God tells us in the Holy Bible that the fruit of a person is what he speaks: "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: **for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.**" (Luke 6:45 AV)

Without God's word, though, it is not possible to distinguish the good fruit from the evil fruit. If moral distinctions are going to be made between good and evil it is necessary to look to the book written by the creator of all things, good and evil.

Jesus admonished the people of the world to not simply call him Lord, but to also do what he says. (Luke 6:46 AV) In order, however, to do what he says, we must first know his words contained in his Holy Bible. One should follow the example of the Bereans and compare any religious doctrine with the word of God. The Bereans were viewed by God as more noble than

others because they searched the scriptures to check to see if Paul and Silas were correct in their doctrine. *See Acts 17:10-11.*

God's word is unique because it is God's revelation of Him to man. The Holy Bible states that:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God**. The same was in the beginning with God. **All things were made by him**; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (John 1:1-3 AV)

In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: **For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.** (Colossians 1:14-17 AV)

The gospel found in John states that God (the Word, the Creator) came to earth in the flesh: Jesus Christ.

And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14 AV)

In the Holy Bible God the Father makes it clear that his Son, Jesus, is God.

But unto the **Son** *he saith*, Thy throne, **O God**, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. (Hebrews 1:8 AV)

The Holy Bible is not like any other book, it is unique, it was written by God through men.

**All scripture is given by inspiration of God**, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: (2 Timothy 3:16 AV)

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but **holy men of God spake as *they were* moved by the Holy Ghost**. (2 Peter 1:20-21 AV)

Which things also **we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth**; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because **they are spiritually discerned**. (1 Corinthians 2:13-14 AV)

## 4. Creation and Salvation Through God's Word

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. How did he create? He created by speaking. **“God said . . . and it was so.”** See Genesis 1:1-2:25. “Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.” (Hebrews 11:3 AV)

**By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.** He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. **For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.** (Psalms 33:6-9 AV)

The Holy Bible clearly states that God not only created through his Word, he also eternally saves through his Word.

**Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.** For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:23-25 AV)

**And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.** (2 Timothy 3:15 AV)

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and **how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?** And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? **So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.** (Romans 10:13-17 AV)

## 5. God Preserves His Word

God's word is the way to salvation. God would not leave us without the means for our salvation. The following scripture passages testify that God has promised that his word will be preserved forever.

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:18 AV)

**Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.** (Matthew 24:35 AV)

The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. **Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.** (Psalms 12:6-7 AV)

**[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever.** And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:25 AV)

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but **the word of our God shall stand for ever.** (Isaiah 40:8 AV)

**For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.** (Psalms 119:89 AV)

## **6. The Roman Catholic Attack on God's Word**

Satan knows that the word of God is the way to salvation. Satan also knows that God has promised to preserve his words, and so it would be futile for him to try to destroy God's words. Therefore, instead of trying to destroy God's words, Satan instituted a two prong strategy to keep the Holy Scriptures from the people. The first prong of the strategy was to outlaw the possession and reading of the Holy Bible. When, over the years, that strategy proved ineffective, Satan instituted his second prong, which is to deny that God has preserved his words and offer counterfeit bibles to the world and to deceive people into believing his counterfeits are the closest that they can get to God's genuine word.

The Roman Church knows that if the people are able to read for themselves God's word they will discover that the Catholic traditions and doctrines are not just in addition to the Scriptures, they violate the Scriptures. The Catholic Church has a long history of trying to keep God's word from the people. For example, at the *Council of Terragona* in 1234 A.D. the Roman Catholic Church prohibited anyone from possessing any part of the Old or New Testaments in any of the Romance languages (Portuguese, Spanish, Catalan, Provencal, French, Rhaeto-Romance, Italian, Sardinian, and Romanian). The council ruled that anyone owning a Bible was to turn it over to the local Catholic bishop to be burned. In 1229 at the *Council of Toulouse* (Pope Gregory IX presiding), the Catholic Church prohibited "laymen" from having the Holy Scriptures or translating them into the "vulgar tongue" (common language of the country). In 1551 the Catholic *Inquisitional Index of Valentia* forbade the Holy Bible to be translated into Spanish or any other "vernacular." In 1559 the Roman Catholic *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* (Index of Prohibited Books) required permission from the Catholic Church to read the Catholic version of the Bible; all Christian Bible versions were simply prohibited. On September 8, 1713, Pope Clement XI issued his Dogmatic Constitution, *Unigenitus*, which in part condemned as error the teaching that all people may read the Sacred Scripture. On May 5, 1824 Pope Leo XII issued his encyclical *Ubi Primum* which exhorted the bishops to remind their flocks not to read the Bible. On May 24, 1829 Pope Pius VIII issued the

encyclical *Traditi Humilitati*, which exhorted Catholics to check the spread of Bibles translated into the vernacular, because those Bibles endangered the “sacred” teachings of the Catholic Church. On May 8, 1844, Pope Gregory XVI issued his encyclical *Inter Praecipuas* in which he described Bible societies as plotting against the Catholic faith by providing Bibles to the common people, whom he referred to as “infidels.” On January 25, 1897 Pope Leo XIII issued his Apostolic Constitution *Officiorum ac Munerum* which prohibited all versions of the Bible in the vernacular tongue. The 1918 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Index of Prohibited Books, Canon 1385, § 1 prohibited publishing any edition of the Holy Scriptures without previous Catholic “ecclesiastical censorship.” The 1983 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Canon 825, § 1 prohibits the publishing of the Sacred Scriptures without the permission of the Apostolic See or the Conference of Bishops.

The official doctrines of the Catholic Church prohibiting the publication, possession, or reading of the Holy Bible, were not a mere suggestions, they were enforced. For example, on October 6, 1536 at Vilvorde (outside Brussels, Belgium) William Tyndale was burned at the stake.<sup>1</sup> His crime was that he translated the Holy Scriptures into English and was making copies available to the people in violation of the rules of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>2</sup>

The progenitors of the Catholic Church were around in the time of the apostles, wresting the Holy Scriptures from the people.

And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, **which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.** Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. (2 Peter 3:15-17 AV)

## 7. Satan’s Counterfeit Bibles

With the advent of the printing press (circa 1455) making Bibles available to the ordinary man, it became obvious to Satan that he could not keep God’s word from the masses, so he instituted the second prong of his attack on God’s word in earnest. He offered counterfeit bibles. The Holy Scriptures reveals a pattern by Satan from the beginning to tamper with God’s word. God commanded Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, **Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.** (Genesis 2:16-17 AV)

In *Genesis* 3:1-5 the serpent misquotes God, changing God’s words; he tricks Eve into eating from the tree of knowledge of good and evil by asking her if God commanded that they not eat of



any of the trees in the garden. When Eve responds, she also misquotes God, saying that he commanded that they should not touch the fruit, when God merely prohibited the eating of the fruit. God told Adam that if he ate from the tree he would die. Satan contradicted God, by saying “Ye shall not surely die.” Things went downhill from there.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, **Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?** And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, **Ye shall not surely die**: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5 AV)

Just as Satan did in the Garden of Eden, he now tries to confuse people about what God has said: “Yea, hath God said . . .” Pediatrician Dr. Lawrence Dunegan attended a lecture on March 20, 1969 at a gathering of pediatricians at a meeting of the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society. The lecturer at that meeting was a Dr. Richard Day (who died in 1989). At the time of the lecture Dr. Day was Professor of Pediatrics at Mount Sinai Medical School in New York. Previously, Dr. Day had served as Medical Director of Planned Parenthood Federation of America. Dr. Dunegan was well acquainted with Dr. Day and described him as an insider in the “order.” Dr. Dunegan did not explain what the “order” was, but from the lecture it was clear that it was a very powerful secret society made up of minions in service to Satan. During the lecture Dr. Day revealed many of the satanic plans that the members of the “order” had agreed upon that would change the United States from a Christian society to a pagan society. One of the strategies was to introduce new bible versions. By the time of the lecture in 1969, that strategy had long previously been implemented. Dr. Day was indicating that the final success of that strategy was in sight as henceforth it would be implemented with new vigor. Dr. Dunegan explains:

Another area of discussion was Religion. This is an avowed atheist speaking. And he [Dr. Day] said, "Religion is not necessarily bad. A lot of people seem to need religion, with it's mysteries and rituals - so they will have religion. But the major religions of today have to be changed because they are not compatible with the changes to come. The old religions will have to go. Especially Christianity. Once the Roman Catholic Church is brought down, the rest of Christianity will follow easily. Then a new religion can be accepted for use all over the world. It will incorporate something from all of the old ones to make it more easy for people to accept it, and feel at home in it. Most people won't be too concerned with religion. They will realize that they don't need it.

In order to this, the Bible will be changed. It will be rewritten to fit the new religion. Gradually, key words will be replaced with new words having various shades of meaning. Then the meaning attached to the new word can be close to the old word -

and as time goes on, other shades of meaning of that word can be emphasized. and then gradually that word replaced with another word." I don't know if I'm making that clear. But the idea is that everything in Scripture need not be rewritten, just key words replaced by other words. And the variability in meaning attached to any word can be used as a tool to change the entire meaning of Scripture, and therefore make it acceptable to this new religion. Most people won't know the difference; and this was another one of the times where he said, "the few who do notice the difference won't be enough to matter."<sup>3</sup>

In accordance with the aforementioned conspiracy, Satan and his minions now offer people a whole assortment of different bible versions, which change and twist God's word. God's word is with us today in the Authorized (King James) Version (referred to as AV or KJV). All other bible versions are tainted by the hands of Satan and his minions, including the New King James Version (NKJV). "Ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God." *Jeremiah 23:36*. The corrupted bible versions are essentially Roman Catholic bible versions.<sup>4</sup> Sadly, most of the so called church leaders of today have accepted Satan's counterfeit bibles.

The following is a partial list of the fraudulent bible versions: New International Version (NIV), Contemporary English Version (CEV), New Century Version (NCV), New World Translation (NWT), American Standard Version (ASV), New American Standard Bible (NASB), Revised Version (RV), Revised Standard Version (RSV), New Revised Standard Version (NRSV), Amplified Version (AMP), New King James Version (NKJV), 21<sup>st</sup> Century King James Version (KJ21), Third Millennium Bible (TMB), Douay-Rheims Version (DRV), Good News for Modern Man (GNB), Today's English Version (TEV), Living Bible (LB), Darby Translation (DBY), Jerusalem Bible (JB), and New Jerusalem Bible (NJB).

The Authorized (King James) Version is an English translation of the Masoretic (traditional) Hebrew Old Testament, whereas the new bible versions are taken from an inferior and corrupted mixture of the Septuagint (Greek old testament), Samaritan Pentateuch, Dead Sea Scrolls, and a variety of other transcripts. The corrupt Septuagint used today was translated by Origen (185-254 A.D.), who was a unitarian evolutionist.<sup>5</sup> Origen believed in reincarnation and denied the existence of hell.<sup>6</sup>

There are approximately 4,489 Greek New Testament manuscripts known to be extant today.<sup>7</sup> Of these, 170 are papyrus fragments dating from the second to the seventh centuries; there are 212 uncial (capital letter) manuscripts, dating from the fourth to the tenth centuries; there are 2,429 minuscule (small letter) manuscripts, dating from the ninth to the sixteenth centuries; and there are 1,678 lectionaries, which are lesson books for public reading that contain extracts from the New Testament.<sup>8</sup> The vast majority of these manuscripts are in agreement and make up what is known as the *Textus Receptus* (received text). There has been a recent discovery of a small fragment of the earliest known New Testament manuscript not included in the above tally, which was dated to 66 A.D. and is in agreement with the *Textus Receptus*. The King James New Testament is based upon the Greek *Textus Receptus*, whereas the new translations are based upon a very few number of

corrupt manuscripts including the Roman Catholic Greek texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, and a few other texts, the origins of which are a mystery.

The manuscript *Sinaiticus*, which is often referred to by the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet, *Aleph*, is written in book form (codex) on velum.<sup>9</sup> It contains many spurious books such as the Shepherd of Hermes, the Didache, and the Epistle of Barnabas.<sup>10</sup> *Sinaiticus* was discovered in a waste basket in St. Catherine's monastery on Mount Sinai in February of 1859.<sup>11</sup> *Sinaiticus* is covered with alterations that are systematically spread over every page and were made by at least ten different revisors.<sup>12</sup> The alterations are obvious to anyone who examines the manuscript.<sup>13</sup> Most of the revisions to the text were made in the sixth or seventh century.<sup>14</sup>

The manuscript *Vaticanus*, often referred to by the letter "B," originated in the Vatican library, hence the name.<sup>15</sup> *Vaticanus* was first revealed in 1841; where the transcript had been prior to that date is unclear.<sup>16</sup> One thing this is clear is that the manuscript omits many portions of scripture which explain vital Christian doctrines. *Vaticanus* omits Genesis 1:1 through Genesis 46:28; Psalms 106 through 138; Matthew 16:2,3; Romans 16:24; the Pauline Epistles; Revelation; and everything in Hebrews after 9:14.<sup>17</sup> It should not be surprising that the Vatican would produce a manuscript that omits the portion of the book of Hebrews which exposes the mass as completely ineffectual and deletes Revelation chapter 17, which reveals Rome as the seat of "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." Notice that the two primary manuscripts used by the new bible versions were found in the care and custody of the Roman Catholic Church.

The *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts, which make up less than one percent of the existing ancient manuscripts, differ significantly from the Received Text. *Vaticanus* omits at least 2,877 words; it adds 536 words; it substitutes 935 words; it transposes 2,098 words; and it modifies 1,132 words; making a total of 7,578 verbal divergences from the Received Text. *Sinaiticus* is an even worse corruption, having almost 9,000 divergences from the Received Text.<sup>18</sup>

John Burgon, Dean of Westminster and the preeminent Greek textual scholar of his time, said the following about the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts.

The impurity of the text exhibited by these codices is not a question of opinion but of fact. . . . In the Gospels alone Codex B (Vatican) leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 1,491 times. It bears traces of careless transcription on every page. Codex Sinaiticus abounds with errors of the eye and pen to an extent not indeed unparalleled, but happily rather unusual in documents of first-rate importance. On many occasions, 10, 20, 30, 40 words are dropped through very carelessness. Letters and words, even whole sentences, are frequently written twice over, or begun and immediately cancelled; while that gross blunder, whereby a clause is omitted because it happens to end in the same words as a clause preceding, occur is no less than 115 times in the New Testament.<sup>19</sup>

The Vaticanus and Sinaiticus manuscripts are so clearly corrupt that Dean Burgon was at a loss to explain textual scholars accepting them as valid. He concluded that those manuscripts have “established a tyrannical ascendancy over the imagination of the critics which can only be fitly spoken of as blind superstition.”<sup>20</sup> The following is Dean Burgon’s assessment of the new Greek text, which was produced largely from the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts, and which underlies the new bible versions.

[T]he Greek Text which they have invented proves to be hopelessly depraved throughout . . . [I]t was deliberately invented . . . [T]he underlying Greek . . . is an entirely new thing, is a manufactured article throughout. . . . The new Greek text was full of errors from beginning to end. . . . Shame on [those] most incompetent men who - finding themselves in a evil hour occupied themselves . . . with falsifying the inspired Greek Text . . . Who will venture to predict the amount of mischief which must follow, if the ‘New’ Greek Text . . . should become used.<sup>21</sup>

The Latin translation of the bible is called the Latin Vulgate. Incidentally, the Catholic Church used Jerome to pull a switch. The Latin text that is today called the Latin Vulgate is very different from the traditional Latin Vulgate. Jerome used corrupted Greek texts from Alexandria, which he translated into Latin, he then added 14 apocryphal books; the Catholic Church called Jerome’s new Latin translation the Latin Vulgate.<sup>22</sup> This corrupted Latin Vulgate text is the official bible text for the Catholic Church and was the source text for the Jesuit Douay-Rheims English translation of the bible.

How did the new versions of the bible become so corrupted? The personalities behind the new texts have an occult new age agenda. The compilers and translators of the new editions aren’t just unchristian they are antichristian. The compilers of the corrupted Greek text used in virtually all of the new bible versions were Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort. They were nominal Protestants, but they were defacto Roman Catholics. Hort denied the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures, he did not believe in the existence of Satan, he did not believe in eternal punishment in Hell, nor did he believe in Christ’s atonement.<sup>23</sup> Hort, however, did believe in Darwin’s theory of evolution, he believed in purgatory, and he also believed in baptismal regeneration.<sup>24</sup> Hort hated the United States and wished for its destruction during the civil war, because he was a communist who hated all things democratic.<sup>25</sup>

Westcott was equally Romish in his beliefs.<sup>26</sup> He, like Hort, rejected the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures.<sup>27</sup> He viewed the Genesis account of creation as merely an allegory.<sup>28</sup> He did not believe the biblical account of the miracles of Jesus.<sup>29</sup> He did, however, believe in praying for the dead and worshipping Mary.<sup>30</sup> Politically, Westcott was a devout Socialist.<sup>31</sup>

Westcott and Hort were both necromancers who were members of an occult club called the “Ghostly Guild.”<sup>32</sup> Westcott also founded another club and named it “Hermes.”<sup>33</sup> According to Luciferian H.P. Blavatsky, Hermes and Satan are one and the same.<sup>34</sup> Hort viewed evangelical Christians as dangerous, perverted, unsound, and confused.<sup>35</sup> Westcott and Hort’s Greek text was

largely based on the fraudulent Catholic texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*.<sup>36</sup>

Assisting Westcott and Hort in their revision was Dr. G. Vance, a Unitarian, who denied the deity of Christ, the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, and the Godhead (Jesus Christ, God the Father, and the Holy Ghost).<sup>37</sup> Jesuit Roman Catholic Cardinal Carlo Maria Martini, the prelate of Milan, was the editor of the corrupted Greek text.<sup>38</sup> Martini believed the occult new age philosophy that man can become divine.<sup>39</sup> Remember, that is the very lie that Satan used to deceive Eve into eating the forbidden fruit: “ye shall be as gods.” *Genesis* 3:5.

S. Franklin Longsdon was assigned by Dewey Lockman of the Lockman Foundation to write the guidelines for the translation of the NASB. Longsdon prepared the guidelines, but after much study and prayer he wrote to Lockman that the NASB was terribly wrong and renounced any attachment to the NASB version of the bible.<sup>40</sup>

The most popular version of the new bibles is the New International Version (NIV). Dr. Virginia Mollenkott, the textual style editor for the NIV, is an admitted lesbian.<sup>41</sup> The Chairman of the NIV Old Testament Committee, Dr. Woudstra, was considered to be sympathetic to the interests and practices of sodomites. The NIV chief editor vaunted the fact that the NIV showed that it is a great error to believe that in order to be born again one has to have faith in Jesus as Savior. He also thought that few clear and decisive Bible texts express that Jesus is God.<sup>42</sup>

Rupert Murdoch owns the exclusive rights to the NIV.<sup>43</sup> Murdoch has been described as an internationalist and a pornographer.<sup>44</sup> *Time* magazine called Murdoch one of the four most powerful people in the world, and for good reason, he has a media empire that includes Twentieth Century Fox, Fox Television, cable television providers, satellites, and newspapers and television stations throughout America, Europe, and Asia.<sup>45</sup> The pope bestowed upon Murdoch the title of “Knight Commander of St. Gregory” for promoting the interests of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>46</sup>

The New King James Version (NKJV) and the 21<sup>st</sup> Century King James Version (KJ21) are particularly misleading. They try to trade on the accuracy of the Authorized (King James) Version of the Holy Bible (AV) by putting King James in their titles. They claim that their bibles are simply updates of the King James. Their copyright, however, gives them away. What they don’t tell the public is that in order to obtain a copyright on a book that is in the public domain, as is the King James Bible, they are required to make substantial revision to the text, such that it can be clearly distinguishable from the original. Essentially, it must be a new literary work. Otherwise, the publisher of the revision cannot claim a copyright. The NKJV and the KJ21 are both copyrighted books; which means they must be substantially different from the King James Bible. Yet, in order to sell the new bible they tell the public that it is really the same as the old King James Bible, that they have simply updated the archaic language in order to make it more readable.

The publishers of the NKJV and the KJ21 versions are being disingenuous when they claim that their new versions are not new at all, but just easier to read updates of the original Authorized (King James) Version (AV). The NKJV made over 100,000 word changes from the AV, deleting

2,289 words from the New Testament alone. The NKJV removed the word “Lord” 66 times, removed the word “God” 51 times, and removed the word “Heaven” 50 times. Yet, Nelson publications has the nerve to advertise that "Nothing has been changed except to make the original meaning clearer."<sup>47</sup>

The KJ21 publishers claim that:

*The 21st Century King James Version (KJ21®)* is neither a new translation nor a revision, but an updating of the King James Version (KJV) of A.D. 1611. While no attempt has been made to "improve" the timeless message or literary style of the KJV, words which are either obsolete or archaic, and are no longer understood by literate Bible readers, have been replaced by carefully selected current equivalents.<sup>48</sup>

They KJ21 publishers state that in order to maintain the accuracy and keep the KJ21 faithful to the original AV they even kept the thees and thous, etc. They have, in fact, made many unnecessary changes to the text, which make their bible less clear and understandable. If one reads the text of the KJ21, one sees that conjunctions are added when unnecessary and the word order is changed in passages, not to make the passages clearer, but so that the revision is considered substantially different from the King James Bible. They had to make substantial changes in order to obtain a copyright on the publication. The KJ21 is, quite simply, about making money. The publishers are not telling the truth when they claim that the KJ21 is not a revision but only an update. George Shafer did a computer check of the verses in the four Gospels, comparing the KJ21 with the original AV. He discovered that the KJ21 modified 2,200 of the 3,779 verses.<sup>49</sup> That is a change in approximately 60% of the verses in the four gospels. Why did they make so many changes, when they claimed to have only updated it? Remember, they must make substantial changes in order to get a copyright, but they also want to sell their corrupted bibles.

The KJ21 claims in their preface: “The *KJ21®* is unique among modern Bibles in that it is closer in language to the original King James Version than any other Bible copyrighted in the twentieth century. Unlike all other modern Bibles, it alone retains the power, beauty, and poetic language of the glorious King James Version.”<sup>50</sup> The KJ21 publishers are saying that they have changed the powerful and beautiful King James Bible to a lesser degree than other copyrighted new bible versions. The KJ21 publishers seem to be admitting that the leaven of changes to the King James Bible are for the worse, so they made fewer of them. “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.” (Galatians 5:9 AV) All it takes is a little poison to poison a well. These new bible versions are spiritual poison.

The publishers of both the KJ21 and the NKJV fall all over themselves praising the accuracy and literary beauty of the King James Bible. If it so accurate and beautiful, why change it? The answer is MONEY! “For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.” (1 Timothy 6:10 AV) The new bible versions are evil.

The texts of the new bible versions, such as the NIV, manifest the pagan antichrist agenda of its publishers. In Isaiah there is a passage about Lucifer that refers to him as “Lucifer, son of the morning.” In the NIV, the Isaiah passage is changed.

#### AV

How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. (Isaiah 14:12-15 AV)

#### NIV

How you have fallen from heaven, O **morning star**, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! You said in your heart, “I will ascend to heaven, I will raise my throne above the stars of God: I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, in the utmost heights of the sacred mountain. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like the most High.” But you are brought down to the grave, to the depths of the pit. (Isaiah 14:12-15 NIV)

Notice that the NIV has changed the subject of the passage from “Lucifer” to the “morning star.” What is the significance of that change? In Revelation 22:16, Jesus calls himself the “morning star.” Do you see what Satan has done? Jesus is the “morning star” in the NIV Isaiah passage. Satan has taken a passage that refers to Satan’s destruction and has twisted it in the NIV to describe the destruction of Jesus, who is Lord God Almighty.

The authors of the NIV, who are evil minions of the devil, have committed the unpardonable sin by changing Isaiah chapter 14 in the NIV to blasphemously attribute to God the evil characteristics of Lucifer. In their Satanic NIV, Isaiah chapter 14 has been changed to prophesy that it is not Lucifer who will in the end be cast into hell, but rather the “morning star,” who is the Lord God Jesus Christ.

But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, **This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.** And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: **but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.**

**And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.** (Matthew 12:24-32 AV)

In Revelation 20:12 the small and great stand before God, who is seated on a great white throne. However, in the NIV, NASB and other corrupted versions Satan accomplishes his ultimate goal of taking God from his throne; in those new versions all mention of God sitting on the throne is deleted. The small and great are simply standing before the throne.

Another example of Satan's twisting of God's word is found in Luke in the new versions of the bible. In the Authorized Version, Mary's and Joseph's relationship to Jesus is described as "Joseph and his mother." Whereas, in the NIV, and virtually every other new version of the bible, Mary's and Joseph's relationship to Jesus is described as "the child's father and mother." We know that Joseph was not Jesus' father, because Mary, when she was still a virgin, conceived Jesus by the Holy Spirit. **God is Jesus' Father. Jesus is the Son of God, not the son of Joseph.** ". . . [T]hat holy thing which shall be of thee shall be called the **Son of God.**" Luke 1:35.

**AV**

And **Joseph and his mother** marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. (Luke 2:33 AV)

**NIV**

The **child's father and mother** marvelled at what was said about him. (Luke 2:33 NIV)

Throughout the corrupted bible versions, passages that prove the deity of Jesus are removed or changed. For example, the translators of the NIV, NASB, RSV, and most of the new translations delete Jesus' assertion in *Revelation* 1:11 that: "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last." In addition, the NIV and the other new bible versions delete the word "God" from 1 Timothy 3:16, using the pronoun "He" in its place. 1 Timothy 3:16 clearly reveals that Jesus is God. The new bible versions, however, remove the revelation that Jesus is God from that passage.

**AV**

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God** was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Timothy 3:16 AV)

**NIV**

Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: **He** appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory. (1 Timothy 3:16 NIV)

In Ephesians 3:9 the Holy Bible identifies Jesus as the Creator of the universe. However, the NIV removes the reference to Jesus.



AV

And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things **by Jesus Christ**. (Ephesians 3:9 AV)

NIV

[A]nd to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things. (Ephesians 3:9 NIV)

Even where the new versions do not delete words they change the word order so as to obscure the clear message. For example in the following passage from 2 Corinthians 5:19 the NIV obscures the message that “God was in Christ”

AV

**God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Corinthians 5:19 AV)

NIV

**God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ**, not counting men’s sins against them. And has committed to us the message of reconciliation. (2 Corinthians 5:19 NIV)

Another example of the new versions’ attacks on the deity of Jesus is found in the RSV passage in *Isaiah* 7:14. In the AV Holy Bible there is a prophecy that God would be miraculously born of a virgin and that he would be called Immanuel (which means God with us). *See Matthew* 1:23. On the translation committee for the RSV was a Jewish scholar (so called), H.M. Orlinsky of the Jewish Institute of New York, who did not believe in the deity of Jesus.<sup>51</sup> It is no wonder that in the RSV the Isaiah passage is changed to having Immanuel born not of a virgin but of a “young woman.”

AV

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14 AV)

RSV

Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, a **young woman** shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14 RSV)

In 1996, Pope John Paul II announced that evolution is compatible with Christian beliefs. While evolution is compatible with Catholicism, evolution is not compatible with Christianity; evolution is irreconcilable with and antagonistic to Christianity. In 1998, the pope toned down his position, by announcing that evolution alone cannot account for human existence. He, however, did not repudiate his pro-evolutionary position. God’s word describes Adam as being “**made** a living

soul.” The NIV, however, follows the evolutionary philosophy of the world and changes God’s word to say that Adam “**became** a living being.” In the NIV man was not created, but instead just “became.” This evolutionary slant fits in nicely with the Roman Catholic teachings.

**AV**

And so it is written, The first man Adam **was made** a living soul. (1 Corinthians 15:45 AV)

**NIV**

So it is written: “The first man Adam **became** a living being.” (1 Corinthians 15:45 NIV)

The theory of evolution is not only contrary to God’s word, but it is not based on true science; its origins are from pagan religious beliefs. According to the established laws of science, evolution is an impossibility. The second law of thermodynamics, also known as the law of entropy, is that all matter, living or inanimate, goes from a state of order to disorder. The theory of evolution reverses that sequence and states that over time organisms go from a state of disorder to order; from the simple to the complex. To illustrate the conflict between evolution and the laws of science, suppose one were to write each letter of one’s name on a separate card. If those cards were thrown out a second story they would scatter and fall to the ground in a chaotic display. The scattering of the cards over time as they fall to the ground illustrates the law of entropy. The evolutionist would say that the reason that the cards did not fall to the ground in order, spelling out the persons name, is that they were not given enough time to become orderly. The evolutionist would advise one to get into an airplane and throw the cards out of the plane when it reached an altitude of 10,000 feet. By the theory of evolution the more time the cards are in the air falling, the more time they have to organize and spell out the persons name when they finely land on the ground. According to the law of entropy, and common sense, giving the cards more time to fall to the ground only increases the disorder. The evolutionist, however, contrary to the laws of science and common sense, would have you believe that the more time the cards have to fall to the ground, the more orderly they will become.

The theory of evolution is the seed that germinated into communism and socialism. Hitler, Lenin, Stalin, and Trotsky, were all converts to the theory of evolution. Evolution was the foundational philosophy for their political actions and their justification for their maniacal brutality. Once one becomes a believer in evolution, it is a small step beyond that to being a believer in a communist revolution. If there is no life giver, there is no law giver, no one made me, no one owns me, and, therefore, there is no right and wrong. Thus, there is nothing intrinsically wrong with stealing, assault, torture, murder, even murdering millions of people.

God condemns idolatry. When Paul tells the people gathered at Mars’ Hill that their graven images prove that they are “too superstitious,” the NIV, NASB, and NKJV scribes change the rebuke to a compliment; the same passage in the “new improved” versions reads that the people are “very religious.” The new maltranslations support the idol worship practiced in the Roman Catholic Church.

AV

Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are **too superstitious**. (Acts 17:22 AV)

NKJV

Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are **very religious**. (Acts 17:22 NKJV)

That diabolical devil has left his unmistakable fingerprint on the new Bible versions. The devil used the "Holy One of God" to describe Jesus in Mark 1:24 and Luke 4:34. In those verses, a devil, who has possessed a man, cries out to Jesus to leave him alone and states: "I know thee who thou art, the **Holy One of God**." (Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34 AV) Jesus immediately rebuked the devil, telling him to "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." Mark 1:25; Luke 4:35. The devil then came out of the man. Notice that many other times Jesus drove devils from people, in every other instant the devils identified Jesus as the Son of God. *See e.g.*, Matthew 8:29 ("Jesus, thou son of God"); Mark 5:7 ("Jesus, thou son of the most high God"); Luke 8:28 ("Jesus, thou son of God most high"); *See* Luke 4:41 ("Christ the Son of God."). It is only in Mark 1:24 and Luke 4:34 that Jesus is identified by the devils as the "Holy One of God."

There are two definitive verses in the Holy Bible where the apostle Peter expressly identifies Jesus as the "**Christ, the Son of the living God**." One verse is found in Matthew 16:16, the other verse is found in John 6:69. The new bible versions change the language in John 6:69 from "Christ, the Son of the living God." to "Holy One of God." Not only does the change in that verse obscure the fact that Jesus is the Christ, the son of the living God, but it also unmistakable evidence that the new bible versions are the work of the devil. The true authorship of the new Bible versions is exposed when we read the very words used by a devil to describe Jesus (Holy One of God) substituted in place of the revelation of who Jesus is (Christ, the Son of the Living God), which was given by his "Father which is in heaven." *See* Matthew 16:16. Almighty God told the devil to hold his peace when he first described Jesus as the "Holy One of God," yet the devil thinks nothing of disobeying God by having Peter in his new bible versions say the very words that God ordered him not to repeat.

AV

And we believe and are sure that thou art that **Christ, the Son of the living God**. (John 6:69 AV)

NASB

And we believe and have come to know that You are the **Holy one of God**. (John 6:69 NASB)

Jesus is described elsewhere in the Holy Bible as the "Holy One" (*See, e.g.*, Psalms 16:10; Acts 3:14), and the "Holy One of Israel" (*See, e.g.*, Isaiah 30:12; Jeremiah 50:29), but he is called the "Holy One of God" in only two Bible passages (Mark 1:24 and Luke 4:34) and both passages recount the words spoken by the devil. The devil certainly knows that Jesus is "Christ the Son of God." *See* Luke 4:41. Why then would the devil use the title "Holy one of God" to describe Jesus as recounted in Mark 1:24 and Luke 4:34 and then put that title in place of the title "Christ the Son of the living God" in John 6:69 in his new bibles? Because the devil is the unclean spirit of

antichrist, and his change of those passages in his new bibles is an implicit denial that Jesus is the Christ. See 1 John 4:3. “Who is a liar but he that **denieth that Jesus is the Christ**? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.” (1 John 2:22-23 AV) Just as the Catholic church has a different Jesus, they also have a different Peter than the Peter of the Holy Bible. By removing the revelation that Jesus is the Christ, the Catholic Peter in John 6:69 of the Catholic bible versions is implicitly denying that Jesus is the Christ.

According to Catholic folklore, the Catholic Peter is purported to be the first pope of the Catholic church. The Catholic church claims that their Peter is the rock upon which the church is built and not Jesus. In another verse, Matthew 16:13-18, even in the new bible versions, Peter states that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus explains that upon this rock (“the Christ, the Son of the living God”) I will build my church. However, the Catholic authorities claim that the rock is their Peter not Jesus. Again, denying that Jesus is the rock is an implicit denial that Jesus is the Christ, hence signifying that the pope is the antichrist in fulfillment of the prophecy in 1 John 2:22-23.

The rock is God Almighty. By claiming that Peter is the rock and that they are the successors of Peter, they are claiming to be God Almighty. It sounds incredible, but read the official pronouncement from the pope: “**I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.**” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>52</sup>

Pope John Paul II calls Jesus the Holy One of God in his letter *Dominicae Cenaе*: “There is a close link between this element of the Eucharist and its sacredness, that is to say, its being a holy and sacred action. Holy and sacred, because in it are the continual presence and action of Christ, **‘the Holy One’ of God.**” LETTER *DOMINICAE CENAE* OF THE SUPREME PONTIFF JOHN PAUL II TO ALL THE BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH ON THE MYSTERY AND WORSHIP OF THE EUCHARIST. One of the passages that is footnoted for the term “holy one of God” in the letter *Dominicae Cenaе* is John 6:69. The very passage that in God’s word describes Jesus as the “Christ, the Son of the living God,” the antichrist uses as authority for calling him “the Holy One of God.” The Pope used the very words of the devil, which the devil is trying to insert in John 6:69 in his counterfeit bibles. See Mark 1:24, Luke 4:35.

There are numerous other examples of Satan tampering with God’s word and trying to pass it off as more accurate than the original. Satan’s strategy from the beginning is to “taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.” Mark 4:15. In the NIV, the verse at Matthew 23:14 is missing; it is the verse that criticizes the scribes for making pretentious, long prayers as are made by the Catholic priests of today. “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows’ houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.” Matthew 23:14 AV. The scribes who removed that verse had an interest in removing a verse that promises that they would receive the greater damnation. Mathew 18:11 is deleted from the NIV, that

verse states: “For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.” Acts 8:37 is also deleted from the NIV. “And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” Acts 8:37 AV. In the NIV verse 1 John 5:7 Satan completely removes the reference to the three persons of the Godhead. He tries to cover his tracks by taking part of verse 8 and labeling it verse 7, hoping nobody would notice the missing verse. Verse 7 should read as follows: “For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” (1 John 5:7 AV) The following verses have been completely removed from the NIV: Matthew 17:21; Mark 7:16; 9:44; 9:46; 11:26; Luke 17:37; 23:17; and Acts 28:29.

The new bible versions even hide the object of the faith that gains eternal salvation. In John 6:47 the AV passage reads: “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth on me** hath everlasting life.” The NASB version of John 6:47, however, says: “Truly, truly I say to you, he who believes has eternal life.” Notice that the NASB simply requires belief. Belief in what? Belief in whom? The NASB passage gives room for the Catholic Church to say that belief in the Catholic Church (plus works) gains salvation. Jesus, however, says that only believing on him gains eternal salvation.

The NIV and the other new age bible versions change the word “faults” to “sins” in James 5:16. This is in accordance with the Roman Catholic doctrine of confessing sins to the priest in order to be forgiven.

#### AV

Confess *your faults* one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16 AV)

#### NIV

Therefore confess your **sins** to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective. (James 5:16 NIV)

God has called us to be servants to one another as Jesus has set the example by giving his life. In the new versions, however, the word “servant” is changed to “slave” in Matthew 20:26 and Romans 6:22. God did not call us to slavery but to liberty, but that liberty is not to be used as an occasion for sin but to serve one another. “For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.” (Galatians 5:13 AV) The theme of the New Testament of Jesus Christ is that those who believe in Jesus are set free from bondage to sin; we are free indeed! He does not want us to go back to the heavy yoke of the regulations of the law and be slaves out of fear, he wants us to serve him out of love. The Catholic position is that the Pope is supreme and submission to him is necessary for salvation. God warned about such men: “While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.” (2 Peter 2:19 AV) We are not God’s slaves, for he calls us his “friends.” (John 15:15 AV) As the following Bible passages attest, we are adopted not with the spirit of bondage but with the Holy Spirit whereby we cry “Abba, Father.” (Romans 8:15-17 AV)

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For **my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.** (Matthew 11:28-30 AV)

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and **the truth shall make you free.** (John 8:31-32 AV)

**If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.** (John 8:36 AV)

But now being made **free from sin, and become servants to God**, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Romans 6:22 AV)

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me **free from the law of sin and death.** (Romans 8:2 AV)

**Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.** (Galatians 5:1 AV)

And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out **our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus**, that they might bring us into bondage: (Galatians 2:4 AV)

For, brethren, **ye have been called unto liberty**; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Galatians 5:13 AV)

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the **glorious liberty of the children of God.** (Romans 8:21 AV)

**As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.** (1 Peter 2:16 AV)

Not only do the new bibles mislead the readers as to their position with God, they also mislead the readers as to how they should act. For example, the Bible clearly admonishes against being prideful. Read the following passages and you will learn that God hates pride!

The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: **pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.** (Proverbs 8:13 AV)

*When* **pride** cometh, then cometh **shame**: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. (Proverbs 11:2 AV)

In the mouth of the **foolish** *is* a rod of **pride**: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. (Proverbs 14:3 AV)

**Pride** *goeth* before **destruction**, and an haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18 AV)

The NIV, however, advises one to be proud by changing the word “rejoice” to “take pride.” God has made clear, in the above passages, that pride is a sin which God has admonished against in the strongest terms.

AV

Let the brother of low degree **rejoice** in that he is exalted: (James 1:9 AV)

NIV

The brother in humble circumstances ought to **take pride** in his high position. (James 1:9 NIV)

AV

But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have **rejoicing** in himself alone, and not in another. (Galatians 6:4 AV)

NIV

Each one should test his own actions. Then he can **take pride** in himself, without comparing himself to somebody else. (Galatians 6:4 NIV)

The corrupters of God’s word even change the passage that refers to them. In the NIV they changed the word “corrupt” to “peddle for profit” in 2 Corinthians 2:17. The passage “we are not as many, which **corrupt** the word of God” was changed in the NIV to say “[u]nlike so many, we do not **peddle the word of God for profit.**” The passage in the Authorized Version establishes that from the beginning of the church there were those that were corrupting the word of God. Satan simply cannot permit that fact to be established in the scriptures, so he changed the passage for his counterfeit bibles.

Because the new bible publishers do not believe that the Bible is God’s word, but merely a book that has a good message, some have replaced the word “gospel” with the words “good news.” The word “gospel” literally means “God’s word.”<sup>53</sup> Yet in passage after passage some new bible versions change “gospel” to “good news.”

AV

But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the **gospel** is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:25 AV)

RSV

but the word of the Lord abides for ever. That word is the **good news** which was preached to you.(1 Peter 1:25 RSV)

The Bible itself has a built in dictionary, defining terms as they appear. In fact, in Romans 10:14-17 it defines the word “gospel” as the “word of God.” This meaning is obscured in the new bible versions.

### AV

How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the **gospel** of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the **gospel**. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the **word of God**. (Romans 10:14-17 AV)

### NIV

How, then, can they call on the one they have not believed in? And how can they believe in the one of whom they have not heard? And how can they hear without someone preaching to them? And how can they preach unless they are sent? As it is written, “How beautiful are the feet of those who bring **good news!**” But not all the Israelites accepted the **good news**. For Isaiah says, “Lord who has believed our message?” Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the **word of Christ**. (Romans 10:14-17 NIV)

While the Holy Bible is inerrant, the new bibles are chock full of errors. Those errors prove that they could not be God’s word. For example, the NIV, NASB and virtually every new bible version identifies the prophecy in Mark 1:2 as being from Isaiah, when in fact the quote is not from Isaiah but is from Malachi 3:1. The Isaiah prophecy is not quoted until Mark 1:3. The Authorized Version does not make that mistake; in the AV the two prophecies are correctly introduced in Mark 1:2: “As is written in the prophets.” Incidentally, there is a footnote to Mark 1:1 in the NASB that states that “many” manuscripts do not contain the language “the Son of God.” The NASB footnote is misleading, because approximately 99% of the manuscripts have that clause in them. The 1% that do not have that clause are the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts. That footnote is just another example of Satan attacking the deity of Jesus Christ. Those type of footnotes are found throughout the NASB, the NIV and the other new bibles attacking the authenticity of scores of bible passages.

### AV

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; As it is written in the **prophets**, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [*Malachi 3:1*] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. [*Isaiah 40:3*] (Mark 1:1-3 AV)

### NASB

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in **Isaiah** the prophet, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way; [*Malachi 3:1*] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, make ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. [*Isaiah 40:3*] (Mark 1:1-3 NASB)



One of the favorite attacks by the new version advocates is to claim that the word “Easter” in Acts 12:4 is an example of a mistranslation by the King James translators. They assert that the word *pascha* should be translated “Passover” not “Easter.”

#### AV

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after **Easter** to bring him forth to the people. (Acts 12:1-4 AV)

#### NKJV

Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the church. Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread. So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after **Passover**. (Acts 12:1-4 NKJV)

The so called biblical scholars begin their argument on the right foot but then stumble on man’s wisdom. They correctly note that Easter is a word derived from the adoration and worship of the pagan queen of heaven “Astarte” or “Ishtar.”<sup>54</sup> Easter was and is a pagan spring festival which involved fertility symbols such as eggs and rabbits.<sup>55</sup> Easter has nothing at all to do with Passover or with the resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is the Roman Catholic Church in mixing the pagan festivals with the Christian history that has seduced people into believing that Christ rose from the dead on Easter Sunday. Because Easter is in fact a pagan holiday, the new versions translate the Greek word *pascha* in Acts 12:4 as “Passover,” thinking that God could not possibly mean to refer to a pagan holiday in his Holy Scriptures. In Acts 12:4, however, God is not using the word *pascha* to describe a Christian or Jewish holiday, he is describing the intentions of Herod. Herod was a pagan and it would not be unusual that he would desire to wait until his cherished Easter pagan holiday was over before he brought Peter out before the people.

While Passover is one of the possible English translations for *pascha*, that translation in the context of Acts 12:4 is simply wrong. The more accurate translation is “Easter,” which is the translation found in the King James Holy Bible. *Pascha* is a word of Chaldean origin and means either Passover or the pagan festival of Easter. The pedantic and rather sophomoric translation by the modern so called scholars is demonstrably erroneous. They assume that *pascha* must be translated “Passover” in Acts 12:4, based solely on the fact that *pascha* means Passover in all other biblical passages where it appears. They completely disregard the alternative English translation for *pascha* of Easter.

*Pascha*, however, cannot possibly mean Passover in Acts 12:4, because Herod intended to keep custody of Peter until after *pascha*. *Pascha* in that passage must mean Easter, because Passover

had already taken place when Peter was arrested during the days of unleavened bread. The fourteenth day of the first month of the Jewish calendar is the Passover (Leviticus 23:4-5, Genesis 12:17-18). Passover is immediately followed by the seven days of unleavened bread (Leviticus 23:6-7, Genesis 12:15-16). Because Passover is memorialized with unleavened bread (Genesis 12:17-18), it and the seven day feast of unleavened bread are both referred to as the feast of unleavened bread (Matthew 26:17, Mark 14:1, 14:12, Luke 22:1-7, Leviticus 23:6, Exodus 12:17-20). Combining the Passover with the feast of unleavened bread we get eight (8) days of unleavened bread that span from the Fourteenth day (Passover) until the 21st day of the first month in the Jewish calendar (Genesis 12:18).

These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD'S passover. **And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.** In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. (Leviticus 23:4-8 AV)

In Acts 12:1-4 we see that Peter was taken into custody during the days of unleavened bread that follow Passover, Passover had already taken place. Because Passover had already taken place by that time, it makes no sense for the passage to say that Herod intended to hold Peter until after Passover. The pagan holiday Easter, on the other hand, always follows Passover and had not yet occurred. Herod intended to hold Peter until after the pagan holiday of Easter. Therefore, the King James translators were correct when they translated *pascha* as “Easter,” and the modern translators are wrong in translating *pascha* as “Passover.”

The translators of the new bible versions are more concerned with changing and twisting God's words to comport with popular opinion than using God's words to change the world. For example, God's word makes clear that the earth is God's creation and it is fixed and cannot be moved. “Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.” (1 Chronicles 16:30 AV) “The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.” (Psalms 93:1 AV)

So called scientists, however, have concluded that the earth orbits the sun. Nicolaus Copernicus died in 1543 on the day his book, On the Revolutions of the Celestial Spheres, was published. Most people do not know that Copernicus did not originate the theory that the earth revolves around the sun. Aristarchus of Samos (310 – 230 B. C.) is the first person known to have postulated that the earth rotates on an axis daily and orbits the sun annually. Aristarchus' model had been rejected until Copernicus' book was published. There was initially strong resistance to Copernicus' heliocentric system. However, over time the heliocentric view, with the earth and the other planets rotating around sun, has won popular acceptance. The heliocentric theory removed the earth as the center of creation and challenged the entire ancient authority of the Bible regarding the universe and its origins. Under the heliocentric model the earth is supposed to be rotating on an axis

at approximately 1,000 mph at the equator while at the same time it supposed to be traveling approximately 66,000 mph (which would be 30 times the speed of a rifle bullet) as it revolve around the sun once each year. Heliocentricity is the progenitor of the theory of evolution.

Tycho Brahe (1546 – 1601), who was born three years after Copernicus died, was the most brilliant astronomer in all of history. His observations and models established that the earth is stationary and the sun revolves around the earth, with the other planets revolving around the sun. Scientists have through objective experiments confirmed Brahe's findings. Today many of the astrophysical equations used to launch and navigate satellites assume a stationary earth. Satan has been successful in suppressing the fact that in 1898, physicists A.A. Michelson (1852 – 1931) and chemist E. W. Morley (1838 – 1923) proved that the earth does not move. The series of Michelson/Morley experiments, using an interferometer, which measured light rays, established that the earth was stationary.<sup>56</sup> Throughout history scientists have conducted experiments that each time gave results that were not only consistent with a stationary earth but indicative of a stationary earth, from the light polarization experiments of E. Muscart in 1872 to the mutual inductance experiments of Theodore de Coudres in 1889 to the 1903 *Touton-Noble* experiments.<sup>57</sup> Evidence that the earth is stationary is all around us. For example, assuming the heliocentric model with the earth traveling at over 1000 mph at the equator, if one were to take a plane flight from New York to Miami, by the time the airplane arrived in Miami over two hours after taking off from New York, due to the Coriolis effect Miami would have rotated over 2000 miles to the East. Yet, in reality, the flight arrives in Miami on time and without the pilot having to adjust for the rotation of the earth. The reason that the pilot does not have to adjust for the rotation of the earth is that the earth is not rotating, it is stationary just as God has said in his Holy Bible. Some who accept that the earth rotates have argued that the atmosphere moves with the earth and therefore it keeps the plane synchronized with the earth. The problem with that argument is that nobody has ever identified or measured this mysterious force that keeps the plane synchronized with the rotation of the earth. The reason that the force has never been discovered is that it does not exist. This mystical (or rather fictional) lateral force does not exist because there is no need or it; the earth is not moving.

Not only is the earth stationary, it is at the center of God's creation. In 1976 Y.P. Varshi did an extensive study of the distribution of Quasars and published his conclusion in the *Astrophysics and Space Science Journal*. Varshi was forced by the evidence to conclude that "the cosmological interpretation for the red shift in the spectra of quasars leads to yet another paradoxical result: namely, that the earth is the center of the Universe."<sup>58</sup> Varshi calculated the odds for of the distribution of Quasars around the earth happening by chance at  $3 \times 10^{86}$  to one.

Despite the fact that God's word states clearly the earth is immovable, the new bible versions wish to change God's word to comport with what they believe is the "scientific fact" that the earth is rotating on its axis and at the same time orbiting around the sun. In 2 Kings God reveals a miracle he performed by making the shadow cast by the sun on Ahaz's sundial to reverse and go back ten degrees.

And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the

thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz. (2 Kings 20:9-11 AV)

Now, if you accept what God says in his word as true that the earth cannot be moved, it must have been the sun that went back ten degrees. In fact, in Isaiah 38:8, God reveals that is exactly what happened, the sun moved back ten degrees by which degrees it had already gone down. In order for the sun to return the ten degrees that it had already gone down, the sun must have been moving across the sky in its ordinary path before its reversal. Hence, the earth is stationary and the sun revolves around the earth.

#### AV

Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. **So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.** (Isaiah 38:8 AV)

#### NIV

I will make **the shadow cast by the sun go back ten the ten steps** it has gone down on the stairway of Ahaz. So the **sunlight went back the ten steps** it had gone down. (Isaiah 38:8 NIV)

Because the NIV bible translators do not believe God's word, they have changed the passage in Isaiah 38:8 to state not that the sun returned ten degrees but that the "sunlight" went down the "stairway" ten degrees. Simply stated, they have changed the verse to comport with a heliocentric view of the universe. By changing the passage to say that the sunlight went back instead of the sun, the NIV translators have removed the fact that the sun is moving and have allowed for an explanation that the earth reversed its rotation, thus causing the sunlight to move back. Furthermore, they have removed the miracle of the event entirely by stating that the shadow went back ten steps on a stairway, rather than ten degrees on a sundial. A shadow cast by a pillar can go up and then back down steps due the ordinary travel of the sun across the sky, however, the shadow cast upon a sundial cannot move backwards unless the sun moves backwards.

The publishers of the new bible versions claim that their bibles are based on the oldest available manuscripts. First, the oldest available manuscripts are available because they were not used. The reason they were not used is because they were obviously corrupt, and God's church refused to use them. The manuscripts during the early church era were used, and consequently they wore out, necessitating that they be freshly recopied. Because they were needed by the early church, they were duplicated and disseminated. The number of the available accurate New testament transcripts outnumber the corrupt version by approximately 100 to 1. The accurate manuscripts are frequently oft used text. There has been a recent discovery of a small fragment of the earliest known New Testament manuscript. That manuscript was dated 66 A.D. using a high magnification device and the epifluorescent confocal laser scanning technique. The fragment contains Matthew 26:22 with the Greek phrase "*kekastos auton*" which is accurately translated into English in the King

James Holy Bible as “every one of them.”<sup>59</sup> The NIV and NASB bibles used a corrupt Greek manuscript that has the Greek phrase “*heis hekastos*,” which is translated “each one” in the NASB or “one after the other” in the NIV.<sup>60</sup> Again, the evidence proves the accuracy of the King James Holy Bible.

Defenders of the new bibles claim that the essential doctrines of the Christian Faith are expressed in the new bibles, even though they have been deleted or changed in many passages. James H. Son, author of *The New Athenians*, likened the logic of that argument to removing a stop sign from a busy street intersection and then justifying the removal because the other traffic signals in the city were left intact. Even though the sign only contained one word, that word is of critical importance to those who arrive at the intersection, just as each word in the Holy Bible is of critical importance to those who are reading it. God has made the point in the Holy Bible that **every word** of God is important. “And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, **but by every word of God.**” (Luke 4:4 AV) Incidentally, the doctrine of Luke 4:4 is missing in the new bible versions. The NASB, for example leaves out the last clause and simply states: “And Jesus answered him, ‘it is written, MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.’” (Luke 4:4 NASB) The new versions leave the reader in ignorance as to what it is other than bread by which man lives.

And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but **by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.** (Deuteronomy 8:3 AV)

**Every word of God is pure:** he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. (Proverbs 30:5 AV)

Look at the passage in Galatians 3:16, wherein God points out the importance of every one of his words. In that passage God explains the importance of the distinction between the singular “seed” and the plural “seeds.”

Now to Abraham and his **seed** were the promises made. **He saith not, And to seeds,** as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. (Galatians 3:16 AV)

If one looks at the AV passages that refer to the promises made to Abraham, one sees that in fact God refers to Abraham’s “seed,” singular.

In the NIV, however, the passages that prophesy the blessings that were to flow from Abraham’s seed, Jesus Christ, are changed and obscured. If one were to try to find the passages referred to in Galatians 3:16 in the NIV one would not be able to do so, because the NIV does not use the word chosen by God but has substituted words chosen by man as inspired by Satan.

AV

And in thy **seed** shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. (Genesis 22:18 AV)

AV

And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy **seed** after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy **seed** after thee. (Genesis 17:7 AV)

NIV

[A]nd through your **offspring** all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me. (Genesis 22:18 NIV)

NIV

I will establish my covenant as an everlasting covenant between me and you and your **descendants** after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your **descendants** after you. (Genesis 17:7 NIV)

The promoters of the new bible versions claim that they are merely updating the archaic English in the King James Bible. They are being disingenuous. The English of the King James Bible is not archaic, it is precise. For example, thee, thou, thy, and thine are singular pronouns. Thou is the subjective second person singular, thee is the objective second person singular, and thy and thine are possessive second person singular. Ye is a is subjective second person plural pronoun. In the King James text the precision of the language puts the reader in the midst of the narrative. The reader is able to tell whether the person is the object of the action or the subject causing the action. The reader can also tell if the subject or object is a group or an individual. The new versions use either the pronouns "you" or "your" for all of the narratives and the reader is not able to know anything about the setting of the narrative. All one need do is read Galatians 3:16 to know that singularity and plurality are important to God.

The writers of the Authorized (King James) Version (AV) did not use the more precise pronouns because that was the customary language of the 16th century, they purposely used those words because they wanted to accurately and faithfully translate God's word into English. To prove the point, all one need do is read the dedicatory at the beginning of the Holy Bible (AV); the dedicatory was written at the completion of the AV Holy Bible in 1611 A.D., not once was thee, thou, thy, thine, or ye used in the dedicatory.

One of the arguments used by the promoters of the new versions is that the new versions are easier to read than the King James Bible. Some Bible passages are hard to understand, but that is no excuse to change the meaning of the passages just to make them more readable. Dr. Donald Waite said it best: "Some people say they like a particular version because they say it's more readable. Now, readability is one thing, but does the readability conform to what's in the original Greek and Hebrew language? You can have a lot of readability, but if it doesn't match up with what God has said, it's of no profit. In the King James Bible, the words match what God has said. You may say it's difficult to read, but study it out. It's hard in the Hebrew and Greek and, perhaps, even in the English in the King James Bible. But to change it around just to make it simple, or interpreting it, instead of translating it, is wrong. You've got lots of interpretation, but we don't want that in a

translation. We want exactly what God said in the Hebrew and Greek brought over into English."<sup>61</sup> Besides, it is simply not true that the new bible versions are easier to read. According to a readability study the AV reads at the 5th grade level, whereas the NKJV and NASB read at the 6th grade level and the NIV reads at the 8th grade level.<sup>62</sup> When reading the Holy Bible one should understand that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Corinthians 2:14 AV) If a passage is hard to understand pray for understanding and study the Bible for the answer. Let God's word explain God's word.

God has promised to preserve his word forever (Psalms 12:6-7), that not one jot nor one tittle will pass from his law (Matthew 5:18), and that heaven and earth will pass away but his words will never pass away (Matthew 24:35). The promoters of the new bible versions call God a liar. They assert that God's word has not been preserved. They admit that they don't know which version is truly God's word. If you ask them to present God's word, they will tell you that parts of his word are lost forever, but that they can come up with a text that they will try to convince you comes close to God's word. But God has stated emphatically: "[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you." (1 Peter 1:25 AV) "[L]et God be true, but every man a liar." (Romans 3:4 AV)

## 8. Eternal Punishment For Tampering With God's Word

God takes the misuse of his name very seriously, but it is even more serious to tamper with God's word.

God's name is so exalted that one should not even say his name unless one is talking about him or praying to him.

Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. (Exodus 20:7 AV)

God's name is so precious that the biblical penalty for blaspheming his name is death.

And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death. (Leviticus 24:16 AV)

God, however, holds his word in even higher esteem than even his name.

**[T]hou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.** (Psalms 138:2 AV)

God has warned us not to tamper with his Holy word.

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2 AV)

What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it. (Deuteronomy 12:32 AV)

Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:5-6 AV)

If the penalty for blaspheming God's name is death, what do you suppose the penalty for altering God's word would be? The Bible tells us that it is eternal damnation in hell.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19 AV)

The writers and promoters of the new bible versions should reflect on what God has said in the above passage, their eternal souls are at stake.

## 9. Adding Man's Tradition to God's Word

Not only has Satan written his own bibles and passed them off as the word of God, but he has added traditions of men to the bible. In his Roman Catholic Church he has called that combination of man's tradition and God's word "the word of god." Satan wants people to consider him God so he has grafted his words, which he calls tradition, onto the word of God. With this slight of hand he has deceived people into following his devilish doctrines.

**Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture make up a single sacred deposit of the Word of God.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 97, 1994.

[T]he church, to whom the transmission and interpretation of Revelation is entrusted, **does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honored with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence.** *Id.* at § 82 (emphasis added).

Recall, that to add tradition to God's word is rebellion against God's command that nothing be added or taken away from his words. Revelations 22:18-19. The Holy Bible warns us about those who would attempt to turn us away from Christ to follow the traditions of men.



Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, **after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world**, and not after Christ. (Colossians 2:8 AV)

**Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?** Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh. (Colossians 2:20-23 AV)

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men,** as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well **ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.** (Mark 7:6-9 AV)

**Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition,** which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. (Mark 7:13 AV)

Jesus said: “I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.” (John 6:35 AV) Very simply, Jesus promised salvation to all who believed on him. Adding any other requirement to faith in Jesus corrupts the gospel, resulting in the bread of death rather than the bread of life.

Jesus warned his disciples to beware of the doctrine of the religious leaders of their time. Jesus compared their doctrine to leaven. Only a little leaven of man made rules works its way through the whole loaf and corrupts God’s pure doctrine. The leaven of today’s religious leaders is no different, the leaven of tradition corrupts God’s pure word. Man’s tradition has turned the Bread of Salvation into spiritual poison killing the souls of those who eat of the corrupted loaf.

**Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? **Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**

(Matthew 16:6-12 AV)

**A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.** (Galatians 5:9 AV)

God wants us to purge out the leaven of man's tradition.

Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? **Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth. (1 Corinthians 5:6-8 AV)

Man's tradition requires works to earn salvation. Salvation, however, is by God's Grace through faith alone on the completed work of Jesus Christ, who paid for all of our sins on the cross. Good works flow from salvation, good works cannot earn salvation.

**For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.** (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

## 10. Doctrines of Devils

Let us examine some of the alleged infallible teachings of the Romish Church and see what the Holy Scripture says of them. Once a Roman Catholic receives the sacrament of "Holy Orders" he becomes a Catholic priest, and is thereafter prohibited from getting married.<sup>63</sup> In addition, during Lent Catholics are forbidden to eat meat on Friday.<sup>64</sup> God has expressly identified those two practices as "doctrines of devils."

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to **seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils**; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; **Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats**, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. (1 Timothy 4:1-5 AV)

One should be mindful that the Devil can appear as an angel of light, and the ministers of the Devil can transform themselves to appear as ministers of righteousness.

For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; **for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the**

**ministers of righteousness**; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:13-15 AV)

It, therefore, would not be surprising if the devil decided to appear as an apparition of the Virgin Mary. In 1846, the year Pope Pius IX was elected pope, a devil masquerading as the Virgin Mary appeared to two children at La Salette in France. That apparition provided a secret message to the pope. The contents of the message were never made public, but in writing down the secret message one of the children asked how to spell the words “infallibility” and “antichrist.”<sup>65</sup> What could the secret message have been? Those who know, aren’t talking. We do know, however, that on December 8, 1854 Pope Pius IX issued his Papal Bull, *Ineffabilis Deus*, officially declaring that Mary was immaculately conceived and remained without sin. Only a devil could come up with such an ungodly and diabolical teaching.

The Roman Catholic Church is spiritual Babylon. It is not the Church of Jesus Christ, it is the church of Satan. It is the habitation of devils.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,** and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. (Revelation 18:2 AV)

Just as the religious leaders did at and before the first coming of Jesus Christ, so today the religious leaders have set up a system of man made, devil inspired rules that are in direct conflict with the teaching of God. They pretend to be Christians but in fact are wicked and evil servants of Satan, deceiving and being deceived. Jesus warned us about them.

Beware of **false prophets**, which come to you **in sheep's clothing**, but **inwardly they are ravening wolves**. (Matthew 7:15 AV)

## 11. Preying Priests

The devilish doctrine of forbidding Catholic priests to marry is directly contrary to God’s plan for the leadership of his church. As the following passages prove, God’s plan for his church is that an elder be faithful to his word and be the husband of one wife.

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: If any be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; **Holding fast the faithful word** as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. (Titus 1:5-9 AV)

This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. Even so *must* *their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be **the husbands of one wife**, ruling their children and their own houses well. (1 Timothy 3:1-12 AV)

It may be preferable in many circumstances for a person to remain unmarried. God, however, knows that many cannot remain single without burning with the passion of the flesh. He, therefore, recommends that people who are single and find themselves burning with the temptations of the flesh get married. “[T]o avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.” (1 Corinthians 7:2 AV) *See also*, 1 Corinthians 7:8-9. When, however, men and women remain single because of some extra-biblical restriction, it is bound to result in sinful acts born out of the lust of the flesh. The Catholic doctrine that requires priests to remain unmarried has been the cause of countless acts of immorality. There were 6,800 registered prostitutes in Rome in 1490 to service, for the most part, the clerics of Rome. Keep in mind, that was in a city with a population of only 90,000, and the figure does not include clandestine prostitutes.<sup>66</sup> Many Popes in fact were the illegitimate offspring of purportedly celibate Popes. For example, Pope Sylverius (536-537) was fathered by Pope Hormisdas (514-523), and Pope John XI (931-935) was fathered by Pope Sergius III (904-911).<sup>67</sup>

The sexual immorality continues today on a scale that is unimaginable. In 1994 former Jesuit priest Terence German filed a 120 million dollar lawsuit against the Catholic Church, Pope John Paul II, and Cardinal John O’Connor alleging that they had turned a blind eye to the “pervasive sexual and financial misconduct” of other priests.<sup>68</sup> The Catholic Church has engaged in a concerted coverup of the widespread pedophilia within the ranks of the Roman Catholic priesthood. The church knowingly transfers confirmed pedophile priests from one diocese to another, exposing the unsuspecting youngsters of each new diocese to the predatory sexual lusts of the priests.

For example, in Santa Fe, New Mexico victims have filed 50 lawsuits against the Catholic Archdiocese alleging that more than 45 priests had sexually abused 200 people over a 30 year period.<sup>69</sup> The Franciscan boy’s seminary in Santa Barbara, California was recently closed down because the majority of the priests were involved sexually with their students.<sup>70</sup>

In Dallas eleven former altar boys won a 119 million dollar judgement against the Roman

Catholic Church. The victorious plaintiffs later agreed to settle the case for 23.4 million dollars rather than be subjected to dilatory appellate tactics of the Catholic Church. The evidence revealed that the altar boys were the objects of the predatory sexual desires of Catholic Priest Rudolph Kos. Kos is now serving a life sentence for sexual assault.<sup>71</sup>

James R. Porter, a Catholic priest was removed from his priestly duties on eight separate occasions between 1960 and 1974 because he had sexually assaulted children. Each time he was removed the Bishop and other high Catholic officials permitted him to return to his priestly duties in another unsuspecting parish. Each time he returned to his duties he resumed his pedophilia. More than 100 victims of Porter's sexual deviance have thus far come forward. He was indicted on 32 counts of sexual abuse. Porter admitted in a 1973 letter to Pope Paul VI to having homosexual involvement with parish children in five different states. While the Catholic Church provided Porter with counseling and care, there was no outreach at all to the victims of his sexual lusts.<sup>72</sup>

Catholic Priest Brendan Smyth was jailed in June 1994 after admitting to 17 counts of indecently assaulting young boys and girls from 1964 to 1988. His pedophilia began in the 1940's. He was transferred from diocese to diocese after each revelation. He engaged in his sexual misconduct in Wales in the 1950's, in Ireland in the 1960's and 70's, in the United States in the 1980's, and again in Northern Ireland in the 1990's. Smyth's superiors in the Norbertine Order of priests admitted that they knew for almost thirty years about Smyth's sexual assault on children, and yet they took no action other than to transfer him so he could continue his pattern of child molestation.<sup>73</sup>

Even after being convicted of felony sex crimes many priests are not defrocked by Rome. For example Gordon MacRae, Leo Shea, and Roger Fortier were all convicted of sexual crimes, but were merely placed on administrative suspension.<sup>74</sup> Shea and MacRea were convicted in 1994, Fortier was convicted in 1998. Yet they remain Catholic priests. The suspensions only prevent the priests from performing any Catholic sacraments during the term of suspension.

Boston Cardinal Bernard Law admitted that he knowingly shuttled Catholic priest John Geoghan from parish to parish for almost 10 years between 1984 and 1993 after each new allegation that Geoghan had molested young parish boys, some as young as four years old.<sup>75</sup> That allowed Geoghan to continue his predatory molestation of over 130 young boys, many of whom have since sued Cardinal Law and the Boston Archdiocese.

The sad truth is that Geoghan is just the tip of the iceberg. The Boston Catholic archdiocese was compelled to release the names of 80 priests in Boston who had been accused of child molestation over the past 40 years. That list of 80 priests is by no means complete. For example, several men who were molested as young altar boys, came forward when they noticed that the list did not name Joseph Birmingham who was shuttled around to 6 different parishes as he committed serial pedophilia at each new unsuspecting parish. Birmingham died in 1989. One of the former altar boys, Thomas Blanchete, now an adult, told Fox 25 News (Boston) that he told Cardinal Law at Birmingham's funeral in 1989, about Birmingham molesting him and his brothers. To

Blanchete's amazement, Cardinal Law invoked the power of confession never to speak of the matter again in an attempt to silence Blanchete.<sup>76</sup>

The Roman Catholic religious order known as the Christian Brothers of Ireland in Canada had systematically used their orphanages and schools across that country to molest, abuse, and physically torture children in their care. The case was so appalling that, in 1996, a court in Ontario directed the religious order to cease its operations throughout Canada and sell off every scrap of property it owned to pay compensation to the victims of these heinous acts. That is not the end of the story. Unfortunately, the court picked the Chicago accounting firm of Arthur Andersen (of WorldCom and Enron infamy) to wind up the affairs of the religious order and liquidate the property. So far, Andersen has consumed all \$7 million (Canadian) of assets it has recovered, spending some it on its own fees and much of the rest on fees to lawyers Andersen hired. There are 43 million dollars in assets yet to be sold, however Arthur Andersen is in arrears on its legal bills, and some of that money will no doubt disappear into the lawyers' and Andersen's pockets. The victims were molested by the Catholic priests and then robbed by shyster accountants. The news of the molestation by the Christian Brothers of Ireland was completely ignored by the major media outlets. It was left to Terry Roberts a reporter for *The Telegram*, a local newspaper in St. John, to report the story.

The world famous Boys Town Catholic orphanage just outside Omaha, Nebraska is a hotbed of pedophilia. State Sen. John W. DeCamp in his book, *The Franklin Cover-up* revealed that his investigation of the failed Franklin Savings and Loan uncovered evidence that young boys were taken from Boys Town and transported throughout the country to sodomite drug parties.<sup>77</sup> The only concern of the Roman Catholic Church is to prevent any revelations that might harm its reputation. Senator DeCamp explained one case told to him by the Executive Director of Boys Town, Monsignor Robert Hupp, where a young child was sexually abused and murdered by a Catholic priest. This information was revealed the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Omaha, whose response was to ship the guilty priest out of state for "alcohol treatment." No thought was given to prosecuting the priest. Monsignor Hupp, however, was removed from his post as head of Boys Town, for the audacity of revealing the sins of a fellow priest to Senator DeCamp.<sup>78</sup>

The above incidents are only a small sample. Canon lawyer Fr. Thomas Doyle, coauthor of the Doyle-Moulton Peterson report on abuse in the clergy, estimated that in 1990 approximately 3,000 of the 50,000 Catholic priests in the United States were sexually involved with children. Richard Sipes, a former Catholic priest who counsels victims of abuse, confirms the estimate of Doyle that there are 3,000 pedophile Catholic priests in the U.S.<sup>79</sup> It has been estimated that 12,000 priests are sexually involved with adult women, and 6,000 priests are engaged in sexual activity with men in the U.S. alone.<sup>80</sup> Approximately 400 priests either confessed to or were convicted of sexually abusing minors in the 10 years between 1982 and 1992.<sup>81</sup> Catholic priest Andrew Greeley, in a 1993 essay in *America Magazine*, estimated that 2,500 priests had abused 100,000 victims in the United States alone. Thus far, the Roman Catholic Church has paid out an estimated one billion dollars in out of court settlements involving sexual misconduct by Catholic priests in the United States alone, and the fornication continues today.<sup>82</sup> Catholic officials have admitted that it has been

their practice to reassign sexual offender priests to different parishes after the priests receive child sexual abuse psychological counseling.<sup>83</sup> There has been a recommendation by the National Conference of Bishops that the policy of reassignment of pedophile priests to new parishes be changed. It is not known if that recommendation has been implemented; one thing is certain is that any action taken by the church hierarchy will be just window dressing.

The Vatican's response in covering up this epidemic of clerical abuse speaks loudly that the Vatican condones such conduct. The most glaring example of the Vatican's moral corruption is its handling of the pedophilia allegations against Catholic priest Marcial Maciel, founder and head of the Legion of Christ. Maciel founded the Legion of Christ in Mexico in 1941, he soon established seminaries in Spain and Rome.<sup>84</sup> The Legion of Christ recruits boys as young as 10 years old to leave their families and follow a course of study in prep schools in Latin America, Europe and the United States to become Catholic priests.<sup>85</sup> In 1978, the Legion's American leader, Juan Vaca, wrote a letter that was sent directly to the Pope John Paul II via diplomatic pouch by officials in the Rockville, N.Y., diocese.<sup>86</sup> The letter detailed a history of sexual activity he had with Maciel, beginning when Vaca was a teenage seminarian and continuing into his 20s. He also accused Maciel of having had sexual relations with other Legion of Christ students. When Vaca left the Catholic priesthood in 1989, he wrote a second letter to the Vatican repeating his charges.<sup>87</sup> "Vaca also told ABC NEWS how he was instructed to bring other boys from their bedrooms to Maciel's room. Vaca said Maciel had different boys visit his rooms on different nights. 'In some instances, two were together with him - myself and another one,' he said. Vaca said Maciel rewarded him with special privileges, such as a private meeting with Pope Pius XII, who served as pope from 1939 to 1958. Maciel always assured Vaca he was doing nothing wrong. When Vaca admitted concerns of committing a sin, Vaca said Maciel absolved him from his sin 'in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.'"<sup>88</sup>

Vaca is not alone in his charges. A Florida priest, who also left the Legion of Christ, sent a similar letter to the pope.<sup>89</sup> "In 1997, nine priests, former priests and former seminarians accused Maciel of molesting them when they were as young as 10. They told the Hartford Courant that since 1978, they had tried and failed to get Rome to investigate."<sup>90</sup> ABC News revealed the surprising response of Pope John Paul II to such credible charges brought against Maciel. "In 1997, they went public, telling their story to *The Hartford Courant*, a newspaper in Connecticut. *Courant* reporters Jerry Renner and Jason Berry, who wrote the story, repeated the allegations to the Vatican, yet received no response from the Vatican. However, later that year, the pope took a step that surprised them. Maciel was appointed to represent the pope at a meeting of Latin American bishops, which Renner and Berry took as a clear signal the Vatican had ignored the allegations."<sup>91</sup>

The signal being sent by the pope is not that he has ignored the allegations, rather the signal is that the pope condones pedophilia. Not only does the pope condone pedophilia, it is clearly part and parcel of the Catholic priestcraft. As reported by ABC News: "Then, four years ago, some of the men tried a last ditch effort, taking the unusual step of filing a lawsuit in the Vatican's secretive court, seeking Maciel's excommunication. Once again they laid out their evidence, but it was another futile effort - an effort the men say was blocked by one of the most powerful cardinals in the Vatican. The accusers say Vatican-based Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, who heads the Vatican office

[Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith] to safeguard the faith and the morals of the church, quietly made the lawsuit go away and shelved it. There was no investigation and the accusers weren't asked a single question or asked for a statement.”<sup>92</sup> The most telling evidence that pedophilia is condoned by the Vatican is that Ratzinger, who so effectively swept the allegations against Maciel under the proverbial rug, was appointed by the pope to investigate the recently exposed sex abuse scandal involving scores of Catholic priests throughout the United States.

Let us review the Vatican response to the Maciel pedophilia allegations. Pope John Paul II is personally notified in 1978 through diplomatic pouch by the head of the Legion of Christ order in the United States that he was molested as a child by Catholic priest, Marcial Maciel. The pope takes no action. The pope is notified again in 1989 by the same priest. Still, the pope takes no action. In 1997 nine other priests notify the Vatican that Maciel had also molested them and other boys as young as 10 years old. The pope responds by appointing the pedophile priest, Marcial Maciel, to be his official representative at a meeting of Latin American bishops. “Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” (Amos 3:3 AV) The victimized priests are so frustrated that in 1998 they seek a hearing in the Vatican to have Maciel excommunicated. Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, who heads the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, quietly blocks the legal action. There was no investigation, the accusers weren't even questioned. Then in 2002, when evidence of widespread pedophilia by Catholic priests explodes in the U.S. media, the pope issues a statement condemning pedophilia among Catholic priests. However, he appoints Cardinal Ratzinger, who so effectively suppressed any hearing into the Maciel pedophilia, to head up the official investigation. The implications are clear. The pope and the Vatican verbally condemn pedophilia, but their actions demonstrate that they in fact condone pedophilia and are hell bent on sweeping it under the rug.

The Catholic Church will do anything to conceal the criminality of its predatory priests, even to the point of obstructing justice by destroying evidence of the criminal sexual conduct of its priests. The Washington Post reported: “In a controversial 1990 speech before the Midwest Canon Law Society, Cleveland Auxiliary Bishop A. James Quinn advised church leaders to purge these archives, destroying all ‘unsigned letters alleging misconduct.’ The most explosive of the reports, Quinn advised, should be handed to the papal nunciature in the United States, which has diplomatic immunity. ‘Standard personnel files,’ Quinn said, ‘should contain no documentation relating to possible criminal behavior.’”<sup>93</sup>

Make no mistake about it, the behavior of the Roman Catholic Church in transferring confirmed criminal sexual pedophile priests to new unsuspecting churches, knowing full well that they would continue their criminal abominations against other children, is criminal. The pervasive and continual pattern of such aiding and abetting of criminal pedophiles compounded by extraordinary efforts to conceal records and other evidence of their criminality can only be properly described as organized crime. “A well-known Minnesota plaintiffs attorney, Jeffrey Anderson, recently filed three civil racketeering lawsuits, arguing that the Catholic Church acts like an ecclesiastical crime family. The bishops, in his telling, cover up for pedophile priests by moving them from state to state to avoid detection. He named a star defendant in one case: the Holy See. ‘They've used papal immunity to conceal documents, and that evidence leads us to the Vatican,’



Anderson said. 'If they're going to act like mobsters, we'll go after them like the mafia.'”<sup>94</sup>

As Jesus said, from a bad tree comes evil fruit. The fruit of an organization is the way in which to tell if it is good or evil. The Roman Catholic Church is a corrupt tree, and it continues to produce evil fruit.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. **Ye shall know them by their fruits.** Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but **a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.** A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. **Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.** Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. (Matthew 7:15-20 AV)

Those ungodly Roman priests are brute beasts being led by their lusts into destruction. The Catholic priests should heed the warnings of God. God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrha as a warning to those who would follow the ungodly example of the inhabitants of those two abominable cities:

**[T]urning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;** And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and **to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled,** they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, **as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed,** speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; **Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;** But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. **For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves**

**are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.** For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, **The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.** (2 Peter 2:6-22 AV), *see also* Jude 1:7-16.

The hierarchy of the Catholic Church has denied and has attempted to cover up many of the allegations of Vatican and priestly wrongdoing, despite irrefutable evidence of guilt. The Catholic moral teachings permit such false denials and coverups. Lesson 17, “The Love and Service of Man,” from *The Catholic Religion* published by the Catholic Enquiry Center contains the following Catholic moral guidance:

It is lawful sometimes to conceal the truth or part of it. There are occasions when it would be harmful to oneself or others to tell the whole truth. It is not sinful to make ambiguous statements to make mental reservations on certain issues as when a person is bound by secrecy, or is questioned by one who has no right to certain information.<sup>95</sup>

God, on the other hand, has a stricter standard for honesty.

These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: A proud look, **a lying tongue**, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, **A false witness that speaketh lies**, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (Proverbs 6:16-19 AV)

**Lying lips are abomination to the LORD:** but they that deal truly *are* his delight. (Proverbs 12:22 AV)

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and **all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.** (Revelation 21:8 AV)

## 12. Holy Days

The Catholic practice of celebrating certain holy days, a tradition which has bled into the Protestant denominations, is another custom that God has spoken against.

Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? **Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.** (Galatians 4:8-10 AV)

We are justified not by keeping the sabbath or any other ordinance, but by faith in Jesus Christ.

Therefore **by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified** in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:20-28 AV)

Jesus nailed the old testament law to the cross. He fulfilled the requirements of the law on our behalf. We are no longer obligated to the law, including the sabbath requirements.

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:** Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. (Colossians 2:14-17 AV)

The law of the old testament has been replaced by the new testament.

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away. (Hebrews 8:13 AV)

Jesus gave us a new law, which is not as the old law. The old law was carnal, it prohibited certain conduct. The new law is affirmative, it requires of us selfless sacrifice for one another. We, however, do not keep the new law in order to merit salvation, we keep the new law out of love for God. Our obedience to his new law is evidence of our faith.

**A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another;** as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:34-35 AV)

God warned us in his Holy Bible not to be beguiled into the false humility of following ordinances instituted by men.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? (Colossians 2:20-22 AV)

One man made law is the keeping of Sunday as the sabbath day or day of rest. This law is not supported by even the old testament, which had the last day of the week as the sabbath. The Catholic doctrine is that Sunday, the first day of the week, has replaced the last day of the week as the day of rest.<sup>96</sup> The Sunday Catholic mass is the foremost Catholic holy day of obligation.<sup>97</sup> Catholic law is that "[t]hose who deliberately fail in this obligation commit a grave sin."<sup>98</sup>

That Sunday law is based on the traditional Catholic view that Jesus was crucified on a Friday and arose from the dead on Sunday.<sup>99</sup> A close look at the Holy Scriptures proves that the tradition that Jesus arose from the dead on Sunday is simply wrong. Jesus prophesied that he would rise from the dead in 3 days and 3 nights.

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be **three days and three nights** in the heart of the earth. (Matthew 12:40 AV)

Between Friday and Saturday are only parts of two days, plus one full day, and only two nights. To say Jesus was crucified on a Friday and rose from the dead on Sunday is to deny that Jesus is God, because his prophecy of raising from the dead after 3 days and 3 night would not have been fulfilled with a Friday burial and a Sunday resurrection.

And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? **When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but** the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. (Deuteronomy 18:21-22 AV)

Jesus yielded up the ghost at about the ninth hour, which would have been the afternoon. He was laid in the tomb before sunset. In order for the prophecy to come true he would have to rise from the dead three days and three nights (72 hours) later, before sunset on the third day.

And **about the ninth hour** Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of

them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, **yielded up the ghost**. (Matthew 27:46-50 AV)

The day he was crucified was the preparation day before the sabbath (Mark 15:42), which is why many believe it was the sixth day of the week, Friday. What many do not realize is that there were many other Sabbaths throughout the year in addition to the weekly sabbath. That would mean that there would be many occasions when there would be two sabbath days during some weeks. The week of Jesus' crucifixion was one of those weeks with two Sabbaths. How do I know that there were two Sabbaths? Because the Bible states that Christ was crucified the day before the "high sabbath," and not the day before the weekly sabbath.

The Jews therefore, **because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,)** besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. (John 19:31 AV)

What was the high sabbath that was to follow the preparation? It was the feast of unleavened bread. The fourteenth day of the first month is the Passover (Leviticus 23:4-5, Genesis 12:17-18). Passover is immediately followed by the seven days of unleavened bread (Leviticus 23:6-7, Genesis 12:15-16). A Sabbath day is a day of rest. God ordained that the Fifteenth day of the first month (the day after Passover) was to be a day of rest, that is a sabbath day (Leviticus 23:6-7).

These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. **In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.** But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. (Leviticus 23:4-8 AV)

The first and the seventh days following the Passover were established by God as sabbath days. *See Leviticus 23:4-8*. Because Passover is memorialized with unleavened bread (Genesis 12:17-18), it and the seven day feast of unleavened bread are both referred to as the feast of unleavened bread (Matthew 26:17, Mark 14:1, 14:12, Luke 22:1-7, Leviticus 23:6, Exodus 12:17-20). Combining the Passover with the feast of unleavened bread we get eight (8) days of unleavened bread that span from the Fourteenth day (Passover) until the 21st day of the first month (Genesis 12:18).

Jesus was crucified on the day of Passover (Luke 22-23, Matthew 26:2). That is why the day Jesus Christ was crucified is referred to as the "preparation of the Passover" and not the preparation

“for” the Passover. The Passover is not only a holy convocation to the Lord but it is also the preparation day for the unleavened bread sabbath that always follows the Passover.

And it was the **preparation of the Passover**, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (John 19:14 AV)

In addition, notice in the following passages the women prepared the spices and ointments before the sabbath (Luke 23:53-24:3 AV), but they did not buy the spices until after the sabbath (Mark 16:1-6 AV). How can one prepare the spices before they are purchased. It would not be possible unless there were two Sabbaths. The women prepared the spices before the weekly sabbath but had purchased them after the unleavened bread sabbath. The following passages point to a Wednesday crucifixion with the unleavened bread sabbath the next day, Thursday, and Christ rising from the dead exactly 3 days and 3 nights, 72 hours, later on the weekly sabbath, Saturday. They would have both purchased the spices and prepared them on Friday, which would have been before the weekly sabbath on Saturday and after the unleavened bread sabbath, which was on Thursday. The tomb was found empty on the first day of the week, he did not rise from the dead on that day.

And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. **And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.** And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and **prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day** according to the commandment. Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. And **they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.** (Luke 23:53-24:3 AV)

**And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.** And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: **he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.** (Mark 16:1-6 AV)

When Mary Magdalene came to the sepulchre Christ had risen and the stone was already rolled away. The tomb was empty when they got to it on the first day of the week (Sunday).

**There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the**

**sepulchre was nigh at hand.** The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, **and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.** (John 19:42-21:1 AV)

Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, **They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.** (John 20:2 AV)

To summarize, Jesus was crucified on Passover, which was the 4th day of the week, Wednesday (Matthew 26:2, John 13:1, 18:28, 39). The next day was a high sabbath, it was the first day of the seven day feast of unleavened bread and the 5th day of the week, Thursday (John 19:31). The next day (the 6th day of the week, Friday) the women bought the spices (Mark 16:1) and prepared the spices for the Jesus' body (Luke 23:56). They rested on the 7th day, Saturday, which was the weekly sabbath (Luke 23:56). Early the first day of the week, Sunday, they came to the tomb to find it empty and saw an angel who announced that Jesus had already risen (Mark 16:1-6). Just as Jesus prophesied, he rose from the dead precisely 3 days and 3 nights after his burial (Matthew 12:40, 20:19). While the tomb was found empty on the first day of the week, Sunday, he rose from the dead on the evening of the 7th day, Saturday.

To hold that Jesus was crucified and was buried on the 6th day of the week (Friday) and rose from the dead on the First day of the week (Sunday) would be to say Jesus was wrong about his prophecy, because he prophesied that he would be in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights. The span between the evening of Friday and the early morning of Sunday is not 3 days and 3 nights. However, a Wednesday burial with a Saturday resurrection is exactly 3 days and 3 nights.

The Catholic Church claims that the Lord's day is the first day of the week (Sunday) because Jesus purportedly rose from the dead on Sunday and that consequently Sunday replaces the seventh day (Saturday) as the day of rest.<sup>100</sup> The Catholic Church requires that "[o]n Sundays and other holy days of obligation, the faithful are to refrain from engaging in work or activities that hinder the worship owed to God."<sup>101</sup> The only reference in the Bible to the "Lord's day" is found in Revelation 1:10 and is probably a reference to the sabbath of the seventh day of the week (Saturday). As a result of the Roman Catholic Church's twisting of the Holy Scripture they have changed the sabbath day, or day of rest, from the last day of the week (Saturday) to the first day of the week (Sunday). The Roman Catholic Church's changing of the day of rest from the seventh day to the first day of the week, along with their deletion of the second commandment, is a fulfillment of the prophecy in Daniel that the beast would "think to change times and laws."

And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. **And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:24-25 AV)

### 13. Halloween

One of the days and times celebrated by the Catholic Church is Halloween. You may think Halloween is just fun and games. On the contrary, there is a very real spiritual danger to Halloween. Our Pilgrims forefathers, who came to America in order to flee the religious persecution in Europe and spread the gospel of Jesus Christ, knew well of the evil occult roots of Halloween. Upon arriving in America they banned the celebration of Halloween. Halloween was not celebrated in the United States until 1845. It was at that time that Roman Catholic Irish immigrants flooded into New York because of the Irish Potato Famine of 1845-46. They brought with them the holiday of Halloween, which gradually spread throughout the rest of the United States.

Halloween originated in the British Isles with the Druids. The Druids were priests of a Celtic occult religion that was practiced before the birth of Christ. Alexander Hislop in his book, *The Two Babylons*, stated that the Druids worshipped Baal. The worship of Baal is the worship of Satan, which is an abomination in the sight of God. 1 Kings 22:52-53; Jeremiah 11:17. The Druid priests offered human sacrifices and also ate human flesh. The word that identifies those who eat human flesh, cannibal, is derived from the combination of *cahna*, which is the emphatic form of *cahn* which means “a priest” and Baal. The word cannibal literally means priest of Baal.

Originally this Druid Holiday was called "The Vigil Of Saman." Saman was their god of death and darkness (i.e. the devil). It was celebrated on the eve of the Celtic New Year, which was November 1st. It was called Samhain, which is pronounced So-wein. The Druids believed that during Samhain the veil separating the living from the dead was at its thinnest. They believed that on the evening of October 31, evil spirits and the souls of the dead passed through the barrier and entered the world of the living.

On the night of October 31st the Druids went house to house, wearing masks made of animal skins, demanding a child or virgin for human sacrifice. The victim was the Druids' treat. In exchange for the victim, they left a Jock-O-Lantern, which was a turnip bearing the carved image of a devil with a lighted candle made of human fat. They believed that the spirit of a devil, whom they called Jock, inhabited the Lantern hence the name Jock-O-Lantern. In America a pumpkin is used and it is called a Jack-O-Lantern.

On Samhain, the devils supposedly loosed for the night would pass over the homes marked by the carved lantern, Because those families had provided the required sacrifice. The Jock-O-Lantern was supposed to prevent those inside the home from the devils that night. The children selected for sacrifice were tossed into what the Celts called a “bone-fire,” since only the bones were left after the fire died; today we call them bonfires. From the agonizing screams of the tormented victims writhing in the flames, the Druids would foretell the future of the village.

When someone refused to meet the demands of the Druids, then it was time for the trick. A symbolic hex was drawn on the front door. That night Satan or his devils would kill someone in that home.



The Druids possessed remarkable powers and immunities. They were exempted from taxes and from military service. They also annually elected the magistrates of cities and they educated all children of whatever station.

In ancient Britain the kings were brought up by the Druids. These terrible priests formed the councils of the state, and declared peace or war as they pleased. The poor slave whom they seated on the throne, was surrounded by Druids. He was a prisoner in his own court, and his jailors were Druid priests. There was a Chief Druid to advise him, a bard to sing to him, a chronicler, and a physician to attend to his health or kill him as the Druid controlled state required. The power of the Druids was not just vast, it was absolute.

When Rome conquered Britain, it borrowed many of the Druid customs. Caesar Augustus declared himself head of the council of priests. Thereafter, the emperor of Rome was considered the Supreme Pontiff (*Pontifex Maximus*), which was an imitation of the office of the Arch-Druid. The Roman Emperor became the high priest of the pagan religions of Rome. He was also worshiped as a god. The Roman Pontiff did not tolerate anyone who worshiped a god other than him. Consequently, Christians were persecuted for following the true God, Jesus Christ.

The Pope is the successor to that pagan office and to this day claims the title of Supreme Pontiff. He even wears a triple crown, because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth. The Arch-Druid had supreme power over secular as well as ecclesiastical affairs, and was surrounded by a Senate of the Chief Druids, just as the Supreme Pontiff today is surrounded by Cardinals. The *crozier*, or pastoral staff of the Pope is identical to that used by the Druids. What clearer evidence of the Druidical influence in the Catholic Church than the canonization of the goddess of the Druids, Brigit. The Druid pagan goddess is called St. Bridget, the Catholic patron saint of Ireland. Bacchus, the pagan god of toppers, has also been canonized as the Catholic St. Baccus.

## 14. Another god

“And God spake all these words, saying, I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.” **Thou shalt have no other gods before me.** (Exodus 20:1-3 AV)

God takes it seriously when people worship other gods. A recurring theme throughout the Bible is God’s punishment of Israel for turning away from the Lord to serve other gods.

For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them: And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book: And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day. (Deuteronomy 29:26-28 AV)

Who or what are these other gods? They are, in fact, devils. “They sacrificed unto **devils**, not to God; to **gods** whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.” (Deuteronomy 32:17 AV)

There is a particular manifestation of the devil which has been almost universally admired. Now, most people do not understand that this being whom they admire and promote is nothing but an attempt by Satan to turn the heart’s of men away from the most high God and toward another god, who is no god all, but is in fact Satan.

This false god, of whom I am referring is none other than Santa Claus. That is right, the jolly old elf is the devil. Allow me to prove the point. It is acknowledged that Santa Claus is in fact an elf. What is an elf? According to Noah Webster’s American Dictionary of the English Language an elf is “a spirit, the night – mar; a ghost, hag or witch. . . . A wondering spirit; a fairy; a hobgoblin. . . . An evil spirit; a devil.”<sup>102</sup> Conclusion: the beloved Santa Claus is a devil.

By what other name is Santa Claus known? He is called St. Nick. Roman Catholic tradition teaches that Santa Claus is actually based upon a Roman Catholic Bishop named Nicholas. Therefore, one could reasonably conclude that Nick is simply an abbreviated form of Nicholas. However, many names and terms in the occult and witchcraft have doubled meanings. A trip to the dictionary informs us that Nick is defined as an evil spirit.<sup>103</sup> In fact, the term “Old Nick” in northern mythology actually means “the evil one.” Is it just a coincidence that Santa Claus is called “Old St. Nick?” No it is not. According to Unitarian Minister Rel Davis, who by the way considers Christians bigots and is quite proud of the pagan origins of Santa Claus, had this to say:

In fact, Nicholas was nothing but the ancient Roman God Poseidon in new guise. Poseidon was the god of the sea, possessor of a magic cauldron and capable of calming the sea with his voice. The Teutonic equivalent was called Hold Nickar, king of the nixies. A nixy was a sea nymph, like a mermaid or water fairy. He was the Danish sea-god. The English called him Old Nick and when the Europeans brought their "St. Nicholas" to England, they instantly recognized him as their own. . . . Today, we think of Old Nick as synonymous with the devil, the Christian anti-Christ. Old Nick is a bad guy. His alter ego, St. Nick, however, is a good guy. Let's get back to Santa Claus, or Sinter Klaus, the real hero of Christmas. Christian scholars claim that the Dutch "Sinter Klaus" was really Saint Nicholas, and that "Sinter" is Dutch for "saint." Well, don't you believe it. The best evidence is that the term was originally "Klaus of the cinders," that is, the man from the chimney. This explains the color of his clothing (red and white, the color of fire.) The Dutch really weren't so stupid as to confuse December 5 (St. Nicholas' day) with December 25 (Yule). Santa Claus never was St. Nicholas. So who was he? Let me quote from a nineteenth century book on nordic mythology, H.A. Grueber's *Myths of Northern Lands*, published in 1895. He wrote: Thor was the god of the peasants and the common people. He was represented as an elderly man, jovial and friendly, of heavy build, with a long white beard. His element was the fire, his color red. The rumble and roar

of thunder were said to be caused by the rolling of his chariot, for he alone among the gods never rode on horseback but drove in a chariot drawn by two white goats (called Cracker and Gnasher). He was fighting the giants of ice and snow, and thus became the Yule-god. He was said to live in the "Northland" where he had his palace among icebergs. By our pagan forefathers he was considered as the cheerful and friendly god, never harming the humans but rather helping and protecting them. The fireplace in every home was especially sacred to him, and he was said to come down through the chimney into his element, the fire. Every Yule, the good god Thor would visit every home with an altar to him (i.e., every home with a fireplace!) and bring gifts to children, who would put out their sabots (wooden shoes) the night before. Good children would receive gifts of fruit, candy and pieces of coal to burn in the fireplace.<sup>104</sup>

There you have it, straight from a pagan minister, who is against Christ. Rel Davis is perfectly willing to admit and is proud of the fact that Santa Claus is truly a pagan god, which makes Santa Claus nothing but a devil in disguise. By the way Rel Davis, is the National Executive Secretary of the National Keep Christ Out of X-mas Committee, which he describes in his web site as "A National Committee to Counter the Bigots Who Want To Sow Discord Among Peoples – Since 1984!"<sup>105</sup> He is another of the deluded souls who has confused Catholicism, in all its manifestations, with true Christianity. While Davis admits he is against Christ and Christians, he is actually helping Christians by revealing the true devilish origins of X-mas and Santa Claus.

Now, the devil desires to be have the power of and be worshiped as the most High God. "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High." (Isaiah 14:14 AV) Satan never will be like the most high God, however, he will attempt to masquerade as God. He can even transform himself into an angel of light. 2 Corinthians 11:14. Satan has blasphemously given Santa the attributes of God. For example:

1. God is omniscient (all knowing). "Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite." (Psalms 147:5 AV) "The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good." Proverbs 15:3. *See also*, Psalms 33:13-14.
  - a. Santa Claus is acclaimed to also have the ability to see you when you are good or bad, "so be good for goodness sake." The children know that they have not really been good, yet they receive gifts anyway. They conclude that Santa Claus is not very good at watching them. Later when they are told that Jesus can see them at all times, they will remember that they were told the same thing about Santa Claus and they will know that he couldn't really see them, otherwise they would not have received their X-mas gifts. So maybe Jesus can't really see them either.
2. The Lord God is omnipotent (all powerful). "Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:" (Jeremiah 32:17 AV) "For with God nothing shall be impossible." (Luke 1:37

AV) *See also*, Revelation 19:6; Hebrews 4:13; 1 John 3:20 ; Job 42:2.

- a. Santa Claus is able to deliver toys to everyone in the world in one night.
3. God is omnipresent (everywhere at the same time). “Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.” Jeremiah 23:24. *See also*, Psalms 139:7-12; John 3:13.
  - a. Santa Claus sees you when you are awake or asleep.
4. God is eternal, he always was and always will be. Deuteronomy 33:27; Psalms 90:2, 93:2, 145:13; Isaiah 24:5.
  - a. Santa Claus lives forever.
5. God judges you according to your works, whether they be good or bad. 2 Corinthians 5:10; Revelations 20:12; Matthew 25:31-46.
  - a. Santa Claus judges you according to whether you have been good or bad.
6. God’s hair and head are white like wool, as white as snow. Revelation 1:14; Daniel 7:9.
  - a. Santa Clause has white hair.
7. No one knows when Jesus will come. Mark 13:32-37; Luke 12:40; Matthew 24:44.
  - a. No one knows the hour of Santa Claus’ arrival.
8. God’s great city, Zion, is in the north. Psalms 48:2. God comes out of the north on a throne in a whirlwind. Ezekiel 1:4-28. Apparently, the north is a prophetic reference to heaven.
  - a. Santa Claus lives at the north pole and rides out of the north on a flying sleigh, he also sits on a throne. The bible tells us that Lucifer desires to be as God, with his throne in the sides of the north. “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: **I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:** I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.” (Isaiah 14:12-14 AV)
9. “Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD.” Zechariah 2:6.
  - a. Santa Claus says: “Ho, ho, ho . . .”

10. Jesus was called a carpenter. Mark 6:3.
  - a. Santa Claus has a carpenter shop at the north pole where he and his elves build toys.
11. Every good and perfect gift comes from God. James 1:17; Matthew 7:11.
  - a. Children are told that all X-mas gifts come from Santa Claus. They, of course find out later, that is not true. In fact, as adults they will realize that the cards and gifts that they give and receive on X-mas are not truly gifts at all, but are rather obligations. Think about it, people trudge to the malls walking aimlessly, looking for items because they “*have* to get gifts for . . .” Many times what people receive on X-mas they neither need nor want. When the children grow up and find out that Santa really did not give them the gifts on X-mas, they will now doubt it when they are told that God is the source of every good and perfect gift, thinking it is just another fairy tale.
12. God came to earth and was born a child, who is Jesus Christ. Matthew 1:23; Isaiah 9:6; 1 Timothy 3:16.
  - a. Santa Claus is called “Kris Kringle,” which means “Christ Child.”
13. People brought their children to Jesus. Luke 18:15-17.
  - a. People bring their children to Santa Claus.
14. One must believe in Jesus. John 14:1; Galatians 3:26.
  - a. One must believe in Santa Claus. Children, however, don’t really even have to believe in Santa Claus, they can just pretend to believe and that will be good enough to get the gifts. When they become older, they remember that when they played along with the Santa Clause charade they received gifts. So why not just play along with the Jesus charade and pretend to believe in Jesus. Maybe that will be good enough for eternal life. The carnal churches today are full of people who only pretend to believe in Jesus and who are perpetuating that syndrome in their own children by lying to them about Santa Claus.
15. If one believes in Jesus one receives the Spirit of Christ. “That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.” (Galatians 3:14 AV) “And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.” (Acts 13:52 AV)
  - a. If people believe in Santa Claus they are filled with the spirit of X-mas.

16. Having received the Spirit of Christ, one is filled with joy and spreads the gospel of Christ. “And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:” (1 Thessalonians 1:6 AV) Unlike X-mas, the joy of the Lord is not meat and drink, but joy in the Holy Ghost. “For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.” (Romans 14:17 AV) “And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.” (Acts 4:31 AV)
  - a. Being filled with the spirit of X-mas, people engage in drinking and reveling and spreading X-mas cheer.
17. If one believes in Jesus, one will be justified, the righteousness of God will then be imputed to him, and he will receive the gift of eternal life. “And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.” (James 2:23 AV) “*Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.” (Romans 4:9 AV) “Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.” (Romans 3:28 AV) “But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.” (Romans 4:5 AV) “For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” (Romans 6:23 AV)
  - a. If one believes in Santa Claus, one receives gifts. Children are told that they must be good, in order to get the gifts. The children know that in fact they have not been good, however, they nonetheless receive gifts. It is as though they have had righteousness imputed to them. But there has been no regeneration of the heart to desire to be righteous. The lesson the children learn is that they do not really have to be good at all, they will get gifts regardless of their conduct. A regenerated Christian does good works out of obedience and joy for what God has done for him. However, there is no desire to do good for the unregenerated children. The children simply covet the gifts Santa Claus has to give, and when they get the gifts that they have demanded, even though they know they have been bad, they will conclude that there are no consequences for their sins.

Santa clause comes down the chimney and lays the presents under an X-mas tree. It was the Catholics, Lutherans, and Episcopalians who settled in the south who popularized the pagan practices of X-mas. Some claim that the first X-mas tree was introduced in the U.S. in 1847 in Worcester City, Ohio, by a German immigrant, August Imgard.<sup>106</sup> Others claim that the X-mas tree was introduced in Virginia in 1842 by Charles Minnigerode, a German classics professor at the College of William and Mary.<sup>107</sup> In any case, trees have been used as pagan symbols and idols since ancient Babylon. The Druids considered the oak tree sacred; the Egyptians considered the palm tree

sacred; and in Rome, it was the fir tree, which was decorated with red berries during the winter festival, Saturnalia. The Scandinavians considered the fir tree as sacred to their god Odin. Odin was believed to bestow special gifts at Yuletide to those who honored him by approaching his sacred fir tree.

What does God think of the X-mas tree?

Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people *are* vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. (Jeremiah 10:2-4 AV)

The Lord commands us not to do it! If one thinks that X-mas is just fun and games, think again. The early American Christians that settled in the northeast understood the pagan origins of X-mas and refused to celebrate the holiday. In fact, the Mayflower Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth in December 1620, were determined to banish X-mas from the public calendar. Within a year, they had instead set aside a day for giving thanks to the Lord for all their blessings and celebrated it sporadically throughout the following decades. But the early Christian pilgrims pointedly ignored X-mas. Puritan leader Cotton Mather condemned the “long eating, hard drinking, lewd gaming, rude revelling” that accompanied the X-mas holiday. He noted that such actions “have more of hell than heaven” in them. By 1659, the General Court of Massachusetts enacted a law to punish citizens “found observing, by forbearing from labor, feasting, or any other way, any days such as Christmas [Day],” under penalty of fine, imprisonment or whipping.<sup>108</sup> Since that time, however, X-mas has spread and become the most popular holiday in the United States and the world. I offer you God’s opinion of heathen practices, such as the celebration of X-mas, and the judgement which most certainly will befall those nations that provoke the God of heaven to jealousy. *See* Judges 2:10-15; 10:6-7.

They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith. They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of

beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: (Deuteronomy 32:16-26 AV)

Some may say: “but there is no such thing as Santa Claus, therefore, he is not any competition for Jesus.” What do you think it does to the credibility of parents when they lie to their children for years by telling them that Santa Claus is real? The children will eventually learn the truth. Any admonition or instruction given to the child after they find out the truth about Santa will be viewed through the prism of the realization that their parents have lied to them for years. The credibility of the parents has been irreparably damaged. Later, when the parents or someone else tries to share the gospel of Jesus Christ with the children, those children chosen for destruction will conclude that Jesus is just another fairy tale, like Santa Claus. Santa Claus is another weapon in Satan’s arsenal against the gospel of Jesus Christ. “But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.” (2 Corinthians 4:3-4 AV)

## 15. Necromancy

Another tradition that is directly contrary to the commands of God is the Catholic practice of praying to the saints.

The holy council . . . orders all bishops and others who have the official charge of teaching. . . to instruct . . . the faithful that the **saints**, reigning together with Christ, **pray to God for men** and women; **that it is good and useful to invoke them humbly and to have recourse to their prayers, to their help and assistance, in order to obtain favours from God** through his Son our lord Jesus Christ, who alone is our Redeemer and Saviour. Those who deny that the saints enjoying eternal happiness in heaven **are to be invoked**, or who claim that saints do not pray for human beings or that **calling upon them to pray for each of us** is idolatry or is opposed to the word of God and is prejudicial to the honour of Jesus Christ, the one Mediator between God and humankind; or who say that it is foolish to **make supplication orally or mentally to those who are reigning in heaven**; all those entertain impious thoughts. *THE GENERAL COUNCIL OF TRENT, TWENTY FIFTH SESSION, DECREE ON THE INVOCATION, THE VENERATION AND THE RELICS OF SAINTS AND ON SACRED IMAGES*, 1560.

[The saints’] . . . intercession is their most exalted service to God’s plan. **We can and should ask them to intercede for us and for the whole world.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 2683, 1994.

Why would one pray to the saints? God won’t listen to their counsel, because he doesn’t



need counsel. Ephesians 1:11. God puts no trust in his saints.

Behold, **he putteth no trust in his saints**; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.  
(Job 15:15 AV)

Keep in mind that the saints referred to above are those that have died. God has expressly commanded that we not attempt to communicate with the dead. To communicate with the dead is a sin called **necromancy**. There is only one mediator between man and God to whom we should pray, and that is Jesus Christ.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a **necromancer**. **For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD**: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12 AV)

**For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

## 16. Mary - The Catholic goddess

The reason the Romish church prays to Mary, is that she is a goddess in the Catholic Church. Just as the Catholic Jesus is different from the true Jesus, so to the Catholic Mary is different from the true Mary. She is viewed by the Roman Catholic Church as “the **restorer of the world that was lost, and the dispenser of all benefits . . . the most powerful mediator (*mediatrix*) and advocate (*conciliatrix*) for the whole world . . . above all others in sanctity and in union with Christ . . . the primary minister in the distribution of the divine graces,**”<sup>109</sup> “the **beloved daughter of the Father and Temple of the Holy Spirit,**”<sup>110</sup> “the **mother of all the living,**”<sup>111</sup> “the **new Eve,**”<sup>112</sup> “**Mother of the Church,**”<sup>113</sup> “the ‘**Mother of Mercy,**’ the **All Holy One.**”<sup>114</sup> She supposedly “**surpasses all creatures, both in heaven and on earth,**”<sup>115</sup> conquered death and was “. . . raised body and soul to the glory of heaven, to **shine refulgent as Queen** at the right hand of her Son, the immortal King of ages.”<sup>116</sup>

[I]ndeed, she is clearly the **mother of the members of Christ since she has by her charity joined in bringing about the birth of believers in the Church** who are members of its head. Wherefore she is hailed as pre-eminent and as a wholly unique member of the Church, and as its type and outstanding model in faith and charity. The Catholic Church taught by the Holy Spirit, honours her with filial affection and **devotion as a most beloved mother**. THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>117</sup>

What does God think of this Catholic goddess, Mary?

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him **only** shalt thou serve. (Luke 4:8 AV)

Thou shalt have **no other gods** before me. . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God.. (Exodus 20:3-5 AV)

When a woman praised Mary loudly, Jesus corrected her, making it clear that the woman who gave birth to him is not blessed above those who are saved by the grace of God.

And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it. (Luke 11:27-28 AV)

## 17. Salvation Through Mary

How is Mary deserving of such honor and devotion? The Catholic church teaches that salvation comes through both Mary and Jesus. According to Catholic doctrine, by her obedience Mary is the cause of salvation.

With her whole heart, unhindered by sin, she embraced the **salvific** will of God and consecrated herself totally as a handmaid of the Lord to the person and work of her Son, under whom and with whom, by the grace of the Almighty, **she served in the mystery of the redemption**. Justly, therefore, do the holy Fathers consider Mary not merely as a passive instrument on the hands of God, but as **freely co-operating in the salvation of humankind** by her faith and obedience. As St. Irenaeus says; ‘**through her obedience she became cause of salvation both for herself and for the whole human race.**’ THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>118</sup>

Mary is not the cause of our salvation; Jesus and Jesus alone is the cause of our salvation. He is the only way to salvation, there is no other name under all of heaven that can be invoked for our salvation. “**Salvation is of the LORD.**” Jonah 2:9.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:10-12 AV)

## 18. Mary as Mediator Between Man and God

According to the Romish church, not only is Mary a co-redeemer with Christ, but she is an advocate before God for those who pray to her.

Her assumption into heaven does not mean that she has laid aside her salvific role; **she continues to obtain by her constant intercession the graces we need for eternal salvation.** . . . That is why the Blessed Virgin is invoked in the Church under the titles of **Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Helper, Mediatrix.** THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>119</sup>

Notice that Mary has the status of a Mediatrix between God and man. She also has the role of advocate before God on behalf of sinners. Finally she is a helper to sinners. Who does the Holy Bible say is the mediator, advocate, and helper? Jesus is our mediator, advocate, and helper!

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

And to **Jesus the mediator of the new covenant**, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. (Hebrews 12:24 AV)

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, **we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ** the righteous: (1 John 2:1 AV)

So that we may boldly say, **The Lord is my helper**, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. (Hebrews 13:6 AV)

## 19. Vain Repetition of Prayers

Its bad enough that the Catholic church encourages its members to pray to Mary and the saints, but the manner of the prayers adds insult to injury. The Catholic rosary, for example, requires a Catholic to say 53 “Hail Mary’s.”<sup>120</sup> “Hail Mary” is a prayer to Mary which was developed by the Catholic church and is often repeated during Catholic ceremonies, such as the saying of a rosary.<sup>121</sup> Jesus admonished his disciples not to pray in the manner of the heathen, who repeat prayers over and over again.

But **when ye pray, use not vain repetitions**, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (Matthew 6:7-8 AV)

## 20. Immaculate Conception of Mary

The Catholic church teaches that Mary was immacuately conceived, and that she was born and lived without sin.

[T]he most Blessed Virgin Mary was, from the first moment of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege of almighty God in view of the merits of Christ Jesus the Saviour of the human race, preserved immune from all stain of original sin. POPE PIUS IX, PAPAL BULL *INEFFABILIS DEUS*, 8 December 1854.<sup>122</sup>

If Mary was immacuately conceived and was free of sin, why was it necessary for her to bring a sacrifice to the temple? She did so because she was a sinner who was bringing an offering for her sin. Mary herself knew she was a sinner in need of a Saviour.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in **God my Saviour**. (Luke 1:46-47 AV)

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) **And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.** (Luke 2:22-24 AV)

And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a **sin offering**, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: **Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her;** and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female. **And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.** (Leviticus 12:6-8 AV)

The Holy Bible makes it unequivocally clear that nobody is without sin. Not Mary, not anyone! The only perfect man who ever walked the earth was the Lord Jesus Christ.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

**For all have sinned**, and come short of the glory of God; (Romans 3:23 AV)

## 21. Perpetual Virginity of Mary

The Holy Bible is clear the Mary was a virgin when she conceived Jesus. Luke 1:26-38. The Catholic church, however, has gone a step further by teaching that Mary was not just a virgin when she conceived Jesus, but remained virgin thereafter.<sup>123</sup>

The deepening of faith in the virginal motherhood led the Church to confess Mary's real and perpetual virginity even in the act of giving birth to the Son of God. In fact, Christ's birth did not diminish his mother's virginal integrity but sanctified it. And so the liturgy of the Church celebrates Mary as *Aeiparthenos*, the "Ever-virgin." CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 499 (1994).

**Jesus is Mary's only son.** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 501 (1994).

Not only is that claim not supported by the Holy Bible, as with so many of the Catholic teachings, it is directly contradicted by the Bible. If Mary remained a virgin after the birth of Jesus, how is it that he had brothers and sisters as the following passages demonstrate?

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the **brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon?** and are not **his sisters** here with us? And they were offended at him. (Mark 6:3 AV)

But other of the apostles saw I none, save **James the Lord's brother.** (Galatians 1:19 AV)

Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and **thy brethren** stand without, desiring to speak with thee. (Matthew 12:47 AV)

The Catholic institution, knowing that its doctrines are not supported by the Holy Scriptures, tries to explain the conflict with the Bible by teaching that the brothers and sisters referred to in the Bible are the brothers and sisters of another, different Mary.

Against this doctrine the objection is sometimes raised that the Bible mentions brothers and sisters of Jesus. The Church has always understood the passages as not referring to other children of the Virgin Mary. In fact James and Joseph, brothers of Jesus are the sons of **another Mary**, a disciple of Christ, whom St. Matthew significantly calls the other Mary. They are close relations of Jesus, according to an Old Testament expression. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 500 (1994).

First, there is no scriptural authority for that Catholic teaching. Second, that Catholic teaching poses a problem for the Catholic institution. Mark 6:3 clearly states that the Mary in that passage was the mother of Jesus. The passage also states that James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon were Jesus' brothers. Mary who was the mother of Jesus' brothers would have to be the mother of Jesus. If the Catholic church teaches that there was another Mary who was the mother of Jesus' brothers, that would mean that it was another Mary, other than the virgin Mary, that was the mother of Jesus. That would in turn mean that Jesus was not the Christ, because he would not have been conceived by the Holy Ghost through the virgin Mary, but by a man through another Mary. He would inherit the sin nature from his earthly Father and would not be the sinless sacrifice for our sins. That is a different Jesus, of whom God has warned. "For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*." (2 Corinthians 11:4 AV)

God has stated that if anyone denies that Jesus is the Christ he is a liar and antichrist.

**Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.** (1 John 2:22 AV)

## **22. Assumption of Mary's Body and Soul Into Heaven**

Another Catholic doctrine that finds absolutely no support in the Holy Scripture was announced in 1950 as the infallible teaching of the church; that Mary did not die but was assumed body and soul into heaven, where she reigns as the ever virgin queen at the right hand of the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>124</sup> The Holy Scriptures, however, say that men are appointed to die and then to be judged.

**And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.** (John 3:13 AV)

And as **it is appointed unto men once to die**, but after this the judgment: (Hebrews 9:27 AV)

## **23. Graven Images**

Not only does the Catholic Church instruct its members to pray to Mary and the other saints, but also instructs them to venerate graven images of Jesus, Mary, and the saints.

Basing itself on the mystery of the incarnate Word, the seventh ecumenical council at Nicaea justified against the iconoclasts the **veneration of icons** - of Christ, but also of the mother of God, the angels, and all the saints. By becoming incarnate, the Son of God introduced a new economy of images. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2131, 1994.

What does God think about this veneration of graven images. The following are the first two of the Ten Commandments.

And God spake all these words, saying, I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:** for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:1-6 AV)

The Catholic church claims that this veneration is not the same as the worship of images prohibited in the Ten Commandments. The Second Commandment is very specific as to what conduct toward graven images is prohibited. “[t]hou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.” Whether you call it worship or veneration, bowing down to a graven image is prohibited. Knowing this, it was necessary for the Catholic church in their official catechism to change the first commandment and completely removed the second commandment. The traditional Catholic catechism simply states the following in place of the first two commandments: “1. I am the Lord your God: you shall not have **strange gods** before me.”<sup>125</sup> Notice that the prohibition against making graven images and bowing to them or serving them is deleted. In addition, the Romish church allows the worship of other gods as long as they are not strange gods. So it is permissible to have Mary and all the saints as other gods because they are not “strange gods” according to Catholic doctrine. God’s first commandment, however, states that “I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have **no other gods** before me.” They have changed the commandments of God in order to set up their own religion in direct opposition to God’s true commands.

In the Catholic catechism the second commandment is completely deleted. This leaves the Catholic Church in a quandary, they only have nine commandments in their catechism. Not to worry, the Catholic Church simply splits the last commandment into two commandments to make up for the missing commandment in the Catholic Catechism. So the single commandment against coveting is changed into two commandments against coveting thy neighbor’s goods and coveting a neighbor’s wife.<sup>126</sup>

God clearly states in the second commandment that “[t]hou shalt not make unto thee any **graven image**, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth . . .” It is a sin to even make the graven images. The Catholic Church is without excuse. Why does God want to prohibit even the making of graven images? Because behind every idol is a devil. See 1 Corinthians 10:19-20.

This changing of God's commandments is a fulfillment of the prophecy in Daniel regarding the beast, the antichrist. Daniel prophesied that the beast would seek to change times and laws.

And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. **And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:24-25 AV)

The Roman church teaches that by coming to earth as a man Christ instituted a new era of images. Why then would God command Christians time and again to keep away from idols?

Little children, **keep yourselves from idols.** Amen. (1 John 5:21 AV)

But that we write unto them, that they **abstain from pollutions of idols**, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. (Acts 15:20 AV)

Wherefore, my dearly beloved, **flee from idolatry.** (1 Corinthians 10:14 AV)

And **what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?** for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (2 Corinthians 6:16 AV)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, **Idolatry**, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, (Galatians 5:19-20 AV)

On Mars' Hill the Apostle Paul saw the many idols of the Greeks displayed in much the same way the Roman Catholic Church displays its idols. Paul's spirit was stirred and he reproved them for their idolatry with the following words.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. . . . Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. **God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; . . . Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.** And the times of this ignorance



God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. (Acts 17:16, 22-25, 29-30 AV)

God does not want us to make, bow down to, or worship graven images because he is a jealous God who will not share his glory with anyone or anything.

**I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.** (Isaiah 42:8 AV)

## 24. Worshiping Bread and Wine as God

Ah! Says the Romish church, we do not teach that the graven images are God. Therefore, we are not worshiping the image as God. That argument is just plain not true. There is a doctrine in the Catholic church called transubstantiation, under which the Roman church teaches that during mass a piece of bread (the host) and some wine is transformed into Jesus. It is the official teaching of the church that the host and wine both become the body, blood, soul, and divinity of the Lord God Jesus Christ. The church teaches that the appearance of bread and wine remains but it has actually been transubstantiated into God.

**In the most blessed sacrament of the Eucharist ‘the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, *the whole Christ is truly, really, and substantially* contained.’** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1374, 1994 (italics in original, bold emphasis added).

It sounds incredible, but the Catholic Church is actually saying, in no uncertain terms, that Jesus Christ himself, God Almighty, is present during the Catholic mass in the outward form of bread and wine.

By the consecration the transubstantiation of the bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ is brought about. Under the consecrated species of bread and wine **Christ himself, living and glorious, is present in a true, real, and substantial manner: his Body and his Blood, with his soul and his divinity.** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1413, 1994 (emphasis added).

**Here the pastor should explain that in this Sacrament are contained not only the true body of Christ and all the constituents of a true body, such as bones and sinews, but also Christ whole and entire. He should point out that the word *Christ* designates the God-man, that is to say, one Person in whom are united the divine and human natures; that the Holy Eucharist, therefore, contains both, and humanity whole and entire, consisting of the soul, all the parts of the body and the blood, all of which must be believed to be in this Sacrament. In heaven**

**the whole humanity is united to the Divinity in one hypostasis, or Person; hence it would be impious , to suppose that the body of Christ, which is contained in the Sacrament, is separated from His Divinity.** THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (emphasis added).<sup>127</sup>

Amazing as it may seem, the Catholic doctrine is that during communion Catholics are actually eating God Almighty when they consume the Eucharistic host. “If anyone say that Christ, given in the Eucharist, is eaten spiritually only, and not also sacramentally and really, let him be anathema.” COUNCIL OF TRENT, ON THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, Canon VIII.

The Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation is pure and simple witchcraft. William Schnoebelen, was a former satanic priest, master Mason, member of the Illuminati, and a Catholic priest in the Old Roman Catholic Church (O.R.C.C.). The O.R.C.C. is a splinter group from the Vatican which has valid holy orders, has celebrated mass for centuries, and allows for a married priesthood.<sup>128</sup> Schnoebelen stated that the Catholic liturgy of the mass is basically an occult magic ritual. It is, therefore, easy for Satanists to tweak it slightly in order to make it into the consummate black magic ritual.<sup>129</sup> Schnoebelen degenerated in his climb up the satanic hierarchy to the point where he became a Nosferatic priest.<sup>130</sup> A Nosferatic priest is a Vampire. *Nosferatu* is the Romanian word for the “undead” or vampire. Since all members of the Nosferatic priesthood must first be priests of the Catholic or Eastern Orthodox Right, they believe that they have the power to produce the full nine pints of the blood of Jesus contained in the chalice of wine through the magic of transubstantiation. When real human blood was not available to him, he satisfied his demonic need for human blood through the liturgy of the Catholic mass.<sup>131</sup>

Because the Catholic church teaches that the Eucharist is God in the form of bread and wine, it requires that all worship the Eucharist as God. “Because Christ himself is present in the sacrament of the altar, he is to be honored with the worship of adoration.” CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1418, 1994.

Wherefore, there is no room left to doubt that all the faithful of Christ may, according to the custom ever received in the Catholic Church, render in veneration the worship of *latria*, which is due to the true God, to this most holy Sacrament. COUNCIL OF TRENT, DECREE CONCERNING THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, Session XIII, Chapter V, October 11, 1551.

If anyone saith, in the Holy Sacrament of the Eucharist, Christ, the only-begotten son of God, is not to be adored with the worship, even external, of *latria*; and is, consequently, neither to be venerated with a special festive solemnity, nor to be solemnly borne about in processions, according to the laudable and universal right and custom of Holy church; or is not to be proposed publicly to the people to be adored, and that the adorers thereof are idolaters; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, ON THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, Canon

## VI.

The Catholic Church teaches that wine and bread has been turned into the body and blood of Christ, and that when one is consuming the bread and wine it is only the form of bread and wine, it is actually the body, blood, soul, and divinity of Christ. The Catholic Church teaches that the wine is actually Christ's blood but only appears to be wine, and the bread is actually Christ's flesh but only appears to be bread. The Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation is a sin. In the following passages God has made it clear that people are to abstain from drinking *any manner* of blood. Presumably, any manner of blood means any manner of blood, including transubstantiated blood.

Moreover ye shall **eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.** Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. (Leviticus 7:26-27 AV)

And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth **any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood,** and will cut him off from among his people. (Leviticus 17:10 AV)

**[A]bstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood,** and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. (Acts 15:29 AV)

The Catholic church quotes the following passage, purporting it to support its claim that during the Catholic mass bread is turned into God.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** (Luke 22:19 AV)

That passage does not support the proposition that bread is thereafter to be turned into God. Before Christ came to earth, God required ceremonial sacrifices from the Jews. Those sacrifices were done in order to bring to mind the coming messiah. The Jews looked forward to Christ, the sacrificial lamb of God. The old testament sacrifices themselves did not atone for the sins. Jesus was the atonement. Salvation from sins came then, as now, by the grace of God through faith in God and his Messiah, Jesus. The memorial instituted by Christ during the last supper was for us to look back to the sacrifice of Christ, just as the Jews used to look forward toward Christ's coming. We are to do it in remembrance of him and his sacrifice for us.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more

conscience of sins. **But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.** (Hebrews 10:1-4 AV)

And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.** (1 Corinthians 11:24-26 AV)

Jesus was using a metaphor, when he said “this is my body” and “this is my blood.” He had also called himself the “lamb of God” and the bread of life.” These phrases were intended to be figurative expressions. We don’t think of Christ as a literal lamb why does the Romish church interpret the Jesus’ words at the last supper literally?

The Roman church often cites Matthew 26:26-28 in support of its claim that the priest, during the Catholic mass, changes bread and wine into the blood and body of Jesus.

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (Matthew 26:26-28 AV)

The Catholic church teaches that Jesus actually turned the fruit of the vine into blood. By taking verses 26-28 out of context the Catholic church has been able to deceive the whole world. All one need do to see that Jesus did not actually change the fruit of the vine in the cup into his blood is to put verses 26-28 back in context by reading the next verse, verse 29. “But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of **this fruit of the vine**, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.” (Matthew 26:29 AV) Notice, in that very verse (verse 29) following his statement that “this is my blood” Jesus states plainly that what was in the cup was still the “fruit of the vine.” It had not been changed into his blood. Verse 29 reveals that his statement that “this is my blood” was simply a metaphor. That is why the Catholic church does not want the common people to read the Bible. Once the people see the passages in context, they understand the deceptive sophistry of the Catholic church.

The passage found in the Holy Bible at John 6:27-66 explains clearly what Jesus meant when he said “this is my body” and “this is my blood.” In that Bible passage Jesus starts out by telling his disciples “labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life.” That meat is a Spiritual meat. Jesus points out that to eat his flesh and drink his blood is spiritual language that represents believing on him. Only those, however, that are chosen by God for eternal life can understand these truths. Read the passage carefully; you will understand that eating Jesus’ flesh and drinking his blood are metaphors for believing in him. Jesus makes the point

clear four different times in that passage (verses 29, 35, 40, and 47). One can only understand this spiritual truth if one has the Holy Spirit to guide him. It is foolishness to the unsaved. The unsaved read the passage and are easily persuaded by the Catholic church that Jesus talking about literally eating his flesh and drinking his blood.

**Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.** Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.** They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but **my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.** Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. **And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.** But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. **And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.** The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life.** Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. **This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.** The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my

blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that **no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.** From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. (John 6:27-66 AV)

The Catholic church teaches that the bread and wine is to be worshiped with the same veneration that one would feel if one were worshiping God. In fact, the Romish church teaches that the consecrated bread and wine are the most holy sacrament of the church because they are God and are to be worshiped as God.

[I]n the modern Roman Rite the public worship of the Eucharist is envisaged as a normal part of the liturgical life of diocesan, parish and religious communities.<sup>132</sup>

With a delicate and jealous attention the Church has regulated Eucharistic worship to its minutest details. . . . [E]verything is important, significant, and divine when there is a question of the Real Presence of Jesus Christ.<sup>133</sup>

Wherefore, there is no room left to doubt that all the faithful of Christ may, according to the custom ever received in the Catholic Church, **render in veneration the worship of *latría*, which is due to the true God, to this most holy Sacrament.** For not therefore is it the less to be adored on this account, that it was instituted by Christ the Lord in order to be present therein, of Whom the Eternal Father, when introducing Him into the world, says: ‘and let all the angels of God adore Him;’ Whom the Magi falling down, adored; Who, in fine, as the Scripture testifies, was adored by the Apostles in Galilee. *THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, DECREE CONCERNING THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, On the Cult and Veneration to be Shown to This Most Holy Sacrament*, October 11, 1554.

***Worship of the Eucharist.*** In the liturgy of the Mass we express our faith in the **real presence of Christ under the species of bread and wine** by, among other ways, **genuflecting or bowing deeply as a sign of adoration** of the Lord. The Catholic

Church has always offered and still offers to the sacrament of the Eucharist the cult of **adoration**, not only during Mass, but also outside of it, reserving the consecrated hosts with the utmost care, exposing them to the **solemn veneration** of the faithful, and carrying them in procession.” *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1378, 1994 (italics in original, bold type added).

God, however, has an objection to this Catholic worship of idols.

And God spake all these words, saying, I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:** for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:1-6 AV)

The Catholic Church takes the bible passage found at 1 Corinthians 11:29 out of context to support their position that the wine and bread are miraculously turned into the Lord Jesus during the Catholic mass. The passage reads: “For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.”

Looking at the passages that precede and follow 1 Corinthians 11:29 we see that Paul was speaking of fellowship within the body of Christ. It is apparent when reading the passage in context that Paul was calling the church of Christ the “Lord's body.” He was admonishing the church not to be divided and not to be inconsiderate of one another. He wanted them to understand that when they join to eat the Lord's supper they are members of the “Lord's body” that have joined in a memorial to Christ's death. Apparently, some were coming together for the Lord's supper to have a meal and not for fellowship in remembrance of the crucifixion of Christ. They were not being charitable, they were eating while others of the church went hungry. They were not discerning that God's church is the “Lord's body.” The context of the passage proves that the reference in the passage to “the Lord's body” is not describing the bread and wine being consumed but rather the believers that are consuming the bread and wine.

Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I

praise you in this? I praise *you* not. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.** **For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.** Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. **For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.** For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come. Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: **But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body,** whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. **For the body is not one member, but many.** If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the **body**? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the **body**; is it therefore not of the **body**? If the whole **body were** an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the **body**, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? But now *are they* **many members, yet but**



**one body.** And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: **That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.** And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. *Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?* But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 11:17-12:31 AV)

The following passage describes the Christian believers as “one bread, and one body.”

Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the **communion** of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the **communion** of the body of Christ? **For we *being* many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.** (1 Corinthians 10:14-17 AV)

The wine and bread that are consumed are a way of sharing and communicating within the church in order to commemorate Christ's suffering and death. The bread and wine are not only a commemoration of the crucifixion of Jesus but also our joining with him in that crucifixion. That is what is meant by the communion of the blood and body of Christ. The “Lord's body” is his church. The passage states that we are all partakers of that one bread. That means that by faith in Jesus our sinful flesh was crucified with Christ on the cross and that we are to no longer live after the flesh but after the Spirit. The following Bible passages testify that our sinful flesh was crucified with Christ, and we are therefore freed from the slavery of sin and can follow the Spirit of the Lord, who is in us; just as Jesus rose from the dead, so all believers will also rise from the dead.

**I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me:** and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20 AV)

**And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.** If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. (Galatians 5:24-25 AV)

**Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.** For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you. (2 Corinthians 4:10-12 AV)

Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection: **Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.** (Romans 6:3-11 AV)

Before Jesus was crucified he prayed for his disciples to God the Father. During that prayer, he prayed that all who believe in him become one, just as Jesus and his Father are one.

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, **that they may be one, as we are.** (John 17:9-11 AV)

In that prayer Jesus expressed his will that all those that believe in him should not only be one with each other but also one with him and his Father.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; **That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; **that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one;** and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: **that the love**

**wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.** (John 17:20-26 AV)

All Jesus' prayers were answered. Jesus stated: **"I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."** (John 14:20 AV) The indwelling of the Holy Ghost that creates a spiritual temple of the Lord is a recurring theme of the gospel. All members of Christ's church are joined together to form one body in Christ!

**One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.**  
(Ephesians 4:6 AV)

**For as we have many members in one body,** and all members have not the same office: **So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.** (Romans 12:4-5 AV)

All those who believe in Jesus are members of his church and are one with Jesus and his Father. Jesus Christ is the head of the church, the church is his body.

**And he is the head of the body, the church:** who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18 AV)

**And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.**  
(Ephesians 1:22-23 AV)

For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: **For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.**  
(Ephesians 5:29-30 AV)

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh **for his body's sake, which is the church:** Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory:** (Colossians 1:24-27 AV)

There is one church body, it is a spiritual body that is joined together by the Holy Spirit.

Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ***There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;***  
(Ephesians 4:3-4 AV)

Believers are the temple of God, because the Holy Spirit indwells those who are chosen by God to believe in Jesus.

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (1 Corinthians 6:19 AV)

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

The Catholic Church is an organization that minds the things of the flesh, it is an institution that twists spiritual truths into carnal lies. Their carnal minds are against the Lord. Their misapplication of the Bible passage at 1 Corinthians 11:29 is just one example of their taking of Bible passages out of context and misrepresenting them to support their antichrist doctrines. God's church is not a physical building that is joined by brick and mortar, it is a spiritual building; it is the "Lord's body," with its members joined by the Holy Spirit. The Lord's supper is a memorial for the Lord's body.

**For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.** For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that **the Spirit of God dwell in you**. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But **if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.** (Romans 8:5-11 AV)

The Catholic worship of the bread and wine is the same thing that the Jews did when they made the golden calf after they were brought out of the land of Egypt.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, **make us gods, which shall go before us**; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me. And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron. And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had **made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.** And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and

Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD. And they arose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and arose up to play. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for **thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it,** and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, **These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.** And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people: Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them. (Exodus 32:1-10 AV)

## 25. Recrucifixion of Christ

Not only does the Roman church worship the Eucharist, but they teach that the mass is an unbloody sacrifice of Christ repeated each day. The Catholic church has ruled that the unbloody sacrifice of the Eucharist at mass is as effective a propitiation for sin as the actual crucifixion of Jesus Christ. A propitiation for sin is a sacrifice to appease God. That is to satisfy God and render favorable the object of his prior disfavor. God, however, was satisfied with Christ's sacrifice. When Jesus said "it is finished" he meant it is finished. John 19:30. To believe that it is necessary to have a continual sacrifice is to not believe in the Jesus of the Bible. The Jesus that the Romish church teaches is a different Jesus, an ineffectual Jesus.

**In the divine sacrifice which is celebrated in the Mass, the same Christ who offered himself once on a bloody manner on the altar of the cross is contained and is offered in an unbloody manner.** *THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1367, 1994.

**As often as the sacrifice of the Cross by which 'Christ our Pasch has been sacrificed' is celebrated on the altar, the work of our redemption is carried out.** *THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1364, 1994.

We therefore confess that the Sacrifice of the Mass is and ought to be considered one and the same Sacrifice as that of the cross, for the victim is one and the same, namely, Christ our Lord, who offered Himself once only, a bloody sacrifice on the altar of the cross. The bloody and unbloody victim are not two, but one victim only, whose sacrifice is **daily renewed** in the Eucharist, in obedience to the command of our Lord: *Do this for a commemoration of me.* *THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT* (emphasis added).<sup>134</sup>

[T]he sacred and holy Sacrifice of the Mass is not a Sacrifice of praise and

thanksgiving only, or a mere commemoration of the Sacrifice performed on the cross but also truly a **propitiatory** Sacrifice. *THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT* (emphasis added).<sup>135</sup>

The Holy Bible states that the one sacrifice of Jesus was sufficient for all people, for all time.

So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28 AV)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had **offered one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. (Hebrews 10:10-14 AV)

Christ made his one sacrifice on the cross whereby those that believe in him are made perfect, consequently there will be no more offering of any kind for sin, period.

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. **Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin**. (Hebrews 10:12-18 AV)

## 26. Purgatory

The Romish church teaches that the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross did not satisfy God. God requires additional punishment of the believer in order to expiate the sins. This expiation can be done on earth through penance. If, however, the sin is not punished on earth the sin must be punished after death in a place called Purgatory. Purgatory is a place where sins are purportedly purged and after the sins are purged the poor tormented one is then finally granted entrance into heaven.<sup>136</sup>

All who die in God's grace and friendship, but are imperfectly purified, are indeed assured of their eternal salvation; but after death they undergo purification, so to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven. The church gives the name *Purgatory* to this final purification of the elect, which is entirely different from the punishment of the damned. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 1030-1031 (1994).

If anyone saith that, after the grace of justification has been received, to every penitent sinner the guilt is remitted, and the debt of the eternal punishment is blotted out in such a way that there remains not any debt of temporal punishment to be discharged either in this world, or in the next in **Purgatory**, before the entrance to the Kingdom of Heaven can be opened (to him); let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXX, January 13, 1547 (emphasis added).

Purgatory is a money maker for the Catholic Church. Under that abominable doctrine, people are compelled to give to the Catholic Church in order to pay the penalty for sins purportedly not atoned for by Christ's sacrifice. These alms and penance are not just given for one's own sins but also for the sins of others who have already died as a way of getting them out of Purgatory.

From the beginning the Church has honored the memory of the dead and offered prayers in suffrage for them, above all the Eucharistic sacrifice, so that thus purified they may attain the beatific vision of God. The church also commends almsgiving, indulgences, and works of penance undertaken on behalf of the dead. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1032 (1994).

Despite the claims of the Catholic Church that the doctrine of Purgatory is based on scripture, there is absolutely no authority in the Bible for such a place as purgatory. In fact, the doctrine of purgatory is directly contrary to the Gospel of Christ. The Gospel is that we are saved from the wrath of God by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ.

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which **delivered us from the wrath to come**. (1 Thessalonians 1:10 AV)

For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, (1 Thessalonians 5:9 AV)

Much more then, being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved from wrath** through him. (Romans 5:9 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life**. (John 5:24 AV)

There is only Heaven and Hell that awaits those who die. There is a great gulf between Heaven and Hell. Once a person is in Hell, he cannot ever enter Heaven.

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, **between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.** (Luke 16:22-26 AV)

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels . . . And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into **life eternal**. (Matthew 25:41, 46 AV)

He that believeth on the Son hath **everlasting life**: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.** (John 3:36 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath **everlasting life**. (John 6:47 AV)

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end **everlasting life**. (Romans 6:22 AV)

Since Jesus has atoned for our sins there is nothing more for us to do. If we believe in Christ, our sins are forgiven and we are justified before God. God has promised that if we believe he will remember our sins no more. We are not justified because of what we have done but because of what Jesus has done for us. God does not want penance from us, he wants repentance.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. **For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.** *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:8-18 AV)

## 27. Indulgences



The Bible teaches that “the love of money is the root of all evil.” 1 Timothy 6:10. The Roman church loves money. The Roman Catholic Church is the single richest organization in the world.<sup>137</sup> The wealth of the Catholic Church has been amassed over many centuries. At the time of the Mexican Revolution, the Catholic Church owned between one third to one half of all the land in Mexico.<sup>138</sup>

D. Antonio Gavin was a Catholic priest in Spain in the 1600's. He was forced to flee from Spain during the Spanish Inquisition to the safety of England. There he wrote a book titled *A Master Key to Popery*, which exposed just a small portion of the Vatican wealth. For example, the Cathedral of St. Salvator, in the small city of Zaragoza, contained ten thousand ounces of silver, 84 chalices, 20 of which were made of solid gold. The *custodia* used to carry the Host in procession was five hundred pound weight, solid gold, and set with diamonds, emeralds and other precious stones. The *custodia* was so valuable that several goldsmiths tried but were unable to estimate its value.<sup>139</sup>

Our Lady of the Pillar, another church in Zaragoza, had a crown on the image of the Virgin Mary that was twenty five pounds weight and set all over with so many diamonds that no gold could be seen on it. People seeing the crown thought it was made entirely of diamonds. The idol of Mary also had 6 other pure solid gold crowns set with diamonds and emeralds. The image of Mary had 365 necklaces of pearls and diamonds (one for each day of the year), and innumerable crafted roses of diamonds and other precious stones. There were so many diamond roses, in fact, that a different set of roses could adorn the idol each day for three years straight. The graven image had a different skirt for each day of the year; the skirts were embroidered in gold, diamonds, and other precious stones. That was not the only image in the church, another five foot image was made entirely of silver and adorned with precious stones with a diamond studded crown of pure gold.<sup>140</sup>

When the General of the English forces, the “Right Honorable Lord Stanhope,” was shown the treasures at the cathedral of St. Salvator he exclaimed that if all the kings of Europe gathered together all of their treasuries they could not buy half of the riches in the cathedral.<sup>141</sup> That was just one cathedral, in one small city in Spain, 300 years ago.

The Vatican wealth continues to compound. Avro Manhattan, the world’s foremost authority on Vatican politics, revealed in his book, *The Vatican Billions*, that as of 1983 the Jesuit order of priests had tax free annual income from the United States alone of no less than \$250 million.<sup>142</sup> Manhattan determined that the Jesuits held a 51% ownership interest in the Bank of America (which in 1998 merged with Nationsbank to form Bank America), and that they are also major stockholders in companies that have strategic military significance to the U.S., such as Boeing and Lockheed.<sup>143</sup> Those holdings represent only a portion of the Jesuit wealth. The Jesuit wealth, in turn, is only a small portion of the vast Vatican wealth. There are hundreds of other orders of Catholic priests including 125 orders of monks and 414 orders of nuns operating in the United States.<sup>144</sup> One order of nuns, the Little Sisters of the Poor, have assets valued conservatively in excess of one billion dollars.<sup>145</sup> The Catholic Church’s wealth just in the United States alone has been conservatively

estimated at over \$100 billion.<sup>146</sup>

The above figures are as of 1983. No doubt the amounts have increased exponentially since 1983 in view of the fact that the church pays no real estate taxes, income taxes, inheritance taxes, sales taxes, or gift taxes.<sup>147</sup> The Catholic Church has accumulated such vast wealth that as of 1965 it owned 25 percent of all privately owned real estate in the United States.<sup>148</sup> The Catholic Church is a recipient of hundreds of millions of dollars in federal and state grants for construction of hospitals and other buildings and projects.<sup>149</sup> Nino Lo Bello, former Rome correspondent for *Business Week*, calls the Vatican “the tycoon on the Tiber.” His research indicates that the Vatican owns one third of Rome’s real estate and is the largest holder of stocks and bonds in the entire world.<sup>150</sup>

The Roman cult, however, is not satisfied with its immense wealth, it wants more. In fact Pope Innocent II claimed ownership of the entire universe as the “TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.”<sup>151</sup> Even today the Pope wears a triple crown because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth.

Vatican doctrines are set up to extract the most money possible from its flock. This fleecing of the flock started from the beginning and continues today. One of the doctrines used to make the harlot of Rome rich is the doctrine of indulgences. Under Catholic doctrine an indulgence is the removal of the temporal punishment for sins. The Catholic Church teaches that the sin has been forgiven through the Catholic sacraments but that a person must be punished for that sin either on earth or after death for an unspecified time in purgatory. That punishment, however, can be remitted through an indulgence granted by the Catholic Church.<sup>152</sup> An indulgence can be of the entire punishment (plenary indulgence) or only a part of the punishment (partial indulgence).<sup>153</sup> A Catholic church member can also obtain an indulgence from the church on behalf of another person whether the recipient of the indulgence is living or dead.

It has likewise defined, that, if those truly penitent have departed in the love of God, before they have made satisfaction by worthy fruits of penance for sins of commission and omission, the souls of these are cleansed after death by purgatorial punishments; and so that they may be relieved from punishments of this kind, namely, the sacrifices of Masses, prayers, and almsgiving, and other works of piety, which are customarily performed by the faithful for other faithful according to the institutions of the Church. COUNCIL OF FLORENCE, 1439.<sup>154</sup>

In the middle ages the Romish church was quite brazen and would actually sell indulgences outright.<sup>155</sup> The Romish church is still selling indulgences, it is just not as direct about it as it once was. To whom do they think the alms are going to be payed? The Catholic Church, of course. Who is going to say the Masses? The Catholic Priest, of course. In other words in order to get a loved one out of the torments of Purgatory it is necessary to pay money. There are two types of masses in the Catholic Church, High Mass and Low Mass. High Masses are more expensive than Low Masses. “Any priest who celebrates Mass may receive an offering or ‘Mass stipend’ to apply that Mass for

a specific intention. This approved custom of the Church is regulated by the Code of Canon Law and provincial and diocesan laws.”<sup>156</sup> The Irish have a saying: high money, High Mass; low money; Low Mass; no money, NO MASS!<sup>157</sup>

The Gospel clearly states that neither salvation nor any gift of God can be purchased with gold, silver, or anything else. Salvation has already been purchased with the precious blood of Christ.

**Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Peter 1:18-21 AV)

And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, **Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.** (Acts 8:18-20 AV)

## 28. Salvation by Grace Through Faith

Let us look and see what Jesus states is the means for obtaining eternal life. First, Jesus makes clear that all the law and the prophets are summarized in just two commandments.

Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** (Matthew 22:35-40 AV)

Second, God states that in order to gain entrance into heaven one must obey and keep all of God's law. **“For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.”** James 2:10. *See also* Matthew 17:17-19.

**And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?** And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: **this do,**

**and thou shalt live.** (Luke 10:25-28 AV)

If we sin by transgressing God's law, we must be punished, for God is just. One cannot enter heaven with any sins, God's wrath is upon all who have sinned. "For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." (Ephesians 5:5-6 AV) All who do not keep every one of God's commands are under a curse. **"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."** (Galatians 3:10 AV) The cursed punishment for violating God's law is eternal. *See* John 5:29; Matthew 25:1-46.

But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: But **unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath.** (Romans 2:5-8 AV)

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And **shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.** Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:41-43 AV)

And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire **taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction** from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; (2 Thessalonians 1:7-9 AV)

God's standard is perfect righteousness. Examine yourself; have you ever lied, coveted, envied, stolen, idolized, hated, lusted, gotten drunk, fornicated, been angry with someone without just cause (Matthew 5:21-22), or called someone a fool? If you have done any of those things, then the punishment for your sins is to be cast into the lake of fire that burns with fire and brimstone.

**Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?** Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Corinthians 6:9-10 AV)

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my

son. But **the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.** (Revelation 21:7-8 AV)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; **Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like:** of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that **they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.** (Galatians 5:19-21 AV)

These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (Proverbs 6:16-19 AV)

God's standard for righteousness is so high it even accounts for idle words. "But I say unto you, That **every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.**" (Matthew 12:36 AV) God's standard is not a physical standard that only addresses conduct, his standard is a spiritual standard that judges men's hearts. Even if you have not acted upon your evil thoughts, your sin still must be punished. For instance, if you have ever lusted after another, then you have committed adultery in your heart. Matthew 5:28. If you have committed any of the above sins, you are not alone. The fact is that no one is capable of keeping God's law through their own effort; none is righteous, not one single person.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.** They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: **that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.** (Romans 3:10-19 AV)

It being the case, that not one person is righteous, nobody could ever inherit eternal life by their works. So now we have a dilemma. All who do not keep the law of God are under a curse. God requires us to be perfectly righteous and keep the whole law, but we are incapable of doing so. It would seem that there is no way for us to be freed from the curse of the law and get into heaven. God resolved the dilemma by coming to earth and living a perfect life and then he, being innocent

of any sin, allowed himself to be punished in our place for our sins. “For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.” (2 Corinthians 5:21 AV) If you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, his perfect life will be imputed to you, and in the eyes of God you are sinless and righteous. Galatians 3:6-9. You are justified not because you are good, but because Christ is good and paid the price for your sins. If you believe in Jesus, his righteousness will be imputed to you. He took the total punishment for your sin, which was required by God’s perfect justice, so that he could forgive you completely, according to his perfect mercy. The key is that it is through faith in the work of Jesus Christ and not by one’s own works that one is saved.

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:21-28 AV)

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But **to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.** Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Romans 4:1-8 AV)

Jesus has redeemed us from the curse of the law by being cursed in our stead. He, who knew no sin was punished for our sins.

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:** That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (Galatians 3:11-14 AV)

Why didn't God just forgive all our sins without coming to earth and sacrificing himself for our sins? Because God's character is that he is both perfectly just and perfectly merciful.

And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, **Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty***; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*. (Exodus 34:5-7 AV)

God's perfect justice requires complete punishment for sin. God's perfect mercy requires that he forgive our sins. God must punish our sin perfectly and at the same time forgive our sin totally. A seemingly impossible task. Nothing, however, is impossible for God. God punished himself in our place for our sins on the cross, according to his perfect justice. Those that believe in Jesus Christ are then forgiven of all their sins and are cloaked with the perfect righteousness of Christ.

If God planned all along to come to earth and sacrifice himself for us and knew we could not keep the law, what then is the purpose of the law? It is a schoolmaster that was instituted in order to teach us that we are sinners in need of a savior. Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the law for us, so that through faith in him we can be justified. "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin." Romans 3:20. Jesus did not do away with the law, he fulfilled the requirements of the law for us. Matthew 5:17-18. Those who try to work there way into heaven, have not submitted to the righteousness of God, but have put themselves under the curse of God. True righteousness comes only through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 10:3-4; John 14:6.

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith**

**is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.** (Galatians 3:16-26 AV)

It is not by one's own efforts in keeping God's law that one is saved. Rather, it is by God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ that we are born again. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3:3 AV) Being born a new spiritual creature, the old creature of the flesh was crucified with Christ on the cross. "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." (Romans 6:6 AV) We are now in Christ. "Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2 Corinthians 5:17 AV)

We who believe in Jesus are adopted children of God. We were chosen by God for adoption before the world was created. "**According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.**" (Ephesians 1:4-5 AV) "**For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be*** conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Romans 8:29-30 AV)

Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.** (Galatians 4:3-7 AV)

We have become a part of the body of Christ. "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (1 Corinthians 12:27 AV) We, who believe in Jesus Christ, were predestined to be glorified with Christ. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that **we are the children of God:** And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that **we may be also glorified together.**" (Romans 8:16-17 AV) "**For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be*** conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Romans 8:29-30 AV)

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: **Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body,** according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Philippians 3:20-21 AV)



Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the **sons of God**: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, **now are we the sons of God**, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be like him**; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:1-2 AV)

To be glorified with Christ as an adopted son of God is to wonderful a thought to even comprehend. “But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (1 Corinthians 2:9 AV)

The Catholic Church teaches that one must add works to faith in order to merit entry into heaven.<sup>158</sup>

If anyone saith that by faith alone the impious is justified; in such wise as to mean that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to the obtaining the grace of justification, and that is not in any way necessary that he be prepared and disposed by the movement of his own will; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon IX, January 13, 1547.

The Catholic Church has placed a hellish, but ineffectual, curse on anyone who believes the gospel: that we are saved by God’s grace, that Christ payed the whole penalty for sin, and that there is no need for any works to merit justification. The Catholic Church doesn’t just have different teachings from the Bible, it is the avowed enemy of the God’s word, God’s method of salvation, and Christ. It is truly antichrist.

If anyone saith that men are justified, either by the sole imputation of the justice of Christ or by the sole remission of sins, to the exclusion of the grace and charity which is poured forth in their hearts by the Holy Ghost and is inherent in them; or even that the grace, whereby we are justified, is only the favor of God ; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XI, January 13, 1547.

The theme of the Bible is that God wants us to turn from sin in repentance, he does not want us to do penance to atone for our sins. Jesus has already atoned for our sins. To perform penance is the best evidence that one lacks faith in Jesus, his sacrifice, and his promise of eternal life. The Catholic church teaches that the temporal punishment for sin is God’s grace.

The forgiveness of sin and restoration of communion with God entail the remission of the eternal punishment of sin, but temporal punishment of sin remains. While patiently bearing sufferings and trials of all kinds and, when the day comes, serenely facing death, **the Christian must strive to accept this temporal punishment of sin as a grace**. He should strive by works of mercy and charity, as well as prayer in the various practices of penance, to put off completely the “old man” and to put on the

“new man.” CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1473 (1994)  
(emphasis added).

How could God’s grace be punishment when the whole purpose of God’s grace is to forgive our sins so that we will not have to suffer any punishment for those sins? If salvation is by God’s grace then it could not be through any punishment, atonement, or works that we perform. The grace of the Catholic church involves punishment and works,<sup>159</sup> that Catholic grace is not God’s grace!

**And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.  
But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.**  
(Romans 11:6 AV)

The official canons of the Catholic Church are contrary to the gospel of Christ. The Catholic Church teaches that good works are the means to merit salvation and an increase in grace. As Romans 11:6 makes clear, works and grace are mutually exclusive. One cannot increase grace through works, otherwise grace is not grace. The Catholic grace in fact is not the grace of God. It is salvation by works which is no salvation at all.

If anyone saith that the good works of one of that is justified are in such manner the gifts of God, as they are not also the good merits of him that is justified; or that the said justified, by the good works which he performs through the grace of God and the merit of Jesus Christ, whose living member he is, does not truly merit increase of grace, eternal life, and the attainment of that eternal life, – if so be, however, that he depart in grace, –and also an increase of glory; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXXII, January 13, 1547.

By turning toward Christ in faith, one turns away from sin in repentance. The Roman Catholic Church substitutes “penance” for the biblical doctrine of “repentance.” Salvation in the Catholic Church is a very tenuous salvation. Catholic doctrine is that there is no assurance of salvation, the Catholic form of salvation (which is really no salvation at all) is one that can be lost by the will of man. It is necessary that the Catholics constantly do penance in order to atone for their sins and maintain their salvation or in order to regain their salvation if it is lost. “As regards those who, by sin, have fallen from the received grace of justification, they may be again justified (can. xxix), when God exciting them, through the Sacrament of Penance, they shall have retained to the recovery.”<sup>160</sup>

A Christian is assured of salvation, because the Bible states clearly that God does the choosing and once one is chosen by God, he is chosen for eternity and cannot lose his salvation. Those who do not believe in Jesus, do not believe in Jesus because, very simply, they have not been chosen by God. **“But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father,**

**which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one.**" (John 10:26-30 AV) Once one is chosen for salvation, one cannot "unchoose" oneself. That would mean God made a mistake, and it would also mean that man can overrule God's choice, which would make God a liar and man more powerful than God. Read in Matthew 7:23 what Jesus will say to the unsaved at the final judgement. He will say he never knew them. It is not that they once were known by God and then they fell from grace. The unsaved were **never** chosen by God in the first place. God does the choosing, not man. Notice in Matthew 7:22 how ineffectual good works are to obtaining salvation, the unsaved protest before Jesus: "Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?" Notice also in Matthew 7:18-27 that it is not possible for the unsaved to do truly good works. The purported good works of the unsaved in the Catholic Church are not the works of God, they are the "evil fruit" of disobedience. They are works that are contrary to the will of God; they are faithless works done in order to be justified according to pagan rules like those of the Catholic Church. In contrast, the good works of the saved are not the means of obtaining justification; they are the fruit of the Holy Spirit, done in loving obedience to Christ. The good works of the chosen put the words of Jesus into practice. In contrast, the works of the unsaved are exposed as evil fruits when they are illuminated by the light of the gospel.

A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.** Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you:** depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. (Matthew 7:18-27 AV)

The Catholic Eucharist is a sacrament that is taught to be necessary to satisfy God. God, on the other hand, has made it clear that salvation is not by works but by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ. The Romish church has a gospel that is different from the gospel of Christ. The Romish church is doing the same thing that the Jews did, they have ignored the commandments and the grace of God and have set up their own religion purporting it to be the only way to heaven. In reality, Catholic doctrine is a highway to hell. If you add poison to water it is no longer water, and if you add works to faith it is no longer faith.

But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, **I will have mercy, and not sacrifice:** for I

am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matthew 9:13 AV)

Therefore **by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified** in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; **Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:20-28 AV)

Christ is become of no effect unto you, **whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.** (Galatians 5:4 AV)

But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? **Because *they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.*** For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 9:31-33 AV)

For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. **For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.** For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (Romans 10:2-4 AV)

No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved. (Matthew 9:16-17 AV)

People asked Jesus how they could work their way to eternal life and Jesus answered that they must simply believe on him.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the

works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.** (John 6:27-29 AV)

Good works flow from salvation, good works do not earn salvation. Good works are the fruit of spiritual rebirth. Salvation is by God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ. If one believes that good works must be added to faith in order to be saved, then that person does not truly believe in Jesus and the sufficiency of his finished work on the cross.

**For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.** (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

The Catholic Church is not Christianity, it would be more appropriate to call it Churchianity. Catholic doctrine is that everything flows from the church, including faith. The Catholic Catechism states: "It is through the church that we receive faith and new life in Christ by Baptism."<sup>161</sup>

The Holy Bible, on the other hand, states that faith is a gift from God. We, who are saved, were at one time dead in sin, but God, through his Holy Spirit, made us alive by his glorious grace. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." Ephesians 2:1. It is not possible for a dead man to do anything, a dead man cannot even have faith, he must be made alive again. Man does not have it in him to come to Jesus; God must draw him. "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:44 AV) In order to get into the kingdom of God a man must be born again. John 3:3. It is not possible to born oneself, God must do it. **"Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth,** that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures." (James 1:18 AV) Those who are born again, have been chosen by God before the world was even created. "According as he hath **chosen us in him before the foundation of the world,** that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having **predestinated** us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." Ephesians 1:4-5. Those chosen by God for salvation have done nothing to merit that salvation. We were not good, we were simply chosen, because God decided according to his own purpose to choose us. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, **not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace,** which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2 Timothy 1:9. "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, **being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.**" (Ephesians 1:11 AV) Jesus made clear to his disciples that they did not choose him, he chose them. "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you." John 15:16.

Consider the example of Paul. How did God choose him and save him? Did he use gentle persuasion? No, he knocked him to the ground changed his heart and then commenced giving Paul commands as to what he must do. Notice what Paul said immediately after being knocked to the

ground. “Lord what wilt thou have me do.” In a split second, Paul went from a persecutor of the church to a member of the church, all according to the will of God, who chose him and changed his heart.

And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. (Acts 9:3-6 AV)

How did he select his apostles? He commanded them to follow him, and they dropped what they were doing and followed him. Keep in mind that at that time Jesus was a total stranger to these men, yet they immediately obeyed his command to follow him without hesitation or question. That is the supernatural power of God at work.

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And **he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.** And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and **he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.** (Matthew 4:18-22 AV)

Some may ask: “doesn’t man have a free will to choose to believe or not believe in Jesus?” The answer is that man has a will, but it is not free. Man is enslaved by sin and death. Sinful man wishes to rule in his own life, his every impulse is in rebellion against God. Indeed, man cannot freely believe in God. God must transform man by the rebirth wrought by the Holy Spirit. The worldly Roman Catholic Church curses anyone who says that man’s will is not free: “If anyone saith that, since Adam’s sin, the free will of man is lost and extinguished; or that it is a thing with only a name, yea, a name without reality, a figment, in fine, introduced into the Church by Satan; let him be anathema.”<sup>162</sup> The Catholic church doctrine is that man’s will cooperates with God in bringing about his own justification. The Catholic Church rains curses down on anyone who disagrees with it. “If anyone saith that man’s free will, moved and excited by God, by assenting to God exciting and calling, no wise cooperates towards disposing and preparing itself for obtaining the grace of justification; that it cannot refuse its consent, if it would, but that, as something inanimate, it does nothing whatever and is merely passive; let him be anathema.”<sup>163</sup>

The reality is that man’s will is enslaved to sin. Man will not serve God nor seek God, because man is spiritually dead. It is God’s will that is free, and by his grace we are born again. God does the choosing, not man. James 1:18. “As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:**

**There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.”** (Romans 3:10-11 AV) Jesus came to set us free. He gives his chosen a new spiritual birth and they are set free from sin and death to serve the Lord. “Knowing this, that **our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin.** Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise **reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.”** (Romans 6:6-11 AV) “But now being made **free from sin**, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.” (Romans 6:22 AV) *See also*, Romans 5:16-19; 7:1-8:17. **“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.”** (Romans 3:23-24 AV)

The unbiblical doctrine that God is willing that all should be saved, and that it is only man’s free will that thwarts God’s desires has crept into many ostensibly Protestant churches. These corrupted churches point to 2 Peter 3:9 as authority for their doctrine. “The Lord is . . . not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.” 2 Peter 3:9. At first glance it would appear that 2 Peter 3:9 supports their position. Closer examination of that passage reveals that the passage does not in fact support that false doctrine.

Those who try to force the square peg of scripture into the round hole of their false doctrine must shave off parts of the bible in order to get it to fit. In this case, they delete that portion of the passage which limits its application to those who are already chosen for salvation. What God means in that passage is that God is not willing that any who have been chosen for salvation should perish, but that all those who are saved should come to repentance. Read the entire passage in context and you will see that God is “longsuffering to us-ward.” God is not willing that “us” should perish and that “us” should come to repentance. “The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; **but is longsuffering to us-ward**, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.” 2 Peter 3:9.

Who are the “us” in 2 Peter 3:9? Simply read the first paragraph of the letter and we see that Peter is writing to “them that have obtained like precious faith with us.” “Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, **to them that have obtained like precious faith with us** through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:” (2 Peter 1:1 AV) You see, in 2 Peter 3:9, Peter was stating that God was not willing that any who believe in Jesus should perish. God’s will is always done, and his will cannot be thwarted by man’s will. If God has foreordained one to salvation, noone can stay his hand. “And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?” (Daniel 4:35 AV)

Another passage taken out of context by those who would like to reduce God to a passive participant in the salvation of men is John 1:12. “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:” Those who would elevate

the will of man over the will of God argue that passage means that a person must be willing to receive that free gift of God by believing in Jesus. According to this false doctrine, God is passively offering salvation as a gift, but man must receive that gift of his own free will in order to be saved. That passage, however, does not say any such thing. John 1:12 simply explains that those who receive Jesus, meaning those who believe in Jesus, will be saved and become adopted sons of God. When the passage is read in context we see that the very next passage explains the source of that saving faith through which one is born again. “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: **Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.**” (John 1:12-13 AV) John 1:13 makes it crystal clear that we are saved by the will of God alone, and not by our own will.

We are dead in trespasses and sin such that Jesus must supply the faith for our salvation. That’s right, he is not only the object of our faith, but he is also the source of our faith. Everything for our salvation is supplied by and through Christ. **Our faith in Christ is the faith of Christ.** See e.g., Romans 3:22; Galatians 3:22; Revelation 14:12.

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the **faith of Jesus Christ**, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the **faith of Christ**, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Galatians 2:16 AV)

And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the **faith of Christ**, the righteousness which is of God by faith. (Philippians 3:9 AV)

Another Catholic curse is: “If anyone saith that the grace of justification is only attained to by those who are predestined unto life; but that all others who are called are called indeed, but bought receive not grace, as being, by the divine power, predestined unto evil; let him be anathema.”<sup>164</sup>

The Bible is in direct contradiction to the doctrines of the Catholic Church. If God chooses some for salvation, that means that those not chosen for salvation are in turn chosen for damnation. “Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?” John 6:70.

Many use Revelation 3:20 as a proof text that it is up to the sinner to make the choice and decide to follow Christ. “Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” Revelation 3:20. They claim that God is helplessly knocking at the door of the believer’s heart in the hope that he will open the door and believe in him. That is not at all what that passage means. The passage states that “if any man *decides to* hear my voice, and *chooses of his own free will* to open the door.” It is clear that any man who hears Christ’s calling and responds to it Christ will come to him. It does not say that it is the decision of the person to hear. It is a statement of fact that those who are chosen by God will hear.



It is not a statement of condition that the hearer of God's voice must now decide on his own whether to allow Jesus in. Jesus made this point to Pilate when he said: **"Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice."** John 18:37. Those who hear God's calling will respond, because they were chosen by God to respond. The calling of Christ is effectual. God is not a helpless and impotent being, who must rely on the "decisions" of men.

Jesus states time and again throughout the Bible: "If any man have ears to hear, let him hear." Mark 4:23. What does he mean by that? In Matthew 13:9-17 Jesus explains that he speaks in parables because not all who hear his words will understand. Those who are chosen by him will hear his voice and understand with their hearts and are converted. The parables are spiritual and can only be understood by those whom God has chosen for salvation. Revelation 3:20 is completely explained in Matthew 13:9-17. Those who are chosen by God will hear his voice and open the door, those that are not chosen will not hear his voice, because they cannot hear his voice. In fact Jesus explained that he used parables not only to reveal the gospel to those chosen for salvation, but also to hide the gospel from those chosen for destruction.

**Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.** And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, **Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.** For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and **hearing they hear not**, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, **By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand**; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, and **their ears are dull of hearing**, and their eyes they have closed; **lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.** But **blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.** For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. (Matthew 13:9-17 AV)

And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. (Mark 4:10-12 AV)

The unsaved will not believe in Christ because they cannot believe in him. Only the chosen sheep, who have been born again from heaven, can believe in the good shepherd. **"But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep."**(John 10:26 AV)

The Old Testament is an example, it is an allegorical pattern of the spiritual reality that is God's kingdom. *See* Galatians 4:22-26; Hebrews 8:5. God hardened Pharaoh's heart which is an example of how he hardens the hearts of unbelievers. "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. **Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.**" Romans 9:17-18. "(According as it is written, **God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;**) unto this day." (Romans 11:8 AV)

And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for **I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants**, that I might shew these my signs before him: (Exodus 9:34-10:1 AV)

The unsaved cannot believe in Jesus because God has hardened their hearts and blinded their eyes.

Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. (John 12:39-40 AV)

Jesus rejoiced that the truth of the gospel was revealed to the saved and hidden from the unsaved, according to God's will.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that **thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes**: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. (Luke 10:21 AV)

It is a lie that God loves everybody. If God loves everybody, then casting some into hell is an odd way of showing his love. The Bible makes clear that, in fact, most will be cast into an eternal lake of fire, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matthew 22:13 "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:13-14 AV) "For many are called, but few *are* chosen." (Matthew 22:14 AV)

God has made all things for a purpose, and one of his purposes in creating some is to reserve them for eternal punishment.

**The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.** (Proverbs 16:4 AV)

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and **to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:** (2 Peter 2:9 AV)

**That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.** (Job 21:30 AV)

God does the choosing, he has already chosen who will be saved and who will be cast into the eternal lake of fire. He made his selection before the world was created. God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and he will have compassion on whom he will have compassion. “It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.” Romans 9:16. Those who are chosen for eternal destruction are not loved by God; God hates them. **“Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.”** Romans 9:13.

Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: **but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; **(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)** It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, **Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.** What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, **I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.** For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. **Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.** Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? **What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.** (Romans 9:7-23 AV)

You won't hear that preached in the Catholic Church. Why? Because there is no profit in it. If God does it all, then who needs the sacraments, and why give money to the church for masses,

etc. The fraud of the Catholic doctrines becomes apparent when they are held up to the light of the gospel. It is only those who have been chosen by God that can believe in Jesus. Notice what happened in Acts when the gospel was preached to the Gentiles, only those who were preordained by God for eternal life believed. “And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and **as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.**” (Acts 13:48 AV)

Those who do not believe in Jesus, do not believe because they cannot believe. “[T]he natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.” (1 Corinthians 2:14 AV) It is Christ who dwells in the believer that quickens him from death to life eternal. Without that Holy Spirit it is impossible to believe in Jesus. Those chosen by God for salvation cannot lose their salvation. *See* John 10:26-30.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. **But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.** (Romans 8:5-11 AV)

Good works are the evidence of faith. Hebrews 11:1-40. Faith without works is dead. James 2:14-20. Good works are done as a consequence of salvation, they do not earn salvation. God has done all the work for you. If you believe in Jesus, then you can please God with your good works, which he has foreordained for you to do. “For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:10 AV) If Jesus is your Lord, then you will desire to obey his commandments, and he has a new commandment for his chosen. **“A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.”** (John 13:34 AV)

## 29. Papal Infallibility

The Roman Catholic Church claims that teaching office of the Catholic Church, which is known as the Magisterium of the Church, has **sole** authority to interpret the word of God.

The task of giving an **authentic interpretation of the Word of God**, whether in its written form or in the form of Tradition, has been **entrusted to the living, teaching office of the church alone**. Its authority in this matter is exercised in the name of Jesus Christ. This means that the task of the interpretation has been entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the bishop of Rome.

*CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 85 (1994) (emphasis added).

Not only does the Catholic Church claim sole authority to interpret the word of God, but claims that the Pope's interpretation is **infallible**.

[T]his See of Saint Peter remains ever **free from all blemish of error** . . . it is a dogma divinely revealed: that the Roman Pontiff, when he speaks *ex cathedra*, that is, when, in discharge of the office of pastor of all Christians, by virtue of his **supreme Apostolic authority**, he defines a doctrine regarding faith or morals to be held by the universal Church, is, by the divine assistance promised to him in Blessed Peter, possessed of that **infallibility** with which the divine Redeemer willed that His Church should be endowed in defining doctrine regarding faith or morals; and that, therefore, such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are of themselves, and not from the consent of the church, irreformable. **But if anyone** - which may God avert! - **presume to contradict this our definition, let him be anathema.** *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter IV, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

Some claim that in order for a papal pronouncement to be *ex cathedra* something must be done by the pope in addition to making the official church pronouncement on faith and morals. That position is without merit. Once the pope by an official act makes a pronouncement on faith and morals, that pronouncement is by definition an *ex cathedra* pronouncement. Catholic doctrine is that Such official pronouncements by the pope on faith and morals are infallible. According to § 891 of the Catechism of the Catholic Church, infallibility also enures to the magisterium of the Catholic Church, that is when the bishops act together with the pope in proposing a doctrine, such as in an ecumenical council.

The Roman Pontiff, head of the college of bishops, enjoys this infallibility in virtue of his office, when, as supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful - who confirms his brethren in the faith - he proclaims by a definitive act a doctrine pertaining to faith or morals. . . . The infallibility promised to the Church is also present in the body of bishops when, together with Peter's successor, they exercise the supreme Magisterium, above all in an Ecumenical council. *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH* § 891 (1994).

Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, who is the head of the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and is the chief authority on Catholic doctrine, second only to the pope, and is viewed by many as the most powerful cardinal in the Catholic Church., stated the following in an August 1986 letter to Professor Charles Curran of the Catholic University in Washington, D.C.:

The teaching of the second Vatican council . . . Clearly does not confine the infallible Magisterium purely to matters of Faith nor to solemn definitions. *Lumen Gentium* states: “. . . when, however, they the bishops even though spread throughout the world, but still maintaining the bond of community and between themselves and with

the successor of Peter, and authentically teaching on matters of Faith or morals, are in agreement that a particular position ought to be held as definitive, then they are teaching the doctrine of Christ and an infallible manner.” . . . In any case, the faithful must accept not only the infallible Magisterium. They are to give the religious submission of intellect and will to the teaching which the Supreme Pontiff or the college of bishops enunciate on Faith or morals when they exercise the authentic Magisterium, even if they do not intend to proclaim it with a definitive act.<sup>165</sup>

The popes claim to be the successors of Peter, the first of the infallible bishops of Rome. Lets examine Peter’s first pronouncement and note the response of Jesus. Peter denied the very heart of the gospel by declaring that Christ need not be crucified. Jesus called Peter “Satan” for suggesting such a thing!

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matthew 16:21-23 AV)

Peter’s next infallible pronouncement was his thrice denial of even knowing Jesus.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept. (Mark 14:66-72 AV)

The apostle Paul clearly did not think that Peter was infallible, because he had to correct Peter on an important issue of Christian doctrine.

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when

I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Galatians 2:11-16 AV)

The pronouncements of the Popes are purported to be infallible and irreformable. What better evidence that Papal decrees are not in fact infallible than a Pope infallibly refuting the doctrine of Papal infallibility. In 1324 Pope John XXII issued Papal Bull *Qui Quorundam*, in which he stated that Papal infallibility is “the work of the devil.”<sup>166</sup> Obviously, the Catholic Church cannot have it both ways. The Romish church simply ignores the embarrassing, but officially infallible, Papal Bull *Qui Quorundam*.

An examination of the history of the Catholic Church establishes beyond any doubt that the pronouncements of the popes cannot be infallible. There is a long Catholic history of popes contradicting one another on issues of faith and morals. For example, Pope Hadrian II (867-872) declared civil marriages to be valid, whereas Pope Pius VII (1800-1823) condemned civil marriages as being invalid.<sup>167</sup>

Pope Sixtus V had a version of the bible prepared which he declared to be authentic. However, just two years later Pope Clement VII declared that Sixtus V’s bible was full of errors; Clement then ordered another bible to be written.<sup>168</sup>

In 1423 the Council of Basle deposed Pope Eugenius IV, ruling that he was a perjurer, simoniac, and heretic. Pope Eugenius IV in turn summoned his own council at Florence and deposed, anathematized, and excommunicated the members of the Council of Basle. The next pope, Nicholas V (1447-55), voided the decrees of Eugenius against the Council of Basle.<sup>169</sup>

Pope Honorius I was denounced in 680 by the Sixth Council as a heretic, that finding was confirmed by Pope Leo II.<sup>170</sup> How can a Pope be infallible if he is infallibly judged to be a heretic by another Pope? In addition, upon what authority can a subsequent Pope rule that his predecessor is a heretic if the official teaching of the Roman Church is that all Popes are free of error and anyone who says otherwise is anathema? Incidentally, all of the above popes are on the Roman Catholic official list of popes.

The most bizarre example of Papal fallibility is the trial and conviction of Pope Formosus (891-896) as a heretic by Pope Stephen VI (896-897). Pope Formosus died before Pope Stephen VI became Pope. How, you may ask, could Pope Stephen VI put Pope Formosus on trial, if Pope Formosus died before Pope Stephen VI became Pope? The grave is no barrier to the Popes! Pope Stephen VI simply had Formosus’ body exhumed, clothed the body in papal regalia, and personally

interrogated the corpse. The silence of the accused sealed his fate, and the body was dragged through the streets of Rome and thrown in the Tiber.<sup>171</sup>

Another disturbing illustration of pontifical fallibility is the treatment of Joan of Arc. On May 30, 1431 Pope Eugenius IV had Joan of Arc burned at the stake in the public square of Rouen, France as a heretic and a witch for refusing to submit to the authority of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>172</sup> She declared that she was responsible only to God. Subsequently, Joan of Arc was beatified by Pope Pius X in 1909 and canonized by Pope Benedict XV in 1920.<sup>173</sup> One infallible pope burned Joan of Arc at the stake as a heretic and another infallible pope canonized her as a saint.

To add insult to infallibility, according to the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church: **“There is neither appeal nor recourse against a decision or decree of the Roman Pontiff.”**<sup>174</sup>

Bernard Fresenborg was a Roman Catholic priest for 30 years before being saved by the grace of God. In 1904 he wrote and published a book titled “Thirty Years in Hell,” in which he explained the consequences of the doctrine of papal infallibility.

Catholicism teaches that the Pope of Rome is infallible and cannot sin, neither can he make a mistake. This claim, if true, would place the Pope of Rome, who is nothing more nor less than a human being, upon the same footing as Jesus Christ.

The Bible says, "There are none pure; no, not one." Now, if the claim of Catholicism that the Pope of Rome is infallible, is true, then the Bible is a myth and a mockery.

If Catholicism's claim that the Pope of Rome is infallible, is true, then God is not an impartial God, for if He is an impartial God He would not bestow upon any of His mortals the gift of purity, without being ready to bestow the same gift upon all of those who are deserving, and who by their righteousness deserve this grand and princely distinction.

We want to use a little common sense and a philosophy that can be assimilated by any man or woman of ordinary intelligence.

The Bible does not relate in any verse or chapter that any one can reach the point of infallibility during life. Now, is not this true? And if it is, then the claim of Catholicism that the Pope of Rome is infallible is a lie, woven in the devil's loom.

We want to prove to our readers that this claim is one founded upon fallacious grounds, as the Pope of Rome is elected by the cardinals of the Catholic Church, who are human And who are often as immoral as the devil; therefore the infallibility of the Pope rests in human hands, for it is by these cardinals that the Pope is created, therefore you will see that by the ballot of these cardinals the Pope derives his infallibility, and not from any power of God Almighty, consequently this proclaimed



infallibility of the Pope rests in the hands of these cardinals.

Now, to illustrate this damnable doctrine and show it up in its rabid ignorance, we will suppose that when Pope Pius X was elected Pope of Rome that if some other priest had received a majority of one of the votes of the cardinals, Pope Pius X would never have had this blessing from God, but he would only have missed it one vote, therefore you will see that this infallibility which was about to rest on Pope Pius X, but did not, would have been snatched from him by the failure of one cardinal to vote for him.

Now, any man or woman of ordinary "horse sense" can see that God Almighty has nothing whatever to do with filling the office of the Pope, and this infallibility rests altogether with the pulling power that the candidate for Pope exercises over the cardinals, as it is an indisputable fact that there is as much political chicanery in the election of a Pope as there is in the election of a justice of the peace at a township election.

We want to learn just how far this infallibility of the Pope goes. If a man is infallible he can not make a mistake, and I can prove by every man of broadmindedness and intelligence that the Popes of Rome, for centuries past, have made nothing but mistakes, and their mistakes have been not only ruinous to those whom they profess to teach, but their mistakes have had a tendency to paralyze the righteous ambitions of every nation to which their influence has extended. If the claim of Catholicism is true that her Popes are infallible, then we must acknowledge that this great gift was received from God Almighty, and we cannot believe such nonsense when we are aware of the fact that these Popes are elected by the cardinals, and the election of a Pope depends upon the tactics and schemes of these cardinals; then, pray, tell us how any man who has been raised up under the arch-light of Protestantism, or who has had the searchlight of Protestant intelligence penetrate his soul, can for a moment believe in the infallibility of the Pope?

I sincerely believe, in fact, I know that there are millions who believe this damnable doctrine, as I can honestly say that I at one time believed it myself. But those who do believe it are those who have been raised beneath the dark shadows of superstition, and my mission in writing this book is to brush the cobwebs of ignorance from these dwarfed minds and help to point them to "*the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world,*" and if I can be instrumental in this mission I will not only open the eyes of the followers of Catholicism, but I will put stiffening into the backbone of Protestantism and help them to brand this idolatrous doctrine of Catholicism wherever she may dare to rear her abominable head.

The great danger in teaching that the Pope is infallible is in making thieves and murderers of our citizens, for if Catholicism is right in teaching her followers that the

Pope of Rome is infallible, this doctrine is bound to have an influence that is awful in its effect,, for whenever a man or woman believes in the infallibility of the Pope they are bound to believe in the infallibility of all things that he creates; therefore you will see that this doctrine is far reaching in its effects, for if a

Pope is infallible the bishops which he creates are infallible, and if the bishops which he creates are infallible, the priests which they create are infallible, and whenever we teach a nation this abomination we have a nation of people which believes that there is no sin so heinous which they may commit but which may be forgiven by the priesthood, as they have learned to believe that all things created by the Pope are infallible, simply because they have been created by the Pope, and whenever you preach a doctrine that has such effect upon the inhabitants of any country you will have a set of inhabitants who will commit crime without hesitation, as they are assured that by paying a few dollars into the coffers of the priest they can have their sins pardoned, and whenever you cause a nation to believe this, you at once have a nation of criminals.

It is, in my estimation, absolutely impossible for an individual who believes in such a damnable doctrine to become a pure, patriotic American citizen. Now, this may seem to the reader a very broad assertion and one that may appear too broad to be substantiated, but I propose to demonstrate to you that it is only a natural consequence, and if we fail to make this point clear to the reader's mind we will not ask them to believe it.

In the first place, we desire to say that the Catholic religion--if religion it can be termed--is founded upon the rock of superstition. Every code of their church doctrine teaches that the Pope is infallible and cannot err, which is absurd, and not only absurd, but a festering lie, for no man or woman who believes in the teachings of the Holy Bible can believe in such a doctrine, and whenever a man or woman does believe in the infallibility of the Pope and believes that the Pope cannot err, he or she believes that the Pope is superhuman, and such we know cannot be the case as long as there is life in the body, as we are all liable to the Adamic sin, as the world at large was cursed with the Adamic sin in the Garden of Eden.

Now, we want to deal in simple facts and truths that are so simple that the commonest man of ordinary intelligence can understand.

Now, if the Pope of Rome is infallible, he is immortal, and if every action of this Pope is pure, then everything that is created by him must be pure; and if such is the case, I was at one time as pure as Jesus Christ Himself, as I for thirty years was a Roman Catholic priest and a creature created by a Roman Catholic Pope. Every man and woman of very ordinary intelligence knows that neither I nor any other priest ever was pure; in fact, that man has never lived or died who could claim infallibility and purity so long as life was left in his body.

If the doctrines of Catholicism are correct then we have no use for a God any longer, as we already have a Pope; and should Pope Pius X die today the cardinals tomorrow, or some day in the near future, would elect another Pope, who would take the place of Jesus Christ Himself, according to their doctrine; and if such doctrines are true, then the human family in the future and the unborn millions could be saved as easily without God as they could with Him, as the Pope would perform that mission himself.

There are thousands--yea, tens of thousands, who send handkerchiefs and trinkets each year to Rome to be blessed (?) by the Pope, and who believe that by having some article which has been blessed (?) by this presumptuous vagabond will prevent them from being overtaken by bad luck, ill health or any other misfortune that besets the path of man.

Now, if the Pope of Rome has the power to bless and sanctify, a piece of cloth, a ring, or any dead and inert object, he undoubtedly is "*the real thing*," and if such is the case the Bible is a lie, the gospel a fallacy, and God Almighty becomes a hireling, and we have no further need of a God. What can we expect of the followers of Catholicism who believe in this hellish doctrine, and what can we expect of a nation which is controlled by those who teach and preach such abominations?

An institution which will teach such damnable ignorance and practice such superstitious paganism is a plague spot and a curse to any country, and the man or set of men who claim that the Pope is infallible offers "a brazen insult to God."<sup>175</sup>

### 30. False Christs

Just as the Jewish leaders did not reveal that they were violating God's Law through their tradition, so the modern day leaders of the Roman Catholic Church are not telling the people that they are preaching another gospel with another Jesus. The Lord Jesus warned us that there would be just such an organization.

For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*. (2 Corinthians 11:4 AV)

The Roman Catholic priests, claim that when consecrating the bread and wine during mass they are the lord Jesus Christ.

**The priest is also one and the same, Christ the Lord;** for the ministers who offer Sacrifice , consecrate the holy mysteries, **not in their own person, but in that of Christ . . .** and thus **acting in the Person of Christ the Lord**, he changes the substance of the bread and wine into the true substance of His body and blood.

Jesus alerted his disciples to beware of the many who would come in his name, claiming to be Christ. The many Roman Catholic priests who claim to be “acting in the person of Christ the Lord” are a clear and present fulfilment of that prophesy.

**Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**  
(Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

Jesus said that he would be visible in the sky when he returns and warned us not to believe those who point to false Christs and say here is Christ or there is Christ. The Catholic Church points to the consecrated host and says “here is Christ” and points to its priests and says “there is Christ.” Jesus prophesied that there would arise false Christs that would perform great signs and wonders that would deceive many. The Catholic church has deceived the world into believing that their priests can perform the great wonder of turning bread and wine into the Lord God Jesus Christ. When Christ returns to Earth it will not be as a piece of bread in the secret chambers of Catholic altars, he will be as plainly visible as lightning.

**[I]f any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.** (Matthew 24:23-27 AV)

Since the Catholic Church claims that the priests are another Christ and another Lord, it should be no surprise that the Catholic Church claims that its priests have the same authority as the Lord to forgive sins. The priests hear confessions from a people seeking absolution for their sins. The confessional has been the sight of countless seductions of lonely women by priests.<sup>177</sup>

**Indeed bishops and priests, by virtue of the sacrament of Holy Orders, have the power to forgive sins.** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1461, 1994.

Even the Jewish scribes understood that only God has the authority to forgive sins because sin is the violation of God’s law. *See e.g.,* Exodus 32:33, Numbers 32:33, Deuteronomy 9:16, Joshua 7:20, 2 Samuel 12:13, Psalm 41:4, Jeremiah 3:25, Jeremiah 50:14, and Luke 15:21.

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, **Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins**

**but God only?** And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy sins be forgiven thee*; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But **that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.** And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. (Mark 2:5-12 AV)

The priests in the Catholic hierarchy take the title of God the Father, by taking the title “father.” Jesus warned against calling a person father in the spiritual sense, that is a title reserved for God alone.

**And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.** (Matthew 23:9 AV)

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father**, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: (John 17:1 AV)

And now, **O Father**, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (John 17:5 AV)

That they all may be one; as thou, **Father**, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. (John 17:21 AV)

The Catholic priest claims to be the Lord Jesus and to act as mediator between God and man.

[T]he priest is constituted an interpreter and **mediator between God and man**, which indeed must be regarded as the principal function of the priesthood. *CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT.*<sup>178</sup>

God says otherwise. There is only one God and only one mediator between God and man, that is Jesus Christ.

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

There is only one Christ; however, there are many antichrists. All of the priests, bishops, cardinals, and popes of the Romish church are not Christs, they are antichrists.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. (1

### 31. Bishop of Rome

The Roman church teaches that Peter was the bishop of Rome.<sup>179</sup> There is absolutely no credible evidence to support that claim. In fact it is doubtful that he was ever in Rome. Peter was the apostle to the Jews. *See* Galatians 2:9. Rome was a gentile city. He would have no reason to travel to Rome. Paul, who was an apostle to the gentiles (*see* Romans 11:13), greeted over 25 Christians living in Rome at the end of his letter to the Romans, but he did not greet Peter. *See* Romans 16. If Peter was in fact the Bishop, Paul would certainly have greeted him. He did not greet Peter because Peter was not in Rome.

### 32. “Upon This Rock I Will Build My Church”

Another antichrist doctrine is the teaching that Peter is the rock upon which God has built his church, and that the Pope as the bishop of Rome is Peter’s successor as the vicar of Christ.<sup>180</sup> The headship of the church is reserved to Christ alone. “[H]e is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.” (Colossians 1:18 AV) Christ will not share his glory nor his authority nor his station with anyone, Christ has preeminence in all things. “For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God.” (Exodus 34:14 AV) The Old Testament prophecies of the coming Christ indicate that the cornerstone of the church is to be a heavenly stone that is cut out without hands, and the church will grow from this stone to become a large spiritual mountain and fill the earth. *See* Daniel 2:34-45. This prophesied rock is Christ. For a man to claim to be the rock of the church is to claim to be Christ, because the Bible makes clear that Christ is the rock, the head of the church. To falsely claim to be Christ, the head of the church, fulfills the prophecies that identify the antichrist.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; **Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 AV)

And the king shall do according to his will; and **he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods**, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for **he shall magnify himself above all.** (Daniel 11:36-37 AV)

There is only one head of the church; the church is not a monster with two heads. To claim

to be the rock of the church is to implicitly deny that Jesus is the rock of the church. To deny that Jesus is the rock is to deny that Jesus is Christ. Denying that Jesus is the Christ is a doctrine specifically identified in 1 John 2:22-23 as a teaching of the antichrist.

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *(but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* (1 John 2:22-23 AV)

In Matthew 16:16 Peter said that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus said that upon that rock he would build his church. That passage, which is often cited by the Catholic Church to support their claim that the pope rules God's church, is not supportive of Peter as the rock but rather as Christ being the rock. Jesus asks his disciples "whom say ye that I am?" When Peter answers that he is "the Christ, the Son of the living God." That answer reveals the rock upon which God would build his church, Jesus Christ and not Peter. By the pope saying that Peter is the rock, he is denying Jesus is the rock, the Christ, the Son of the living God. That papal denial of Christ is a fulfillment of the prophecy found in 1 John 2:22-23, which identifies the antichrist as one who will deny that Jesus is the Christ. The pope's claim, essentially, is that Peter is the rock and hence the Christ and that he, as Peter's purported successor, is also Christ. The Bible reveals that the pope is the antichrist!

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?** And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But **whom say ye that I am?** And Simon Peter answered and said, **Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.** And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church;** and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matthew 16:13-18 AV)

Christ is the head of the church, not Peter! *See* Ephesians 5:23; Colossians 1:18. If Peter is now the rock of God's church, why would Jesus call Peter Satan within moments of making Peter the foundation of the church? The following passage signifies that those who would have Peter as their rock, have someone who savourest the things of man and not of God.

But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan:** thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matthew 16:23 AV)

The Holy Spirit further signified that the pope is antichrist by having Peter, as the Catholic Church's first purported pope, start his alleged reign by denying Christ 3 times in fulfillment of the prophecy in 1 John 2:22-23. *See* Matthew 26:31-75.

The rock of the Catholic Church is not God. Their rock is only a man trying to take God's place.

**For their rock is not as our Rock**, even our enemies themselves *being* judges. For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter: **Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.** (Deuteronomy 32:31-33 AV)

And he shall say, **Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted.** (Deuteronomy 32:37 AV)

Peter, to whom Jesus was talking, clearly understood what Jesus was saying when he said “upon this rock I will build my church.” The rock was Jesus. In the following passages Peter repeatedly refers to Jesus as the stone rejected by the builders becoming the head of the corner. Jesus is the only name under heaven that can save one from the eternal punishment of sin, not Peter and not the pope.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. **This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:10-12 AV)

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, **Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone**, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, **And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.** (1 Peter 2:6-8 AV)

Read through the following passages, and decide for yourself who is the Rock of the Church.

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.** (1 Corinthians 10:4 AV)

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, **Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*.** (Ephesians 2:20 AV)

**For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.** (1 Corinthians 3:11 AV)



My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him. **He only is my rock and my salvation:** *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved. (Psalms 62:5-6 AV)

**He is the Rock**, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he. (Deuteronomy 32:4 AV)

*There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: **neither is there any rock like our God.** (1 Samuel 2:2 AV)

And he said, **The LORD is my rock**, and my fortress, and my deliverer; The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence. (2 Samuel 22:2-3 AV)

**The LORD is my rock**, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower. (Psalms 18:2 AV)

For who *is* God save the LORD? or **who is a rock save our God?** (Psalms 18:31 AV)

Unto thee will I cry, **O LORD my rock**; be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit. (Psalms 28:1 AV)

Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: **be thou my strong rock**, for an house of defence to save me. For **thou art my rock** and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. (Psalms 31:2-3 AV)

I will say unto **God my rock**, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? (Psalms 42:9 AV)

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: **lead me to the rock that is higher than I.** (Psalms 61:2 AV)

And they remembered that **God was their rock**, and the high God their redeemer. (Psalms 78:35 AV)

He shall cry unto me, **Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.** (Psalms 89:26 AV)

But the LORD is my defence; and **my God is the rock of my refuge.** (Psalms 94:22 AV)

O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to **the rock of our salvation**. (Psalms 95:1 AV)

As it is written, Behold, **I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence**: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 9:33 AV)

He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and **laid the foundation on a rock**: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. (Luke 6:48 AV)

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which **built his house upon a rock**. (Matthew 7:24 AV)

**The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner**. (Psalms 118:22 AV)

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for **a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence** to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (Isaiah 8:14 AV)

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, **I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation**: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:16 AV)

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, **The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner**: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. (Matthew 21:42-44 AV)

The evidence from the Holy Scripture is so clear that even Pope John Paul II has found it necessary to admit that Jesus is the Rock upon which God's Church is built.<sup>181</sup> That is just another of the many contradictory pronouncements of the Roman Catholic Church.

By claiming that Peter is the rock, the pope has denied that Jesus is the rock, which is essentially a denial that Jesus is the Christ. The pope has fulfilled the prophesy in 1 John 2:22-23, which states that the antichrist will deny that Jesus is the Christ. Who then does the pope claim is the Christ? The answer is found when we compare what the Holy Bible says about Christ and with what the pope has said. What does it mean when we say that Jesus is Christ? It means that he is the one anointed "God with us." In Matthew 1:23, Jesus is identified as "Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." The pope, however, claims that he is God with us. "[W]e hold upon **this earth the place of God Almighty**." *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).<sup>182</sup> Jesus Christ is "an

advocate with the Father” for us. 1 John 2:1. In fact he is the “one mediator between God and men.” 1 Timothy 2:5. The pope, however, claims the title of Supreme Pontiff. Pontiff means literally bridge builder; it connotes that the pontiff is one who is a bridge or intermediary between God and man. The pope has stated: “To be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation.” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302. In addition, the Catholic Church teaches that Mary and the saints are advocates before the throne of God for us. “[The saints’] . . . intercession is their most exalted service to God’s plan. **We can and should ask them to intercede for us and for the whole world.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 2683, 1994.”

Jesus Christ is the “author and finisher of our faith.” Hebrew 12:2. “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV) The pope, however, states that faith comes from man and it must be joined with works, i.e. started and finished by man, not Jesus. The Catholic Church even teaches that works done after death by others are effective for the salvation of the deceased. “[T]he souls . . . are cleansed after death by purgatorial punishments; and so that they may be relieved from punishments of this kind, namely, the sacrifices of Masses, prayers, and almsgiving, and other works of piety, which are customarily performed by the faithful for other faithful according to the institutions of the Church.” COUNCIL OF FLORENCE, 1439.<sup>183</sup> Jesus Christ is the “blessed and only Potentate.” 1 Timothy 6:15. Pope Innocent II claimed ownership of the entire universe as the “TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.”<sup>184</sup> Pope Boniface VIII pronounced: “**I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.**” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>185</sup> Even today the Pope wears a triple crown because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth. Jesus Christ is the “great high priest” of God almighty. Hebrews 4:14. The pope claims to be the great high priest. As already mentioned above, the pope claims the title of Supreme Pontiff. He is the successor of the emperors of Rome who were *seriatim* the Supreme Pontiff (*Pontifex Maximus*),<sup>186</sup> which was the high priest of the pagan religions of Rome.<sup>187</sup> Jesus is higher than the kings of the earth. Psalms 89:27. The pope claims, however, authority over the kings of the earth. “[T]he Roman pontiff possess **primacy over the whole world.**” *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added). Jesus is “Lord of all.” Acts 10:36. The pope, though, claims that all must submit to him: “The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me.” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>188</sup> The pope has claimed every attribute of Christ for himself. He has essentially denied that Jesus is the Christ and laid claim himself to being Christ. The Holy Bible identifies such a one as antichrist. 1 John 2:20-23.

The Bible says that the antichrist will deny the Son and, implicitly, deny the Father. 1 John 2:20-23. The pope makes his identity as the antichrist clear by expressly denying the Father. The pope claims the title “Holy Father.” See *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, at § 10. Holy Father is a title that appears only once in all the Holy Scriptures and is reserved for God the Father. John 17:11.

### 33. Christ is not Divided

The Bible warns us about following men in lieu of Christ. Notice Paul criticizes those who would say “I of Cephas.” Cephas is Chaldean for Peter. The Catholic Church claims that the Pope is the successor of Peter as bishop of Rome. They are “of Cephas.” Other alleged Christian denominations are “of” this person or “of” that person. Many of these denominations are the harlot daughters of the great mother harlot, the Roman Catholic Church. *See Revelation 17:5.*

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that **every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?** I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. **For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel:** not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. (1 Corinthians 1:10-17 AV)

### 34. Antichrist Sitting as God in His Temple

Satan desires to be like the most high God. His plans were thwarted by God when God threw him out of heaven and to the earth.

**For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.** Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. (Isaiah 14:13-14 AV)

And **there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon,** having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days. **And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent,

**called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. **Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.** And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. **And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.** (Revelation 12:3-17 AV)

When his rebellion against God in heaven failed he decided that he would try to set up his throne on earth. Just as Satan did when he deceived Eve he is now promising his followers that they can be as God. The Holy Bible warns of one who will sit in God's temple claiming the authority of God. That is just what the Pope is doing by calling himself the head of the Catholic church. Catholic church means universal church.<sup>189</sup> God, not the Pope, is the head of the universal church.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 AV)

What is the temple of God? Each saved Christian individually and all saved Christians corporately make up the temple of God.

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for **the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.** (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you,

which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20 AV)

In whom all the **building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:** (Ephesians 2:21 AV)

The Roman Catholic organization purports to be the universal church of God with the pope as the head of that church. But how can that Romish organization be God's church when it is chock full of idols.

**And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?** for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (2 Corinthians 6:16 AV)

For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the **idol's temple**, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; (1 Corinthians 8:10 AV)

The leader of the Roman Catholic organization, the pope, has claimed that he not only is he the leader of the Roman Catholics but also claims that entrance into Heaven is dependant on submission to his authority.

**We declare, state and define that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of all human beings that they submit to the Roman Pontiff.** *Bull Unum Sanctum*, Pope Boniface VIII, 1302.

Such a doctrine reveals the Pope as the antichrist. He is implying by that statement that he holds the position and authority of God Almighty. Further on you will read where the Pope expressly claims the authority of God. Jesus, however, made it clear that he, being God, was the only way to heaven.

Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.** (John 14:6 AV)

This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:11-12 AV)

Not only has the pope claimed the authority to save but he also claims to sit in place of Almighty God with equal authority and infallibility of the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>190</sup> Not just in spiritual

matters but in all matters. The pope claims power over the governments of the earth. During the coronation ceremony the Pope is crowned with these words: “Take thou the tiara adorned with the triple crown, and know that thou art the father of princes and kings and the governor of the world”<sup>191</sup>

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>192</sup>

**[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.** *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).<sup>193</sup>

This one and unique Church, therefore, has not two heads, like a monster, but one body and one head, viz., Christ and his **vicar**, Peter’s successor. *Bull Unum Sanctum*, Pope Boniface VIII, 1302 (emphasis added).

[T]he Roman pontiff possess **primacy over the whole world**; and that the Roman pontiff is the successor of Blessed Peter, Prince of the Apostles, and is true **Vicar** of Christ, and Head of the whole Church, and **Father** and Teacher of all Christians; and that full power was given to him in Blessed Peter by Jesus Christ our Lord, to **rule**, feed and govern the universal Church. . . . **This is the teaching of Catholic truth, from which no one can deviate without loss of faith and of salvation.** And since, by the define right of Apostolic primacy, one Roman pontiff is placed over the universal Church, We further teach and declare that he is the **supreme judge** of the faithful . . . none may reopen the judgment of the Apostolic See, than whose authority there is no greater. *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

**[R]oyal power derives from the Pontifical authority.**<sup>194</sup> *Pope Innocent III.*

**[T]emporal power should be subject to the spiritual.**<sup>195</sup> *Pope Boniface VII.*

The pope claims primacy over the whole world, but when the disciples asked Jesus who is the greatest in the Kingdom of heaven, Jesus did not say “Peter.” He said whoever humbles himself as a little child shall be the greatest. *See* Matthew 18:1-4. Christ is the head of the church, not Peter or his alleged successor, the pope. *See* Ephesians 5:23.

## **35. Vicar of Christ is Antichrist**

The pope considers himself the vicar of Christ. What does it mean to be a vicar? The word vicar means one who acts in place of another. We derive the English word vice from vicar. For example the Vice President acts in place of the President during those times when the President himself cannot act. The Bible talks about one who would come and deceive the world into believing that he is in place of Christ. He is identified as the **antichrist**. The pope himself is acknowledging that he is the antichrist by claiming to be the vicar of Christ. Vicar of Christ means antichrist. Noah Webster defined the prefix “anti” as a preposition meaning not only against but also in place of the noun it follows.<sup>196</sup> The Oxford English Dictionary<sup>197</sup> defines “anti” as meaning “opposite, against, in exchange, instead, representing, rivaling, simulating.” Antichrist means one who is against Christ and at the same time purports to take the place of Christ. **Therefore, vicar of Christ = antichrist.**

Is there one who Jesus promised who would act in his name? Yes, the Holy Ghost, not the pope of Rome!

These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.** (John 14:25-26 AV)

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for **if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.** (John 16:7 AV)

### 36. “666” The Number of the Beast

The Bible speaks of a beast whose number is the number of a man. The number is 666. The bible states that 666 is not only the number of a man but also the number of the beast’s name. From this we know that the beast is a man whose name adds up to 666.

The Roman (Latin) letters are also Roman numerals. Latin, which was the official language of Rome and is also the official language of the Roman Catholic Church, is the logical first place to look for this number of the beast.

One should not be looking for simply three 6's in a row, the number of the beast is the number “**six hundred threescore and six.**” That means the beast’s name must add up to six hundred sixty six.

According to *Our Sunday Visitor*, an official Catholic publication, “[t]he letters inscribed in the pope’s mitre are these: *Vicarius Filii Dei*, which is the Latin for the Vicar of the Son of God.”<sup>198</sup> When a new pope is crowned, it is with the words “*Vicarius Filii Dei*.” The official title of the Pope written in classical Latin is **VICARIVS FILII DEI**. Notice that in classical Latin there is a V just before the S in *vicarius*, rather than a U. That is because there are only 23 letters in the classical Latin alphabet, it does not have the letters U, J, or W as in the English alphabet.<sup>199</sup> The V is used



in classical Latin when making the U sound.<sup>200</sup> The values of Roman numerals are: D = 500, C = 100, L = 50, V = 5, I = 1. The values of the Roman numerals found in the Latin title for the Pope added together equals 666. V (used twice,  $5 \times 2 = 10$ ) + C (100) + I (used 6 times,  $1 \times 6 = 6$ ) + L (50) + D (500) = **666**.

Read the following passage and you will see the Roman Pontiff, the alleged Vicar of the Son of God described accurately. He appears as a humble lamb, but inside he is a wolf who speaks as a dragon. He has deceived many who dwell on the earth by means of the alleged miracle of transubstantiating the bread and wine into God during the Catholic mass. Those who do not worship and submit to the authority of the Roman Pontiff are under a Catholic anathema. During the inquisition of the middle ages people who were under such anathema were executed. I believe that those days will return.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that

had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count **the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** (Revelation 13:1-18 AV)

Jesus warned his disciples time and again about many who would come in his name.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For **many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ;** and shall deceive many. (Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

Pope John Paul II made an incredible claim: that the Pope is the fulfilment of Christ's promise that he will be with us until the end of the world. John Paul II says that Jesus is personally present in his church, implying that Jesus is present through the Pope. As we see from the above passages in John 14:25-26 and 16:7, the fulfillment of that prophecy in Matthew is through the presence of the Holy Spirit, who dwells in all believers. The Pope is essentially claiming to be both Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Once again, concerning names: The Pope is called the 'Vicar of Christ.' This title should be considered within the entire context of the Gospel. Before ascending into heaven, Jesus said to the apostles: 'I am with you always, until the end of the age' (Matthew 28:20). Though invisible, He is personally present in His Church." *Pope John Paul II.*<sup>201</sup>

## 37. Holy Father

The Pope even takes the title of God the Father. For example, the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, at § 10 refers to Pope John II as the "Holy Father, Pope John II." The pope goes by other majestic titles such as "Your Holiness." Pope John Paul II, himself, admits that such titles are inimical to the Gospel. He even cites the Bible passage that condemns such practices. He simply explains that the Catholic traditions of men implicitly authorize this violation of God's commands.

Have no fear when people call me the 'Vicar of Christ,' when they say to me 'Holy Father,' or 'Your Holiness,' or use titles similar to these, which seem even inimical to the Gospel. Christ declared: 'Call no one on earth your father; you have one Father in heaven. Do not be called 'Master;' you have but one master, the Messiah' (Mt 23:9-10). These expressions, nevertheless, have evolved out of a long tradition, becoming part of common usage. One must not be afraid of these words either. *Pope John Paul II.*<sup>202</sup>

The term "Holy Father" was used in the Holy Scripture only one time, it was used by Jesus the night before his crucifixion to refer to God the Father. Implicit in taking God's name is taking

his position and authority. As Jesus said in John 14:28, God the Father is greater than Jesus. By taking the title “Holy Father,” the Pope is implicitly presenting himself as greater than Jesus Christ.

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. **Holy Father**, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. (John 17:11 AV)

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for **my Father is greater than I**. (John 14:28 AV)

The very title “Pope” is a Latin word which means papa. It is the term used by small children to refer to their father. It is the Latin equivalent of “dada” or “daddy.” In Chaldee, the language of the first century Jews, “papa” would be translated “abba.” Abba is used 3 times in the Holy Bible. Each time abba refers to God the Father.

And he said, **Abba, Father**, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. (Mark 14:36 AV)

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, **Abba, Father**. (Romans 8:15 AV)

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, **Abba, Father**. (Galatians 4:6 AV)

Note the trusting humility connoted in the above passages. The Pope of Rome wants his subjects to humble themselves before him as trusting children. He is the papa of their faith. He has taken the name that is rightfully God’s in his attempt to turn men from God to him. The Pope not only desires submission to his authority, but it is not uncommon for the Pope to humiliate his subjects by requiring them to kiss his feet.<sup>203</sup>

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 18:4 AV)

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. (Mark 10:15 AV)

Pastors of some Protestant denominations are not blameless in this. While they don’t take the title of “father,” many do take the title “reverend.” “Reverend” is used only once in all of the Holy Scriptures and it is used to describe the name of the Lord God Almighty.

He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: **holy**

**and reverend is his name.** (Psalms 111:9 AV)

God's name is holy and reverend. What man can claim to be reverend? Reverend means to be worthy of respect mingled with fear and awe, to be venerated.<sup>204</sup> The veneration of persons is a pagan custom that is foreign to Christianity.

But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and **their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:** And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45 AV)

All men are sinners, none is righteous. Our salvation is a gift from God. No man can boast in his salvation or place in God's Kingdom, because they did not do anything to earn it. No man should be reverend in God's church.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:** There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

**Where is boasting then? It is excluded.** By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. (Romans 3:27 AV)

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: **Not of works, lest any man should boast.** (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV)

That **no flesh should glory in his presence.** But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, **He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** (1 Corinthians 1:29-31 AV)

But **he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth. (2 Corinthians 10:17-18 AV)

God will not share his glory with anyone! In the following passage he first states that his name is the LORD (the same name that is holy and reverend) and then emphatically states that he will not give his glory to another.

**I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another,** neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8 AV)

### 38. The Mystery of Iniquity

One of the reasons that Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth is called “Mystery” is that she embodies the mystery of iniquity. The mystery of iniquity is that the antichrist is the devil manifest in the flesh. The pope, therefore, must be possessed by Satan himself. God, in 2 Thessalonians chapter 2, refers to the antichrist as the man of sin, the son of perdition. Later, in that same chapter, God refers to the spirit of the antichrist as the “mystery of iniquity.” What does God mean by the mystery of iniquity? The opposite of iniquity is godliness. While God did not expressly state in 2 Thessalonians chapter 2 what he meant by the mystery of iniquity, he does explain elsewhere in the Bible what it is the mystery of godliness.

In 1 Timothy chapter 3, God states that the mystery of godliness is, in part, that “God was manifest in the flesh.” Since the antichrist is the opposite of God in character, but he seeks to replace God, then the mystery of iniquity must be the devil manifest in the flesh. Interestingly, in the very next verse following God’s explanation of the mystery of godliness in 1 Timothy, he explains that “in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats.” The Roman Catholic Church has embraced both the doctrine of forbidding Catholic priests to marry and forbidding the eating of meat on Friday during Lent.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the **mystery of iniquity** doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. (2 Thessalonians 2:3-10 AV)

And without controversy great is the **mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with

a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. (1 Timothy 3:16-4:3 AV)

So we see that the mystery of iniquity is the manifestation of the devil in the flesh. Are there other verses that support this interpretation? If we look at John 6:70-7, we see that Jesus referred to Judas as a devil. “Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and **one of you is a devil**? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.” (John 6:70-71 AV) Was Judas a devil? In looking at the gospel of Luke we see that the devil (Satan) in fact entered into Judas prior to Judas’ betrayal of Jesus. “**Then entered Satan into Judas** surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.” (Luke 22:3 AV) We see that the devil was manifest in the flesh when he entered into Judas. This interpretation is confirmed by John 17:12 where Jesus refers to Judas as “the son of perdition.” “While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but **the son of perdition**; that the scripture might be fulfilled.” (John 17:12 AV) The term “son of perdition” is the same term used in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 to describe the antichrist. “Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, **the son of perdition**. (2 Thessalonians 2:3 AV)

The man of sin, the son of perdition, described in 2 Thessalonians 2:3, can be none other than the pope of Rome. The mystery of iniquity, therefore, must be that the pope of Rome, who is the son of perdition, is possessed by Satan, just as Judas, who also was the son of perdition, was possessed by Satan. As Christ was God manifest in the flesh, so also the antichrist (the pope) is the devil manifest in the flesh.

The Roman Church teaches that Peter is the rock upon which God has built his church, and that the Pope, as the bishop of Rome, is Peter’s successor, head of the church, and the “Vicar of Christ.”<sup>205</sup> The Bible, however, is clear that Jesus Christ is the foundation and head of the church, not the pope. “And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.” (Colossians 1:18 AV) So, the pope seeks to replace Christ as he opposes him. He is the antichrist.

Just as Judas, the mystery of iniquity, pretended to be a loyal follower of Jesus as he worked to betray him (Luke 22:47-48), so the pope, who is also the mystery of iniquity pretends to be a loyal follower of Jesus and is betraying his subjects into the lake of fire. Revelation 20:10, 15. The antichrist is the very opposite of Jesus; Jesus is the mystery of Godliness, who is faithful and true and will never forsake us. Hebrews 13:5, Revelation 19:11.

### 39. A Time and Times and the Dividing of Time

The prophet Daniel had a vision, in which he beheld four beasts coming out of the sea.

And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first *was*

like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten horns. **I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till the thrones were cast down,** and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire. (Daniel 7:3-9 AV)

The meaning of the vision was explained to Daniel.

I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, **The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.** But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom

under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. (Daniel 7:15-27 AV)

The beasts in order of their historical appearance were Babylon (winged lion), Medio-Persia (bear), Greece (four headed winged leopard), and Rome (diverse terrible and strong beast with iron teeth).

The dreadful and terrible fourth beast which represented the Roman empire, had ten horns. The horns of the Roman beast are ten kingdoms which arose from that empire. After 476 AD ten kingdoms arose from the Roman empire: (1) Ostrogoths, (2) Visigoths, (3) Franks, (4) Vandals, (5) Suevi, (6) Alamani, (7) Anglosaxons, (8) Heruli, (9) Lombardi, and (10) Burgundians.

Daniel mentions that the little horn will spring out from among the ten horns and in the process three of the horns (kingdoms) will be plucked up by their roots. Daniel states that this little horn will have eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth speaking great things. This new horn apparently is the antichrist, because Daniel explains that the horn will make war with the saints and will prevail against them until Christ, whom Daniel refers to as the “Ancient of days,” shall come. Daniel explains that the little horn will be diverse from the other ten horns. Clearly, the religious nature of the papal Roman kingdom makes it diverse from any of the other kingdoms. The papal kingdom will wear out the saints of the most High and think to change the times and laws. As explained in the chapter on “Holy Days” the Roman Catholic Church has changed the times by changing the sabbath from the seventh day of the week (Saturday) to the first day of the week (Sunday). In addition, as explained in the chapter on “Graven Images,” the RCC has also changed the laws by deleting the second commandment against making and worshiping graven images and then spitting the last commandment into two commandments to make up for the missing commandment. This changing of God’s laws and times is a fulfillment of the prophecy in Daniel chapter 7 regarding the beast, the antichrist.

Daniel states that the little horn had a look that was more stout than his fellows. That indicates that the antichrist has more power than the other kings. In fact, the pope was considered the source of the authority of kings. During the dark ages, it was the pope who crowned the kings of Europe. The following papal decrees illustrate clearly that the pope has a look more stout than his fellows.

**[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.** *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).<sup>206</sup>

**[T]he Roman pontiff possess primacy over the whole world.** *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

**[R]oyal power derives from the Pontifical authority.**<sup>207</sup> *Pope Innocent III.*



**[T]emporal power should be subject to the spiritual.**<sup>208</sup> *Pope Boniface VII.*

Daniel indicates that the persecution by the Roman antichrist over the Christian churches was to last a time, times, and a dividing of time. It is not clear from that passage alone what is meant by the term times and times and dividing of time. In order to decipher what Daniel meant by that phrase it is necessary to study those sections of the Bible which deal with the persecution of Christ's church by the antichrist.

In Revelation we read the following passage.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to his throne*. **And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.** And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. **And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.** And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Revelation 12:1-17 AV)

So we see that the woman, which represents the church, was protected for 1,260 days. What is the significance of the 1,260 days? God's prophetic calendar is a lunar calendar, in which the 12 months have 30 days each, totaling 360 days in a year. "**He appointed the moon for seasons:** the sun knoweth his going down." (Psalms 104:19 AV) For example, If one looks at God's account of the Genesis flood, one sees that the flood began on the seventeenth day of the second month and ended exactly five months later on the seventeenth day of the seventh month. In a lunar calendar that would be exactly 150 days (5 months × 30 days per month = 150 days). In Genesis 7:24 we see that the duration of the flood was exactly 150 days. This demonstrates God's use of a 30 day lunar calendar. In fact, even today we divide a circle into 360 degrees, just as the lunar year has 360 days.

In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the **second month, the seventeenth** day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. (Genesis 7:11 AV)

**And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.** (Genesis 7:24 AV)

And the ark rested in the **seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month,** upon the mountains of Ararat. (Genesis 8:4 AV)

According to God's prophetic calendar, three and one half years equals 1,260 days (30 days per month × 42 months). We see that this is confirmed in verse 14, where God reveals that the woman will be protected from the serpent for a time (1) + times + (2) + half a time ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) =  $3\frac{1}{2}$  times. What are 3 and one half times? It is precisely three and one half years or 42 months or 1,260 days.

The 1,260 days do not, however, represent literal days. They are actually representative of 1,260 years. It is the number of years if one day equaled one year. Just as in Numbers 14:34, where God ordained that in his prophecy one day should equal one year. "After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty days, **each day for a year**, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise." See also Ezekiel 4:6: "And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee **each day for a year.**"

We see this forty two months of years again repeated later in Revelation.

But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: **and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.** And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and **they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days**, clothed in sackcloth. (Revelation 11:2-3 AV)

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they

worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? **And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.** And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. (Revelation 13:4-9 AV)

When is this 1260 years? Roman Emperor Justinian issued a decree in 533 making the bishop of Rome the head of all the churches. The decree took effect in 538 AD after the last of three kings were subdued. The Heruli were completely scattered in 493 AD, the Vandals in 534 AD and the Ostrogoths in 538 AD. The ascendancy of the pope of Rome can be measured, according to Daniels prophecy from 538 AD, the date when the last of the three horns was finally uprooted and Vigilius took office as pope under the military protection of Belisarius. The defeat of the Ostrogoths and put into effect Justinian's decree of 533 making the pope of Rome the head of all Christian churches and "corrector of heretics." The papacy from that date forward began to use the civil power of governments to further the propagation of its ecclesiastical power. Thus began what is known today as the dark ages, when Rome used the leverage of its supposed religious power and authority to control governments and persecute the Christian churches.

If we then begin our calculation from the ascendancy of the pope of Rome, we start at 538 AD, the date when the last of the three horns was finally uprooted, and move forward in history 1,260 years we cover the period of history so black with the superstition and brutality of the Roman Catholic Church that it is called even today the "dark ages." In the date that we come to that marks the end of this dark age is 1798 (538 A.D. + 1,260 years = 1798 A.D.).

What happened in 1798 that marked the end of the dark ages? Napoleon's General Berthier invaded Rome, took the Pope Pius VI prisoner, and held him until his death. This freed Italy and Europe from the tyranny of the "Holy Roaman Empire." This is the deadly wound that was suffered by the beast.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. **And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed:** and all the world wondered after the beast. (Revelation 13:1-3 AV)

Note that the wound was healed. When was the beast's wound healed? The 1929 Lateran Treaty, wherein Mussolini and Rome reestablished the Vatican as a sovereign nation, with the

“Holy” See the sole and exclusive governing authority. The Roman Catholic Church is the only religion that is also a sovereign nation. A selected few of the 27 articles of the Lateran Treaty are listed below.

### **Article 1**

Italy recognizes and reaffirms the principle established in the first Article of the Italian Constitution dated March 4, 1848, according to which the Catholic Apostolic Roman religion is the only State religion.

### **Article 2**

Italy recognizes the sovereignty of the Holy See in international matters as an inherent attribute in conformity with its traditions and the requirements of its mission to the world.

### **Article 3**

Italy recognizes the full ownership, exclusive dominion, and sovereign authority and jurisdiction of the Holy See over the Vatican as at present constituted, together with all its appurtenances and endowments, thus creating the Vatican City, for the special purposes and under the conditions hereinafter referred to.

### **Article 8**

Considering the person of the Supreme Pontiff to be sacred and inviolable, Italy declares any attempt against His person or any incitement to commit such attempt to be punishable by the same penalties as all similar attempts and incitements to commit the same against the person of the King.

All offences or public insults committed within Italian territory against the person of the Supreme Pontiff, whether by means of speeches, acts, or writings, shall be punished in the same manner as offences and insults against the person of the King.

As prophesied in Daniel 7:23-24, the RCC is a beast that is “diverse” from the other beasts. The mischief of the Roman beast will continue until the end of this world when Jesus returns.

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (Revelation 20:10 AV)

The 1,260 year prophecy is found later in Revelation. “And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in

sackcloth.” (Revelation 11:3 AV) Who are the two witnesses of God? When one understands that the time period is 1,260 years, it becomes clear that the witnesses could not be men. In the next verse is a clue as to the identity of the two witnesses. “These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.” (Revelation 11:3-4 AV) The two witnesses are described as two olive trees and two candlesticks standing before God.

And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a **candlestick all of gold**, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof: And **two olive trees** by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof. So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, **This is the word of the LORD** unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. (Zechariah 4:2-6 AV)

The two candlesticks and two olive trees are the word of the LORD. The language used in Revelation chapter 11 is symbolic, it a prophesy of the suppression of the word of God during the 1,260 year reign of the pope during the dark ages. The word of God prophesied in sackcloth during that period. For a more complete discussion of this topic turn to the chapter titled “The Roman Catholic Attack on God’s Word.”

## 40. The Vatican Curses God

In the book of Revelation it states that the beast will blaspheme God.

And **he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God**, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Revelation 13:6-8. *See also*, Revelation 13:1, 17:3; Daniel 7:20, 25; 11:26, 37.

What better evidence that the Pope is antichrist than that he rains curses on God. Throughout the official teachings of the Catholic Church are anathemas against anyone who disagrees with the official Catholic teachings. In most cases, Catholic doctrine is in direct opposition to God’s Word. The curses of the Roman church, therefore, are aimed directly at God. For example, in the following Catholic curse anyone who believes that Jesus paid the whole penalty for sin is anathema (cursed). That Jesus is the lamb of God who came to earth to take away the sins of the world, is the heart of the Gospel. To curse the word of God is to curse God. Jesus is God - the Word that became flesh. (John 1:1-14)

If anyone saith that God always remits the whole punishment together with the guilt, and that the satisfaction of penitents is no other than the faith whereby they apprehend that Christ has satisfied for them; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, DOCTRINE ON THE SACRAMENT OF PENANCE, Canon XII, November 25, 1551.

Those who believe in Jesus are cleansed not just from some sin but from **all sin**.

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and **the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin**. (1 John 1:7 AV)

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, **Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world**. (John 1:29 AV)

What better proof that the Catholic church is the antichrist church than that it curses Christ.

Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that **no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed**: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. (1 Corinthians 12:2-3 AV)

The persecution heaped on the church of Christ throughout history by the Catholic Church is in fact the persecution of Christ himself. When Saul, who later became Paul, was persecuting the church, God knocked him to the ground and asked Saul why he was persecuting him (God). Acts 9:4-5. The chosen believers in Christ are Christ's body. "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (1 Corinthians 12:27 AV) Jesus is in believers and believers are in Jesus. John 14:20; 17:20-23. There is one spiritual body of Christ, with Jesus the head. Colossians 1:18. The curses heaped upon Jesus by the Vatican are proof that the Roman Catholic Church it is not a Christian church. "No man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed." 1 Corinthians 12:3.

Another example of the Catholic Church blaspheming God is found in the Catholic pronouncement at the Council of Trent on the merits of works.

If anyone say that the justice received is not preserved and also increased before God through good works; but that the said works are merely the fruits and signs of justification obtained, but not a cause of the increase thereof, let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXIV, January 13, 1547.

That curse is aimed directly at Jesus Christ and his perfect gospel. In the Holy Scriptures the point is made time and again that works are the fruit of salvation. Those same works, however, do not themselves merit salvation. Salvation is the unmerited gift of God.

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:4-10 AV)

The gospel of Jesus Christ is that our sins are remitted once and for all by the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. There is no more sacrifice needed for our sins.

By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all***. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:10-18 AV)

Catholic doctrine, however, curses God for having offered himself once for the remission of all our sins.

If anyone saith that, after the grace of justification has been received, to every penitent sinner the guilt is remitted, and the debt of the eternal punishment is blotted out in such a way that there remains not any debt of temporal punishment to be discharged either in this world, or in the next in Purgatory, before the entrance to the Kingdom of Heaven can be opened (to him); let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXX, January 13, 1547.

The theme of the Holy Bible is that sins are remitted for all time by the grace of God, not by any works that we perform. Salvation by the grace of God is mutually exclusive of salvations by the works of man. Neither can there be a mixture of grace and works. Because salvation by grace by its very meaning excludes the possibility of any works which would merit salvation. “And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.” (Romans 11:6 AV) Abraham did not work for salvation, he believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? **Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.** Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Romans 4:1-8 AV)

God laughs at the curses of the Church of Rome. “He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.” (Psalms 2:4 AV) The curses of the Roman Church are ineffectual, but God does not take blasphemy lightly. The Roman doctrine is a perversion of the gospel, and that organization and any others that follow its example are under the curse of God. God has placed a curse on anyone who corrupts the gospel of Christ, and unlike the Catholic curses, God’s curse is effectual. “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.” (Galatians 1:8-9 AV)

## 41. The Inquisition

The Roman Catholic Church is not just a religion it is also a sovereign government. It is not just any government, it is a government that claims authority over the whole world. The pope claims to sit in place of Almighty God with equal authority and infallibility of the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>209</sup> Not just in spiritual matters but in all secular matters as well. The pope claims authority over all the governments of the earth. During the coronation ceremony the Pope is crowned with these words: “Take thou the tiara adorned with the triple crown, and know that thou art the father of princes and kings and the governor of the world”<sup>210</sup>

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, *can* you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>211</sup>

**[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.** *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis



added).<sup>212</sup>

[T]he Roman pontiff possess **primacy over the whole world**. *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

**[R]oyal power derives from the Pontifical authority**.<sup>213</sup> *Pope Innocent III*.

**[T]emporal power should be subject to the spiritual**.<sup>214</sup> *Pope Boniface VII*.

Anyone who denies the pope has the authority of God over the governments of the Earth is cursed by the Catholic Church. During the Inquisition of the middle ages such “heretics” were turned over to the subservient and obedient governments to be tortured and executed. The inquisition was a mass persecution of perceived enemies of the Catholic church. Because it is easy to show that the Catholic doctrine is a false gospel with a false Christ, the Catholic Church always loses adherents where there is freedom of speech and religion. Consequently, the only times the Catholic church has flourished is when it has controlled governments and used the force of those governments to wipe out competing religions. With the backing of the government, the Roman Catholic church then establishes a religious monopoly. The very survival of the Catholic church requires the force of government to insure that opponents of its Satan inspired, man made religion are silenced. Christians are the main target of the Catholic Church.

As I mentioned early in this book there is a conspiracy against the Lord and his anointed.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

The Lord’s anointed is both Christ and his church. Once a person believes in Jesus he is anointed with the Holy Spirit and becomes one with Christ.

**Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.** (2 Corinthians 1:21-22 AV)

Believers become one body with Jesus. Jesus stated: **“I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.”** (John 14:20 AV)

Jesus is the head of that church, which is his body. **“And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.”** (Colossians 1:18 AV)

There is one God, and he is in all believers who make up his body. **“One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.”** (Ephesians 4:6 AV) “What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is in you*, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?” (1 Corinthians 6:19 AV)

All those who believe in Jesus are members of his church and are one with Jesus and his Father. **“And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”** (Ephesians 1:22-23 AV) **“For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.”** (Ephesians 5:30 AV) **“For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.”** (Romans 12:4-5 AV) **“Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;”** (Ephesians 4:3-4 AV)

If his church is persecuted that is equivalent to persecuting Jesus Christ himself. When Saul (later to become Paul) was persecuting Christ's church Jesus knocked Saul down and asked Saul: **“Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?** And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, **I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.”** (Acts 9:4-5 AV) To persecute Christians is to persecute the Lord and his anointed!

There is no greater persecutor of Jesus' church in the history of the world than the Roman Catholic System. The Roman Catholic Church is the head of the world conspiracy against the Lord and his anointed.

Christians have been persecuted since Christ's crucifixion. The Romans were in general tolerant of the religions of other cultures as long as they were approved by the state. Rome had a council of priests which had charge of Rome's religious activities and passed on the acceptability of any religious belief.<sup>215</sup> The members of this early ecumenical council were called pontiffs.<sup>216</sup> Pontiff means bridge maker. The pontiffs considered themselves intermediaries between God (or the gods as the case may have been) and man.<sup>217</sup> Around 31 B.C. Caesar Augustus declared himself head of the council of priests.<sup>218</sup> Thereafter, the emperor of Rome was considered the Supreme Pontiff (*Pontifex Maximus*),<sup>219</sup> which was the high priest of the pagan religions of Rome.<sup>220</sup> He was also worshiped as a god.<sup>221</sup> The Roman Pontiff did not tolerate anyone who worshiped a god other than him. Consequently, Christians were persecuted for following the true God, Jesus Christ.

The pope of Rome is the successor to the Roman emperors. The pope carries the same title as the Roman emperors, Supreme Pontiff. The pope also purports to hold the office of God on Earth. He claims that one must submit to him in order to gain entrance into heaven. All who dare to challenge his authority are cursed by him and persecuted. The Catholic church persecuted Christians throughout the inquisition because they refused to submit to the pope.

Although the persecution of Christians had been taking place unabated since the first

century, in 1179 Pope Alexander III and the Lateran Council urged the use of force and established incentives for violence against Christians such as two years' remission of penance for those who murdered a "heretic." In 1231 Pope Gregory IX formally established the papal inquisitional tribunal (*inquisitio haereticae pravitatis*). In 1252, Pope Innocent IV expressly authorized the use of torture, which by then had already been the established practice of the Catholic Church for centuries.<sup>222</sup> The enemies of the Roman Catholic Church were called "heretics." These so called "heretics" were often tortured, mutilated, and burned at the stake.<sup>223</sup> Their goods were confiscated, condemning their descendants to a life of penury.<sup>224</sup> Thomas Aquinas (1226-1274), a Catholic saint wrote: "It is more wicked to corrupt the faith on which depends the life of the soul than to debase the coinage which provides merely for temporal life; wherefore if coiners and other malefactors are justly doomed to death, much more may heretics be justly slain once they are convicted."<sup>225</sup>

During the inquisition tens of millions of people were killed as enemies of the Catholic Church. In one day alone (August 24, 1572) between 50,000<sup>226</sup> and 100,000<sup>227</sup> Huguenots (French Protestants) were massacred in Paris during the St. Bartholomew Day Massacre. Pope Gregory XIII received the news with great rejoicing and, in grand procession, went to the Church of St. Louis to give thanks. He ordered the papal mint to strike coins in commemoration of the massacre. The coin depicted an angel with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other, before whom a band of Huguenots, with horror on their faces, are fleeing. The inscription "*Ugonottorum Stranges 1572*" ("The Slaughter of the Huguenots 1572") appeared on the coin.<sup>228</sup>

Just as the Jewish religious leaders did with Jesus, the Roman church ordinarily turned Christians over to the secular authorities to carry out the death penalty. In 1542 Pope Paul III established an inquisitional office in the Vatican called the "Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition," in order to fight the spread of Protestantism.<sup>229</sup> In 1908 Pope Pius X dropped the word "inquisition" from the title of the office and it came to be known as simply the "Holy Office."<sup>230</sup> On December 7, 1965 that office was renamed the "Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith."<sup>231</sup> The title sounds innocuous enough, but there is a long and bloody history attached to that office; in fact, the public burnings of "heretics" were called *autos-da-fe* or "acts of faith."<sup>232</sup> The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith still exists in the Catholic church today, holding meetings once a week with the Pope periodically presiding.<sup>233</sup> The office still occupies the Palace of the Inquisition, which is adjacent to the Vatican.<sup>234</sup> The current Grand Inquisitor is the former archbishop of Munich, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger.<sup>235</sup> Because of the importance of his position as the chief enforcer of dogma, Ratzinger is viewed by many as the most powerful cardinal in the Catholic Church.<sup>236</sup>

Lord Acton, an esteemed nineteenth century Roman Catholic historian, is the source for the famous quote about kings and popes: "power tends to corrupt and absolute power corrupts absolutely." He had this further to say: "The papacy contrived murder and massacre on the largest and also on the most cruel and inhuman scale. They [the popes] were not only wholesale assassins but they made the principal of assassination a law of the Christian Church and a condition of salvation. [The papacy is] the fiend skulking behind the Crucifix."<sup>237</sup>

Some might think that Vatican Council II has changed the direction of the Catholic church,

that it is no longer the blood thirsty harlot of abominations that it once was. Vatican II is in reality a deadly deception. In Vatican II Protestant Christians who were formerly referred to as “heretics” are now called “separated brethren.” The devilish deception becomes apparent when it is realized that Vatican II did not repeal a single papal bull or anathema issued against Christians by past Popes or Vatican councils. In fact, Vatican II reaffirmed the canons and decrees of previous councils, including the Second Council of Nicea, the Council of Florence, and the Council of Trent.<sup>238</sup> The Council of Trent alone accounted for over 100 anathemas against Christians and Christian beliefs. Christians are still under the countless curses of the Roman Catholic Church, and the “Holy Office” that carried out the many previous inquisitions is still in operation. Just as a leopard cannot change his spots neither can the Vatican change its evil ways. “Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.” Jeremiah 13:23. The Catholic Church never changes. The official doctrine of the Catholic Church remains that there is no salvation outside the Roman Catholic Church. In the eyes of the Roman Church Protestant Christians are hell bound, yet they call us “separated brethren.” The following quote is from § 846 of the 1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church.

Basing itself on Scripture and tradition, the Council teaches that the Church, a Pilgrim now on earth, is necessary for salvation: the one Christ is the mediator and the way of salvation; he is present to us in his body which is the Church. He himself explicitly asserted the necessity of faith and Baptism, and thereby affirmed at the same time the necessity of the Church which men enter through Baptism as through a door. **Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it.**<sup>239</sup>

The recent official Vatican statement, *Dominus Iesus*, which was written by the Vatican’s chief expert on doctrine, Cardinal Josef Ratzinger, makes it clear that the Catholic Church was being disingenuous when it stated in Vatican Council II that the Vatican considered Protestant Christians “separated brethren.” In *Dominus Iesus*, the Catholic Church states that “ecclesial communities” that do not recognize the Eucharist mystery, (that is that Almighty God is fully present in the form of bread and wine) are not truly churches at all.

Therefore, there exists a single Church of Christ, which subsists in the Catholic Church, governed by the Successor of Peter and by the Bishops in communion with him. The Churches which, while not existing in perfect communion with the Catholic Church, remain united to her by means of the closest bonds, that is, by apostolic succession and a valid Eucharist, are true particular Churches. . . . On the other hand, **the ecclesial communities which have not preserved the valid Episcopate and the genuine and integral substance of the Eucharistic mystery, are not Churches in the proper sense.** DECLARATION "DOMINUS IESUS" ON THE UNICITY AND SALVIFIC UNIVERSALITY OF JESUS CHRIST AND THE CHURCH, *Rome, from the Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, August 6, 2000* (emphasis added).

Those who will argue that *Dominus Iesus* is just an assertion from one cardinal in Rome, should read the statement of ratification. The purportedly infallible pope with sure knowledge of his alleged apostolic authority confirmed the declaration. “The Sovereign Pontiff John Paul II, at the Audience of June 16, 2000, granted to the undersigned Cardinal Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, with sure knowledge and by his apostolic authority, ratified and confirmed this Declaration, adopted in Plenary Session and ordered its publication.”

## **42. Satan Worship in the Vatican**

The Catholic Mass is a mockery of Jesus and a mysterious worship of Satan. That is why God calls the great harlot church “Mystery.” The Vatican hierarchy also worships Satan directly. As the book of *Revelation* points out, the Vatican has become the habitation of devils and every foul spirit. Revelation 18:2. Former Catholic Archbishop Emmanuel Milingo revealed before the Fatima 2000 International Congress on World Peace in Rome on November 18-23, 1996 that Satan worship is practiced within the very walls of the Vatican.<sup>240</sup> Former Jesuit Malachi Martin, a well respected scholar of considerable renown who is considered an expert on the Vatican, wrote a novel titled *Windswept House*. He states that he had to write the book as a novel but that the novel is 85 % based on fact. One of the startling revelations in his book is that there are sodomites and Satanists among the cardinals of Rome. He also recounts the actual occurrence of a Satanic “Black Mass” in which members of the Vatican hierarchy participated.<sup>241</sup> Martin had this to say about Archbishop Milingo’s allegations:

Archbishop Milingo is a good Bishop and his contention that there are satanists in Rome is completely correct, Anybody who is acquainted with the state of affairs in the Vatican in the last 35 years is well aware that the prince of darkness has had and still has his surrogates in Rome.<sup>242</sup>

The most startling aspect of these revelations is that they went completely unreported by the newspapers and large circulation magazines in the United States. That should be some indication of the control the Vatican has over the press in the United States. The A.P. Vatican bureau reporter, Dan Walkin, when asked about the lack of coverage of such sensational news, had no acceptable explanation for not covering the story.<sup>243</sup>

## **43. Pretribulation Rapture - An Antichrist Deception**

Tens of millions of Christians were executed by the Roman Catholic Church during the dark ages because those brave witnesses for Christ believed that the pope was the antichrist. In fact, one of the foundational principles of the Protestant reformation was that the pope is the antichrist.<sup>244</sup> This view is amply supported by the Holy Scriptures.

The belief that the pope is the antichrist was once a virtually unanimous belief among Protestant denominations. In fact, the Westminster Confession of Faith (Church of England) states: “There is no other Head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ, nor can the Pope of Rome, in any

sense, be head thereof, but is that antichrist, that man of sin, and Son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the Church against Christ and all that is called God.” Other Protestant confessions of faith identified the pope as the antichrist, including but not limited to the Morland Confession of 1508 and 1535 (Waldenses) and the Helvetic Confession of 1536 (Switzerland).<sup>245</sup> Today, those that hold such a belief are in the minority. In fact, nowadays it is viewed as radical and uncharitable for a Christian to say that the pope is the antichrist. How did such transformation take place among the Protestant denominations?

The change in the position of the Protestant denominations toward Rome was the direct result of a concerted campaign by agents of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>246</sup> One of the methods used by the Roman Catholic theologians was to relegate much of the book of Revelation to some future time.<sup>247</sup> In 1590 a Roman Catholic Jesuit priest Francisco Ribera, in his 500 page commentary on the book of Revelation, placed the events of most of the book of Revelation in a period in the future just prior to the end of the world.<sup>248</sup> He claimed that the antichrist would be an individual who would not be manifested until very near the end of the world. He wrote that the antichrist would rebuild Jerusalem, abolish Christianity, deny Christ, persecute the church, and dominate the world for three and half years.<sup>249</sup>

Another Jesuit, Cardinal Robert Bellarmine promoted Ribera's teachings.<sup>250</sup> This Catholic interpretation of the book of Revelation did not become accepted in the Protestant denominations until a book titled *The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty* was published in 1812, 11 years after the death of its author.<sup>251</sup> The author of that book was another Jesuit by the name of Emanuel de Lacunza. De Lacunza wrote the book under the fictitious pen name of a purportedly converted Jew, Rabbi Juan Josaphat Ben Ezra, in order to conceal his identity and to make his writings more palatable to the Protestant readers.<sup>252</sup>

Until recently it was thought that Emanuel de Lacunza was the first to articulate a pretribulation rapture.<sup>253</sup> However, in 1995 John Bray discovered that in 1788, two years before Lacunza finished his unpublished draft manuscript of his book, a man named Morgan Edwards published a book that contains what is apparently the first known teaching of a pretribulation rapture. Edwards was a Baptist minister who was a British sympathizer during the American Revolution. His activities caused him to be placed under house arrest until the end of the war. According to Bray, Edwards had an alcohol drinking problem and engaged in other unidentified questionable activities that caused him to be excommunicated from his church in 1781. He was reinstated in 1788 and thereafter became an influential Baptist leader.

Although Edwards' book predated Lacunza's book, the modern pretribulation rapture teaching is traceable directly to de Lacunza. As with the writings of Ribera, de Lacunza developed a futuristic perspective which restricted the prophetic fulfillments in the book of Revelation to the end of the world. He stated that the antichrist and all prophecies concerning the antichrist were yet to happen in the future.<sup>254</sup> He also taught of a partial resurrection of the saints before the appearance of the antichrist, whom he stated was not a single individual but the body of godless masses left behind on the Earth after the resurrection of the saints.<sup>255</sup> The resurrection would be followed by

God's judgements of wrath on the inhabitants of the Earth for an indeterminate period of not less than 45 days.<sup>256</sup> Lacunza also wrote that during a millennium after the tribulation the Jewish animal sacrifices would be reinstated along with the Eucharist (the mass) of the Catholic Church.<sup>257</sup> Lacunza has followed after Jewish fables and replaced the commandments of God with the commandments of men. *See* Titus 1:13. "They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1:16 AV)

The first Jesuits were crypto-Jews.<sup>258</sup> Ignatius Loyola himself was a crypto-Jew of the Occult Cabala. A crypto-Jew is a Jew who converts to another religion and outwardly embraces the new religion, while secretly maintaining Jewish practices. As explained by John Torell: "In 1491 San Ignacio De Loyola was born in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa, Spain. His parents were Marranos and at the time of his birth the family was very wealthy. As a young man he became a member of the Jewish Illuminati order in Spain. As a cover for his crypto Jewish activities, he became very active as a Roman Catholic. On May 20, 1521 Ignatius (as he was now called) was wounded in a battle, and became a semi-cripple. Unable to succeed in the military and political arena, he started a quest for holiness and eventually ended up in Paris where he studied for the priesthood. In 1539 he had moved to Rome where he founded the "JESUIT ORDER," which was to become the most vile, bloody and persecuting order in the Roman Catholic Church. In 1540, the current Pope Paul III approved the order. At Loyola's death in 1556 there were more than 1000 members in the Jesuit order, located in a number of nations."<sup>259</sup>

Ignatius of Loyola's secretary, Polanco, was of Jewish descent and was the only person present at Loyola's deathbed. James Lainez, who succeeded Loyola as the second Jesuit General, was also of Jewish descent. Jews were attracted to the Jesuit order and joined in large numbers.<sup>260</sup> Lacunza was no exception. He was a Jew, which explains why he introduced the eschatological teaching of a return to the Jewish animal sacrifices. That doctrine gives the Jews primacy in God's plan and relegates Christians to a prophetic parenthetical to be supplanted by the Jews during the supposed thousand year earthly reign of Christ.

Hebrews 8:1-10:39 makes explicitly clear that Christ fulfilled the requirements of the law by sacrificing himself once for sins for all time. If the blood of animals were sufficient to satisfy God there would be no need for him to come to the earth and sacrifice himself. "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second." (Hebrews 8:6-7 AV)

So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28 AV)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had **offered one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath**

**perfected for ever them that are sanctified.** (Hebrews 10:10-14 AV)

He would not have us return to the weak and beggarly elements of the old testament law. *See* Galatians 4:9-11. To teach such a thing is to blasphemously state that Christ's sacrifice was imperfect and insufficient, and that therefore there is a need to reinstate the animal sacrifices. The old testament law was to act as a schoolmaster until the promise of Christ. God would have no reason to reinstate something that was intended to be in place only until he came to offer his own body as a perfect sacrifice. In Christ there is neither Jew nor Gentile, we are all one by faith in Christ. He is not going to divide us once again into Jew and Gentile. His church is his body which cannot be divided. 1 Corinthians 1:13. For a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. Mark 3:24.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. **But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.** For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.** And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:23-29 AV)

The bible makes clear that the old covenant is to vanish, being replaced by the new covenant of faith in Jesus Christ. "In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away." (Hebrews 8:13 AV) Why would God reinstate something in which he has said would vanish away and in which he has had no pleasure? "In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure." (Hebrews 10:6 AV)

Christ made his one sacrifice on the cross whereby those that believe in him are made perfect, consequently there will be no more offering of any kind for sin, period.

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.** *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. **Now where remission of these *is*, there is no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:12-18 AV)

Christ has set us free from the law of sin and death in our flesh. Because of the weakness of the flesh it is not possible for us to obey God's holy law. God must change our hearts through spiritual rebirth so that we are able to walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. Our obedience to



God's law does not earn salvation, though, it is a sign of salvation. We fulfill the righteousness of his law through the obedience of Jesus and his final sacrifice. Jesus' righteousness is imputed to those who are chosen for salvation to believe in him. "And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; **But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;** Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." (Romans 4:22-5:1 AV) Those who try to use obedience to the law of God as a means to salvation are carnally minded, trying to earn salvation through the works of the flesh. The carnal minds that teach a return to the carnal sacrifices of the law are enmity against God.

*There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in **Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.** For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That **the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because **the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.** So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. (Romans 8:1-8 AV)

Jesus blotted out the ordinances that were against us and nailed them to the cross. The law was only a shadow of Christ; he is the fulfilment of the law. Having fulfilled the law, Christ will not reinstate it.

And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; **Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;** *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.** (Colossians 2:13-17 AV)

The law of God was added after the promise given to Abraham. The law did not void the promise of God given to Abraham. The blessings of Abraham flow to all who believe in Jesus Christ. All who believe in Jesus are heirs of the promise given to Abraham. Galatians 3:23-29. That is, through faith in Christ one becomes the spiritual seed of Abraham. Obedience to God is the result of salvation not the cause of it. Just as with Abraham, who believed God and it was accounted to him as righteousness, so too all others who believe God it is also accounted unto them as righteousness.

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that **they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.** And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. **So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.** For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. **But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.** And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.** Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, **the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, it is no more of promise:** but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. **Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was** ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. **But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.** (Galatians 3:6-22 AV)

All the law and the prophets are summarized in two commandments.

Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** (Matthew 22:36-40 AV)

Jesus set us free, by fulfilling the requirements of the law for us. *Matthew 5:17; John 8:32; Ephesians 2:15; Colossians 2:14.* Because we are set free does not mean we are free to sin. He gave us a new heart so that we are free to obey the law of God, which would otherwise have been an impossibility. We are commanded to love one another and love God, upon those two commandments hang all the requirements of the law. *Matthew 22:36-40.* “For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one

another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” (Galatians 5:13-14 AV) The royal law of God is that we should love our neighbors as we love ourselves. James 2:6. In fact, Jesus Gave us a new commandment that goes further and tells us to what degree we are to love one another. Our obedience to this new commandment does not earn salvation, but our obedience is a sign that we are his disciples. “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.” (John 13:34-35 AV)

Righteousness is imputed to those who believe, it is not earned. The deeds of the law will never earn salvation. Salvation is a gift of God through faith in Jesus Christ. Ephesians 2:8-10.

**Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight:** for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. **But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested,** being witnessed by the law and the prophets; **Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.** Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law. (Romans 3:20-31 AV)

The true Jews are those that accept their Messiah, Jesus. The kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom, it is not a kingdom based on race or tribe. Those who are chosen by God to believe in Jesus Christ are the spiritual Israel of God.

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. **For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** (Romans 9:6-8 AV)

For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But **he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is *that* of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.** (Romans 2:28-29 AV)

Keeping commandments or being born into a certain tribe or nation is not relevant to one's entrance into God's kingdom. God's kingdom is made up of those whom he has chosen by his grace.

So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. (Romans 9:16 AV)

Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. (Romans 9:18 AV)

God has not cast away Israel. His Israel is made up of those whom he foreknew before the foundation of the world who would believe in Jesus unto salvation. Therefore, all Israel shall be saved.

God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. (Romans 11:2 AV) And so **all Israel shall be saved.** (Romans 11:26 AV)

Part and parcel of the belief in the renewed millennium sacrifices is the belief that there will be a rebuilding of the Jewish temple. Just as Christ repeated throughout his new testament so I will repeat: God has abolished the distinction between Jew and Gentile. Romans 3:28-30; 10:11-13. His church has become one spiritual temple and household of God, with Christ being the chief cornerstone. There is no more need for a physical temple, which was merely a shadow of the greater spiritual temple, his church.

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; **Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances**; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. **For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*; **In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.** (Ephesians 2:14-22 AV)

Why would the Catholic Church want to deceive the world to follow after the Jewish fable of the reinstitution of the temple sacrifices? We must look to scripture to find the answer. In 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4, God states that the man of sin, the antichrist, will exalt himself above all that is called God and sit in the temple of God and claim to be God.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled,

neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 AV)

What is the temple of God? Each saved Christian individually and all saved Christians corporately make up the temple of God.

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for **the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.** (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20 AV)

In whom all the **building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:** (Ephesians 2:21 AV)

The pope has claimed the authority and position of God Almighty. He claims to be the God who rules the universal (catholic) church of God. That is, he claims to rule as God in the temple of God, the church.

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . 'Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,' may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>261</sup>

**[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.** *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).<sup>262</sup>

In order to conceal the fact that the pope fulfills the prophecy in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 of the antichrist sitting in the temple of God, the pope had his minions, the Jesuits, promote the millennium temple fable so that the deceived will be looking for the antichrist in the distant future and not see the papal antichrist right beneath their noses. Those that accept this millennium temple, however, have rejected righteousness by faith in Jesus Christ and instead teach a rebuilding of the physical

temple, where righteousness will be by the law. This Catholic millennium doctrine is a rejection of Christ, the Chief cornerstone of the spiritual temple of God. The rebuilding of the physical temple with physical stone is a rejection of the rock of salvation, Jesus Christ. "But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because **they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;** As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." (Romans 9:31-33 AV) Jesus Christ is the stone that has been rejected by the builders of this false religion; to them he is a rock of offense upon whom they will stumble to their ultimate demise. "For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect." (Romans 4:14 AV) Jesus is the rock of salvation. Psalms 62:6; 89:26; 95:1. Christians are spiritual stones that are incorporated into Jesus Christ to make a holy temple of the Lord.

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. **To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house,** an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. **Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.** But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (1 Peter 2:2-9 AV)

The pope is a usurper who is against Christ and claims to take the place of Christ in his temple (the church).

The Spanish edition of Lacunza's book became so popular in England that an English version was published. The job of translating the English version was performed by Edward Irving.<sup>263</sup> He completed the translation in 1826, but the book was not published until 1827.<sup>264</sup> In 1830, a journal titled *The Morning Watch* published by Irving and his followers in the Catholic Apostolic Church, which he founded, refined the futuristic interpretation and presented a theory that is popular in protestant denominations today known as the "pretribulation rapture."<sup>265</sup> Irving was placed on trial by the Presbyterian Church in 1832 for permitting unauthorized utterances of tongues and prophecies in his London church.<sup>266</sup> He was censored and officially removed as pastor. He then formed the Catholic Apostolic Church.<sup>267</sup> In 1830 Irving wrote a tract wherein he suggested Jesus Christ possessed a fallen human nature. In 1833 he was tried for heresy and deposed from the ministry.<sup>268</sup> Irving died on December 7, 1834 at the age of 42.<sup>269</sup>

Robert Baxter, an associate of Edward Irving, wrote of his experience in Irving's church.<sup>270</sup> Irving would often have meetings that involved subjective spiritual manifestations such as speaking in tongues that purportedly revealed new doctrines and predicted future events. Baxter himself was the source of a variant of Irving's pretribulation rapture teaching; Baxter spontaneously uttered a doctrine that involved a mid-tribulation rapture. Baxter had so little control over his manifestation of tongues that in some instances he founded necessary to stuff a handkerchief in his mouth so as not to disturb his household.<sup>271</sup> Baxter was mercifully delivered from this power, which he identified as the power of Satan.<sup>272</sup> Baxter later renounced his own utterances and warned of the cunning craftiness of Satan, who is able to appear as angel of light in order to deceive the unwary. See 2 Corinthians 11:14-15.

Dispensationalists who believe in a pretribulation rapture try to disassociate the pretribulation rapture doctrine from Edward Irving because of his tainted reputation and his connection with the translation of the Lacunza's book.<sup>273</sup> They prefer, rather, to attribute the pretribulation rapture origin to John Nelson Darby. Those that ascribe to the pretribulation rapture theory hold that there will be a resurrection of the Saints seven years prior to the return of Jesus Christ, but they call it a rapture in order to distinguish it from the resurrection that is so clearly prophesied in the Holy Bible. This rapture of the Saints is supposed to be the catalyst for the entry of the antichrist on the world scene. The appearance of the antichrist is supposed to take place during a seven-year tribulation period following the rapture of the saints, hence the term "pretribulation rapture."<sup>274</sup>

Irving and Lacunza constructed a theory and then sought biblical support for that theory (eisegesis), rather than reading the Bible for what it says (exegesis). The so called biblical scholars who followed Irving and Lacunza adopted their eschatological doctrine of a pretribulation resurrection, but they used the unbiblical term, rapture, instead of resurrection. The term "rapture" is not found anywhere in the Holy Scriptures. It is in fact a derivation of the Latin *Raptus*. *Raptus* is a word that can be found in some of the passages in the Latin translation of the bible, which is known as the Latin Vulgate. *Raptus* is a mistranslation of the Greek word *harpazo*, which literally means "caught up." See 2 Corinthians 12:4 in the Latin Vulgate.

Many people believe that rapture is synonymous with resurrection, but that is not true. While rapture does include the idea of being taken away, it is very different from the resurrection promised by Jesus. Rapture means "the act of seizing and carrying off as prey or plunder . . . the act of carrying off a woman . . . rape."<sup>275</sup> The root word for rapture is *rapt* which means "Rape (abduction or ravishing) . . . The act or power of carrying forcibly away."<sup>276</sup> Ravish means "[t]o seize and carry away by violence. . . . To have carnal knowledge with a woman by force and against her consent."<sup>277</sup> Both rapture and rape share the same Latin root word, *raptus*.<sup>278</sup> *Raptus* means "a carrying off, abduction, rape."<sup>279</sup> The Holy Scripture describes the church as the chaste bride of Christ who is with Christ at the wedding supper of the Lamb. (Revelation 19:7; 22:17; Matthew 22:1-14; 2 Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:25-33) The wedding supper of the Lamb will take place at the resurrection of the saints when this world ends. By using the term rapture, these "scholars" are blasphemously describing that holy and glorious resurrection of the church as a rape!

Prior to John Bray's discovery of the Morgan Edwards book, there was some debate as to who was the first Protestant to teach the pretribulation rapture doctrine. Edwards' book predated Jesuit priest de Lacunza's book, however, there is no evidence that the modern pretribulation rapture teaching in the Protestant churches is traceable to Edwards. The historical record, on the other hand, reveals a trail leading directly to de Lacunza.

Dave MacPherson, in his book *The Incredible Cover-Up*, traced the origin of the pretribulation rapture doctrine to a woman named Margaret McDonald. Both a delegation of representatives from Edward Irving's church and a man named John Nelson Darby allegedly attended charismatic revival meetings in the McDonald home where Margaret McDonald saw visions and uttered prophetic revelations that were thought by some to be the foundations of the pretribulation rapture doctrine.<sup>280</sup> Darby was a member of a group known as the Plymouth Brethren. William Kimball states in his book *Rapture, a Question of Timing* that soon after the McDonald visions both Irving and Darby became fervent advocates of this new pretribulation rapture teaching. That suggests that Darby obtained his pretribulation view from McDonald.

John Bray, however, in his book *The Origin of the Pretribulation Teaching* states that he discovered 1827 writings of John Darby wherein Darby discussed the pretribulation rapture. Coincidentally, that was the same year in which the English translation of Jesuit Priest Emanuel de Lacunza's book was published, and it would have been three years before the McDonald revelations. In addition, John Bray points out that although McDonald's revelations were of a rapture, they were not of a pretribulation rapture.<sup>281</sup> In John Darby's later 1829 writings he acknowledged being aware of both Irving's and Lacunza's teachings.<sup>282</sup> The timing of Darby's first writings of a pretribulation rapture in 1827, the publication year for Irving's translation of Lacunza's book, certainly suggests that he learned that doctrine from the writings of Lacunza. In any case, it is generally acknowledged that Darby was most responsible for popularizing the doctrine. In fact, early on the doctrine was known as Darbyism.<sup>283</sup>

In addition to Darby's theological link to Lacunza and Irving, there is evidence that Rome had a continuing influence over Darby. In 1871 Darby published his own English translation of the bible. The Darby translation was based on the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts used by the Catholic Church. One sees Satan's handiwork throughout Darby's translation. Darby omits Matthew 23:14 and Acts 8:37. In Luke 2:33 the Darby translation calls Joseph Jesus' father, when in fact Jesus is the Son of God. See Luke 1:35; Matthew 1:23. Darby's translation of 1 Corinthians 15:45 describes Adam as "becoming a living soul" rather than being "made a living soul," which fits rather nicely the devilish theory of evolution. In Mark 1:1-3 the Darby translation erroneously refers to a quote from Malachi 3:1 as being from Isaiah. Darby removed from Revelations 1:11 Jesus' statement that "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last." The above listed errors and omissions by Darby are just the tip of the proverbial iceberg. It is sad that so many follow the teachings of a man who dared to tamper with God's holy words. God has placed a curse on anyone who adds to or subtracts from his words.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If



any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19 AV)

Darby toured the United States seven times between 1862 and 1877.<sup>284</sup> During his travels to the United States he promoted his system of prophetic interpretation. Cyrus Ingerson Scofield wholeheartedly embraced Darby's doctrine. Scofield learned Darby's teachings from Dr. James H. Brookes, who was the pastor of the Compton Avenue Presbyterian Church in St. Louis and a follower of Darby's teachings.<sup>285</sup> Scofield put explanatory notes, which included Darby's dispensational system, in his famous Scofield Reference Bible.<sup>286</sup> The Scofield Reference Bible was published in 1909 and has since then sold more than three million copies. Including explanatory notes in the Holy Bible was unusual for the time and contrary to the practice of the Bible societies whose motto was "without note or comment."

While Scofield used the King James text he indicated in his 1909 bible introduction that he viewed with favor the work of Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort, who were two popular compilers of the corrupted Alexandrian Greek text. Westcott and Hort were nominal Protestants, but they were defacto Roman Catholics. In addition, Westcott and Hort were both necromancers who were members of an occult club called the "Ghostly Guild."<sup>287</sup> Throughout Scofield's bible he placed marginal notes that attacked the inerrancy of the Received Text of the Holy Scripture and indicated his preference for the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts used by the Catholic Church.

The pretribulation rapture doctrine is today being nurtured by wolves in sheep's clothing who are working hand in hand with the Roman Catholic Church. The most notable example of these spiritual carnivores is Billy Graham.<sup>288</sup> Amazingly, Graham has stated that "I find that my beliefs are essentially the same as those of orthodox Roman Catholics"<sup>289</sup> In 1980, Billy Graham called Pope John Paul II, the greatest spiritual leader of the modern world.<sup>290</sup> Graham usually has Catholics on the platform during his "gospel" crusades and has a regular practice of giving the decision cards that are handed in during the crusade to the area Catholic bishop for follow up by Catholic priests.<sup>291</sup> In a September 21, 1957 interview with the *San Francisco News*, Graham said, "Anyone who makes a decision at our meetings is seen later and referred to a local clergyman, Protestant, Catholic, or Jewish." In Graham's 1994 Crusades in Minneapolis and Cleveland 6,000 respondents at each crusade were referred to the Catholic Church. In Graham's September 1996 Charlotte, North Carolina crusade 1,700 respondents were referred back to the Catholic Church.<sup>292</sup>

Billy Graham has even accepted the Romish doctrine of infant baptism. In 1961, he stated: "I do believe that something happens at the baptism of an infant, particularly if the parents are Christians and teach their children Christian truths from childhood. We cannot fully understand the mysteries of God, but I believe a miracle can happen in these children so that they are regenerated, that is, made Christians through infant baptism. If you want to call that baptismal regeneration, that's all right with me."<sup>293</sup>

There is not a single passage in the Bible that teaches baptismal regeneration of infants. That is not just unscriptural, it is antiscritptural. God states: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV)

With Graham, it gets worse, in a 1978 McCall's Magazine interview Graham stated: "I used to think that pagans in far-off countries were lost -- were going to hell -- if they did not have the Gospel of Jesus Christ preached to them. I no longer believe that ... I believe there are other ways of recognizing the existence of God -- through nature, for instance -- and plenty of other opportunities, therefore, of saying yes to God." Graham's devilish theology parallels the Catholic doctrine, which is: "Those who, through no fault of their own, do not know the Gospel of Christ or his church, but who nevertheless seek God with a sincere heart and, moved by grace, try in their actions to do his will as they know it through the dictates of their conscience, those too may achieve eternal salvation."<sup>294</sup> That is directly contrary to the gospel of Jesus. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6 AV)

If you think from the above section of their official catechism that the Roman Catholic Church is now a live and let live religion, think again. The following quote is from § 846 of the 1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church. **"Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it."**<sup>295</sup>

All the talk by the Catholic Church calling Protestants "separated brethren" is a diabolical deception. Their official doctrine is that Protestant Christians are unsaved and headed for hell. How can Billy Graham be so chummy with the Catholic hierarchy when their official doctrine is that all Protestant Christians are hell bound? Graham has even praised the Satanic and blasphemous Catholic mass. "This past week I preached in the great Catholic cathedral a funeral sermon for a close friend of mine who was a Catholic, and they had several Bishops and Archbishops to participate. And as I sat there going through the funeral Mass, that was a very beautiful thing, and certainly straight and clear in the gospel. There was a wonderful little priest that would tell me when to stand and when to kneel and what to do."<sup>296</sup> God states: "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3 AV) Graham walks hand in hand with the false teachers of the Roman Church.

All this apostasy of Graham is quite understandable when one considers that Graham is a Freemason.<sup>297</sup> Indeed, he is likely a 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Mason. Former 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Mason, Jim Shaw, has revealed that Billy Graham attended Shaw's 33<sup>rd</sup> degree induction ceremony. Only other 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Masons are permitted to attend such ceremonies. One might ask what is wrong with being a Freemason? Albert Pike, the theological pontiff of Masonry wrote that "[i]t is certain that its true pronunciation is not represented by the word Jehovah; and therefore that *that* is not the true name of Diety, nor the Ineffable Word."<sup>298</sup> God's word, however, states clearly that JEHOVAH is God's name. "That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth." (Psalms 83:18 AV)

If the Masons do not recognize JEHOVAH as God, who is their god? The god of the Masons is Lucifer, which was Satan's name before he rebelled against God and was cast out of heaven. Albert Pike said that "[t]he doctrine of Satanism is heresy; and the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."<sup>299</sup> Adonay is the Old Testament Hebrew word for God. Pike not only acknowledges that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, but he also blasphemes God by calling God "the God of Darkness and Evil."

To this day Graham has refused to personally answer the many inquiries whether he is a Freemason. He has left it to his subordinates to deny his membership in Freemasonry for him. His membership in Freemasonry is one reason why Billy Graham has never spoken out against Freemasonry, when God's word states that he should do just that. "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." (Ephesians 5:11 AV).

Another famous "Religious" leader who promotes the pretribulation rapture doctrine and seems to have fallen under the spell of Rome is Jerry Falwell.<sup>300</sup> During the heyday of the Moral Majority, a conservative organization that he headed, Falwell stated that Catholics made up the largest constituency in the organization.<sup>301</sup> At that time, Moral Majority had 500,000 active contributors and a mailing list of six million people. It has been estimated that approximately 30% of the organization was Catholic. In his January 1985 *Moral Majority Report*, Falwell called the Pope and Billy Graham great moral and religious leaders. In 1988, Falwell mailed a letter to bookstores advertising a film about John Paul II. Falwell talked in glowing praise of the pope; he stated that the pope provides a shining light for the people of our generation.<sup>302</sup> Falwell knows the Scriptures too well to attribute such statements to ignorance.

As we have seen, the pretribulation rapture doctrine has been nurtured by the hidden hand of Rome. While the evidence is that Jerry Falwell and Billy Graham are wolves in sheep's clothing, I am not suggesting that all who hold to the pretribulation rapture doctrine are agents of the Roman Catholic Church. Many have simply been deceived. Let us, like the noble Bereans, check the pretribulation rapture teachings against the scriptures. See Acts 17:11. Those that hold to the pretribulation rapture teaching cite 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 in support of their doctrine.<sup>303</sup>

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall

consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 AV)

If one looks at those passages it is clear that they refer to the resurrection of believers at the end of the world. Looking at verse one we see that the topic that is being addressed by the Apostle Paul is "the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ" and "our gathering together unto him." The apostle Paul was telling the Thessalonians that "that day" would not come until there is a falling away first. Notice that Paul refers to "that day," which indicates that the coming of our Lord and our gathering together unto him are to happen contemporaneously. The first thing that happens is the falling away. Then, the man of sin, the son of perdition is revealed. Verse four indicates that this man of sin will exalt himself above God. Clearly, this is a reference to the antichrist. So we know that the antichrist will be revealed before the coming of Jesus Christ and the resurrection of the Saints. The pretribulation rapturists reverse this sequence and hold that Jesus will return secretly and rapture the saints, and then after the rapture the antichrist will be revealed.

The pretribulation rapturists hold that the person in verse seven who lets (restrains) the antichrist is the Holy Spirit who resides in the body of believers. They teach that when the rapture takes place the Holy Spirit will be taken out of the world and the antichrist will then be revealed.<sup>304</sup> If you look at those passages in 2 Thessalonians 2 the apostle Paul was telling the Thessalonians that "that day" would not come until there is a falling away first. Then, the man of sin, the son of perdition is revealed. Verse four indicates that this man of sin will exalt himself above God. Clearly, this is a reference to the antichrist. So we know that the antichrist will be revealed before the coming of Jesus Christ and the resurrection of the Saints. If, however, he that letteth is the Holy Spirit that means that verse 3 contradicts verses 6-8. If the Holy Spirit is he that letteth, preventing the antichrist from being revealed and his being taken out of the way is the resurrection (rapture) of the saints and it happens first "then" the antichrist is revealed, that is the reverse of the sequence in verse 3. That contradicts verse 3 which states that the resurrection (rapture) shall not come except there be a falling away first and the man of sin is revealed. In fact, he that letteth is the Roman Emperor, who was replaced by the pope as Pontifex Maximus (Supreme Pontiff), the ruler of all religions. The pope is the antichrist.

Furthermore, the position that the Holy Spirit will be removed from the earth through the rapture of the saints contradicts the promise that Jesus made. Jesus stated in Matthew 28:20 that he would be with us always even unto the end of the world. Jesus is with us through the Holy Spirit. We know from 1 John's 5:7 that "there are three that bear record in heaven, the father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." (1 John's 5:7) So we see that Jesus and the Holy Spirit are one. If you remove the Holy Spirit from the world then Jesus is removed and he cannot then be with us unto the end of the end of the world.

Jesus makes it even clearer in the Gospel of Matthew that the Holy Spirit will abide with us forever: "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that **he may abide with you for ever.**" (John 14:16 AV) Who is the comforter that Jesus was referring to? In John 14:26 Jesus states that the comforter is the Holy Spirit. If the Holy Spirit is removed from the world through the rapture and the rapture is followed by a seven year tribulation period, how could Jesus keep his promise that the Holy Spirit will be with us forever? The answer is simple; there will not be a pretribulation rapture but a resurrection and that resurrection will be at the end of the world when Christ returns. The pretribulation rapture is not supported by Scripture and in fact is contrary to Scripture.

One of the tenets of the pretribulation rapture teaching is that once the believers in Christ are raptured out of the world there will only be unbelievers left behind. The unbelievers will then go through the seven year period of tribulation during which the antichrist will make his appearance.<sup>305</sup> The problem with that sequence is that it is contrary to the sequence of events as explained by Jesus.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. **Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.** (Matthew 13:24-30 AV) (emphasis added)

Jesus states in his parable in *Matthew* 13:24-30 that kingdom of heaven is like a man who sows good seed this field but an enemy sows tares. The man allows the tares and the wheat to grow up together until the harvest. It is not until the harvest that the tares and the wheat are gathered. The wheat is not gathered some time before the tares. The tares are gathered "first" and burned, then wheat is gathered into the barn. We see from the parable that the tares are gathered first and then the wheat, just the reverse of the pretribulation rapture teaching. One might say "that is just a parable, you can make that mean anything you wish." Jesus himself, however, explained later in *Matthew* the meaning of that parable.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of

the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:36-43 AV)

Notice that Jesus states that both the tares and the wheat are to be left alone to grow up together until the end of the world. He does not say that the wheat should be plucked out ahead of time and the tares will be left behind. He states that he will wait until the end of the world and then his angels will "first" gather out of the field the tares (the children of the wicked one) and they will be bound and cast into a furnace of fire where there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. It is after the gathering of the tares that the children of God are gathered together. They are gathered at the end of the world not during some rapture years earlier.

The pretribulation rapturists will cite Revelation 20:5-6 to support their argument that there will be a rapture and then some time later a second resurrection. Revelation 20:5-6 does mention a first resurrection, which suggests that there is a second resurrection. Indeed, there is a second resurrection, but that is not a physical resurrection as some have supposed, it is a spiritual resurrection. The pretribulation rapturists ignore Revelation 20:4, where John says: "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: **and I saw the souls** of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God." Notice he saw the "souls" of the saved, he did not see their bodies. They had been spiritually resurrected (the first resurrection) but not yet bodily resurrected. Before one is born again, he is dead in trespasses and sins. The Holy Spirit quickens the believer and he is made alive, he is spiritually resurrected from the dead. The spiritual rebirth by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ is the first resurrection mentioned in Revelation 20:4-6. The second resurrection is the resurrection of the bodies of the believers at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

**And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.** (Ephesians 2:1 AV)

Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) **And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:** (Ephesians 2:5-6 AV)

**And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;** (Colossians 2:13 AV)

**If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,** where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. (Colossians 3:1 AV)

The pretribulation rapturists believe that Jesus will not return until the end of the seven year tribulation. They make a distinction between the resurrection at Jesus' second coming and the rapture. It would be easy to determine the exact date of Jesus' second coming by simply noting the date of the rapture and adding seven years. The problem is that Jesus stated that the day and hour of his second coming and the end of the world cannot be determined in advance. He stated that only God the Father knows the day and the hour of his return and the end of the world. He stated that day will be similar to the great flood. People were eating and drinking and marrying when suddenly and unexpectedly flood came upon the world.

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (Matthew 24:36-39 AV)

Another passage which is directly contrary to the pretribulation rapture teachings is 2 Peter 3:9-15. That passage states that the day of the Lord will come suddenly like a thief in the night. Peter admonishes the saints, therefore, to be "in holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God." Note when looking at the passage in 2 Peter that Peter was referring to the coming of the Lord at the end of the world; for he states that on that day the heavens shall pass away, the elements will melt with fervent heat, and the world be burned up. Why would Peter admonish the saints to look for the day of God during which the world will be destroyed if the saints are going to be raptured out of the world seven years prior thereto? The answer is simple; the saints will not be raptured seven years before the return of Christ, the saints will be resurrected on that day of the Lord when he returns. On that day the world will be destroyed, but the saints look forward to that day, for it is the day of promise during which they will be resurrected and there will be "new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness." See Revelation 21:1; Matthew 13:43.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; (2 Peter 3:9-15 AV)

The pretribulation rapture advocates state that God has not chosen the church to be the object of his wrath, therefore, the church must be raptured out of the world prior to the tribulation period.<sup>306</sup> It is true that God's church will never be the object of his wrath. *See* John 5:24; Romans 5:9, 8:1; 1 Thessalonians 1:10, 5:9. There is, however, a world of difference between God's wrath and the tribulations of this world. The following passages indicate that Christians will in fact suffer great persecution and tribulation in this world.

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. (Matthew 24:9 AV)

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have **tribulation**: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33 AV)

Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much **tribulation** enter into the kingdom of God. (Acts 14:22 AV)

That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer **tribulation**; even as it came to pass, and ye know. (1 Thessalonians 3:3-4 AV)

If the church of Christ is to be raptured out of the world prior to the alleged seven year tribulation period why did Jesus pray that his church **not be taken out of the world**? "I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil." (John 17:15 AV) Lest one argue that Jesus was only praying about his then living disciples, he made it clear that he was praying for all Christians. "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word." (John 17:20 AV) Is there any doubt that the prayers of Jesus will be answered?

Jesus did not state that he will rapture his church out of the world seven years before the last day, but to the contrary stated that he will raise up all those that the father has given him "**at the last day**." "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:39 AV) Lest there be any confusion about what Jesus meant he clarified the point in the very next passage. "And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:40 AV) Notice he does not state that some will be raised up at an earlier time, but rather that he will **raise him up at the last day every one** which seeth the Son and believeth on him. There is no mention in Bible prophecy of more than one physical resurrection, and that physical resurrection will be at the **last day**, when **every Christian** will be raised to glory. Some will cite the passage at Revelation 20:5 where there is mention of a first resurrection, which suggests a second resurrection. The first resurrection mentioned in that



passage is the spiritual resurrection of a Christian when he is born again, it is not the physical resurrection at the end of the world. When one is born again he is spiritually raised from the dead, made alive to be forever spiritually with Christ. “And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins.” (Ephesians 2:1 AV) “Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus.” (Ephesians 2:5-6 AV) In John 5:24-25 Jesus describes the spiritual resurrection and then in John 5:28-29 he describes a quite different physical resurrection; the spiritual resurrection is the first resurrection mentioned in Revelation 20:5.

At this glorious second resurrection those that are chosen for salvation will be changed in a twinkling of an eye and put on glorified eternal bodies. Those that hold to the pretribulation rapture teaching, however, believe that Christ will return several times, the first being a secret rapture. They extrapolate that because Christ is prophesied to return like a thief in the night that he will stealthily and quietly return. 1 Thessalonians 5:2 and 2 Peter 3:10 do state that the Lord will come as a thief in the night. Those passages, however, are simply pointing out the suddenness of the Lord’s return, not that the Lord will act like a thief and sneak back to Earth. In fact, if one looks at the 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 one sees that the return of Christ will be anything but sneaky. He will come with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God.

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the **Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God:** and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 AV)

Those who have been chosen for salvation will be changed and given immortal spiritual bodies. Those saved by the grace of God will be like Christ and shine as the sun in the kingdom of God. See 1 John 3:2 and Matthew 13:43. “Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.” (Philippians 3:21 AV) “[A]s it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (1 Corinthians 2:9 AV) This, however, will not happen until the end of the world at the last trump of God.

But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one

*kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 15:35-57 AV)*

The pretribulation rapture contrivance contradicts the Holy Scripture. The pretribulation rapturists teach that the resurrection described in 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 is in fact a description of the rapture prior to the tribulation period.<sup>307</sup> They teach that Christ will sneak back for his saints seven years prior to him returning later a third time. That could not be the case, because 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 describes the resurrection of the saints at the end of the world, when Christ's saints put on eternal glorified bodies and "[d]eath is swallowed up in victory." "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." (1 Corinthians 15:26 AV) See also, Revelation 20:14. If the last enemy destroyed is death, then 1 Corinthians 15:35-57 must be referring to the end of this world. The futurists claim there is a seven year tribulation period following the rapture of the saints. According to them, death will still reign during this tribulation period, which means that death is not swallowed up in victory. Since death is in fact swallowed up in victory at the resurrection referred to in 1 Corinthians 15:51-57, then that passage could not be referring to a rapture which will be followed by a tribulation period. This is further confirmed by 1 Corinthians 15:23-24 which states: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so **in Christ shall all be made alive.** But every man in his own order: **Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the end,** when he shall have delivered up the

kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power." (1 Corinthians 15:20-24 AV) Notice that the order is that first Christ then second they that are Christ's at his coming; there is no indication that there will be a sneaky rapture before Christ's coming. This happens just before the end of the world. The next passage says "then" cometh the end. It does not say 7 years later cometh the end as some have "interpreted" it as saying. The passage does not say some of them that are Christ's, it says "they that are Christ's." Who are "they?" They are the "all" who shall be made alive. The Scripture is clear, the resurrection of the saints happens at Christ's coming at the end of the world. Later in verses 51-52, that truth is confirmed. "All" (not some) shall be changed. When shall the "all" be changed? In a moment, at the last trump (not in two installments). Those passages make clear that "all" shall be changed in one moment at one time at the last trump. When is the last trump? At the end of the world. *See* Matthew 24:31. Once again, we see that the pretribulation rapture teaching contradicts the express language of the prophecies in the Bible.

The false pretribulation doctrine has been nurtured by the militia of the Pope, the Jesuits. We see the hidden influence of the Jesuits starting with Emanuel de Lacunza, and continuing through Irving, Darby, Scofield, Graham, and Falwell. This futuristic interpretation of the bible prophecies was the perfect doctrine to use to hide from the world the fact that the pope of Rome is the antichrist. Sadly, many have swallowed this sophistry of Rome hook, line, and sinker.

## 44. Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots

The Holy bible depicts the church of Jesus as a chaste bride. The bride of Christ is described as new Jerusalem. Revelation 19:7-9, 21:2. When Israel was unfaithful to God he compared Israel to a harlot. The following passage depicts the unfaithfulness of Israel which parallels the sins of idolatry in the Catholic organization.

[T]hy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*. **Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them:** and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them. My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be

devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter, That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood. And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD;)

*That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger. Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith. **How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street;** and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire; *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary. Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: **Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations,** and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and

they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. (Ezekiel 16:14-40 AV)

The Roman church considers Mary not only the mother of Jesus, but also the mother of the church.<sup>308</sup> There is a mother mentioned in the Holy Bible, who is much like the whorish women in Ezekiel; she is the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth - the Roman Catholic Church.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the **great whore** that **sitteth upon many waters**: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was **arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls**, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? (Revelation 17:1-7 AV)

God reveals that Babylon the Great is “drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus” (Revelation 17:6) It is clear that this city is a powerful enemy of God. Many have debated the identity of the great harlot. God, however, reveals the mystery of the woman. First, God identifies the woman as a great city. “And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.” (Revelation 17:18 AV)

God also identifies the great harlot as sitting on seven mountains. A mountain is simply a large mass of earth that rises above the common or adjacent land. It does not have to be of any definite altitude. Mountain accurately describes a large hill.<sup>309</sup> There is only one city that can meet the description of a city on seven mountains, Rome. Rome is famous for the seven mountains upon which it sits. The mountains are the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Viminal, the Esquiline, the Caelian, the Avenue, and the Palatine.<sup>310</sup> The Catholic Encyclopedia states that “[i]t is **within Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire Vatican State is now confined.**”<sup>311</sup>

**I will tell thee the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the

foundation of the world, when they beheld the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.** (Revelation 17:7-9 AV)

The passages above accurately represents the Roman Catholic Church. She is a whore to an even worse degree than was Israel, God refers to the Catholic Church as the mother of harlots. Notice in Revelation 17:4 the colors of the Catholic hierarchy (purple and scarlet) are described as arraying the great whore. God in his Holy word has described the Roman Catholic church not as a chaste bride but as an imperious whore. God commands that his chosen people come out of the church of the great whore. *See* Revelation 18:4. Just as God judged Israel for its unfaithfulness, God will also Judge the Catholic Church for its antichrist doctrines. The following passages tells the end of that great harlot, the Roman Catholic Church.

And the woman which thou sawest is that **great city**, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.** For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. **Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.** How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these

things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas, **that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought.** And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; **And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.** And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke arose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. (Revelation 17:18-20:6 AV)

## 45. Society of Jesus (Jesuits)

No doubt, we will see the return of the inquisitional persecution of Christians by the Catholic Church. One of the principle priestly orders in the Catholic Church that is working feverishly toward instituting another great inquisition is the Jesuits. The Jesuits were established by Ignatius of Loyola. Ignatius of Loyola was the leader of a secret occult organization known as the *Alumbrados* (Spanish for Illuminati).<sup>312</sup> On August 15, 1534, Loyola started a sister organization to the *Alumbrados*, which he called the Society of Jesus, it is more commonly known today as the Jesuits. Loyola was arrested by the Dominican order of Catholic inquisitors, who were concerned with his growing influence and power throughout Europe. Because of his influential allies among the principalities of Europe, he was granted an audience with the pope. Loyola promised the pope his allegiance and agreed to do

the bidding of the papacy throughout the world. Pope Paul III formally approved the Jesuits as a Catholic religious order in his 1540 papal bull *Regimini Militantis Ecclesiae*.<sup>313</sup>

The Jesuits are the secret army of the Roman church, they are often referred to as the “pope’s militia.” In fact, the leader of the Jesuits is called the “Jesuit General.” He is unlike any other leader of a Catholic order, because the Jesuit General is independent of the Catholic Bishops and Cardinals; he answers directly to the Pope. Because of the power and influence of the Jesuit General, he is known as the “Black Pope.” The Jesuit General has the purported authority to absolve persons of the sins of bigamy, murder, or any harm done to others as long as the matter is not publicly known and the cause of a scandal.<sup>314</sup> Pope Gregory XII gave the Jesuits the authority to deal in commerce and banking, which has made the order quite wealthy.<sup>315</sup> The popes have threatened princes, kings, and anyone else who interferes with the Jesuits with excommunication (*Latae Sententiae*).<sup>316</sup> In one of the most authoritative works on the Jesuits, J. Huber, professor of Catholic theology wrote: “Here is a proven fact: the Constitutions [of the Jesuits] repeat five hundred times that one must see Christ in the person of the [Jesuit] General.”<sup>317</sup>

Jesuits have a long and sordid history of distorting moral obligations and practicing and advocating situational ethics. For example, God commands without exception that “Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.” *Exodus* 20:16. The Jesuits, on the other hand, permit the use of ambiguous terms to mislead a judge or outright lying under oath if the witness makes a mental reservation.<sup>318</sup> The Jesuits teach that if a young girl is pregnant, she may obtain an abortion if the pregnancy would bring dishonor to her or a member of the clergy.<sup>319</sup> They do not stop there, another Jesuit maxim states: “If a Father, yielding to temptation, abuses a woman and she publicises what has happened, and, because of it, dishonours him, this same Father can kill her to avoid disgrace.”<sup>320</sup> That is not the only cause that is justification for murder. The Jesuits further teach that “[a] monk or a priest is allowed to kill those who are ready to slander him or his community.”<sup>321</sup>

Immorality is not unique to the Jesuit order only. The doctrines of the Catholic Church allow for all sorts of situational ethics. Thomas Aquinas, the most influential source of economic and theological doctrines for the Catholic Church, stated that it is lawful and not a sin for a man to steal another’s property in order to fulfill a basic need. Aquinas’ view was that all goods are community goods and therefore it is not a sin to take another’s property when you need it.<sup>322</sup> That is in fact the official position of the Roman church today as expressed by the Second Vatican Council. “If one is in extreme necessity he has the right to procure for himself what he needs out of the riches of others.”<sup>323</sup> Compare that to the eighth commandment of God: “Thou shalt not steal.” *Exodus* 20:15.

The Jesuits are zealous persecutors of Christians or anyone whom they view as an enemy of the Vatican. Jesuits take a solemn oath to destroy Protestant Christians and destroy any government that offers protection to Protestant Christians.<sup>324</sup> They are the natural enemies of liberty, their whole system is based on thoughtless, ruthless, blind obedience. Ignatious himself writing to his Jesuits in Portugal said: “We must see black as white if the church says so.”<sup>325</sup> Jesuits are the subversive ambassadors of the Catholic Church, bringing chaos and ruin to all nations they infiltrate. They believe that “[t]he Catholic Church has the right and duty to kill heretics because it is by fire and



sword that heresy can be extirpated. . . . Repentance cannot be allowed to save them, just as repentance is not allowed to save civil criminals; for the highest good of the church is the unity of the faith, and this cannot be preserved unless heretics are put to death.”<sup>326</sup>

Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit Priest, was saved by the grace of God and came out of the Jesuit priesthood. The Jesuits made numerous attempts to kill him before he could reveal the secrets of the Jesuits. He survived the attempts on his life and exposed much about sinister methods and motives of the Jesuits. Read the following excerpt from the *Extreme Oath of the Jesuits*, which is given to a Jesuit Priest when he is elevated to a position of command. Alberto Rivera took such an oath while he was a Jesuit. The oath is preceded by a preamble, apparently recited by a fellow Jesuit of higher authority:

You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source: to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of state and to “be all things to all men,” for the pope’s sake, whose servants we are unto death. . . . You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors, for none can command here who has not consecrated his labors with the blood of the heretic; for “Without the shedding of blood no man can be saved.”

I . . . . ., now in the presence of Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Blessed Michael the Archangel, The Blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, Peter and Paul, and all the Saints, scared host of Heaven and to you, my ghostly Father, the Superior General of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the Pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that his holiness, the Pope, is Christ’s Vice-regent, and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing, given to his Holiness by my Savior, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical kings, princes, states, commonwealths, and governments, all being illegal without his sacred confirmation, and that they may be safely destroyed.

Therefore, to the utmost of my power, I shall and will defend this doctrine and his Holiness’ right and customs against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority, whatever especially the Luthern Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, and the now pretended authority of the Church of England and Scotland, the branches of the same, now where . . . . I do now renounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or state named Protestant or Liberals, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers.

I do further promise and declare, that notwithstanding I am dispensed with to assume

any religion heretical, for the propagating of the Mother Church's interest, to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels, from time to time as they may instruct me, and not to divulge directly or indirectly, by word, writing, or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that shall be proposed, given in charge or discovered unto me, by you, my ghostly father . . . .

I do further promise and declare, that I will have no opinion or will of my own, or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver [perinde ac cadaver] but unhesitatingly, obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the Militia of the Pope and Jesus Christ.

That I will go to any part of the world, whatsoever, without murmuring and will be submissive in all things whatsoever communicated to me . . . . I do further promise and declare, that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth, and that I will spare neither sex, age, nor condition, and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants' heads against the wall, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race.

That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poison cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poinard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity or authority of the person or persons whatsoever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the pope or superior of the brotherhood of the holy faith of the Society of Jesus.<sup>327</sup>

Franz Wernz, the Jesuit General from 1906-1915, stated that "[t]he Church can condemn heretics to death, for any rights they have are only through our tolerance, and these rights are apparent not real"<sup>328</sup>

Jesuit priests are subjected to certain "spiritual exercises" which were first devised by Ignatious Loyola. During the spiritual exercises the subject becomes possessed and controlled by a devil.

We imbue into him spiritual forces which he would find very difficult to eliminate later, forces more lasting than all the best principles and doctrines; these forces can come up again to the surface, sometimes after years of not even mentioning them, and become so imperative that the will finds itself unable to oppose any obstacle, and has to follow their irresistible impulse.<sup>329</sup>

Between 1569 and 1605 the Jesuits orchestrated no less than eleven plots against Protestant England, which involved invasion, rebellion, and assassination. Each is known by the leader of the treachery: Ridolfi, Sanders, Gregory XIII, Campion, Parsons, Duke of Guise, Allen, Throgmorton, Parry, Babington, Sixtus V, Philip II of Spain, Yorke, Walpole, Southwell, and Guy Fawkes.<sup>330</sup>

In the 1586 “Babington plot” the Jesuits along with other Catholics planned to Kill Protestant Queen Elizabeth I, place Catholic Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots on the throne of England and bring England under subjection to the Pope of Rome. That plot was discovered and Mary was executed for her troubles.<sup>331</sup>

After the failed Babington plot, the Pope, in league with Philip II of Spain, planned to invade England and bring it under papal control. In 1588 Spain brought the 136 ship Spanish Armada against England. The Sovereign God of the Universe whipped up a freak storm which devastated the Armada and allowed England with only 30 ships to defeat Spain after an eight hour sea battle.<sup>332</sup>

On November 5, 1605 Jesuit led Roman Catholic conspirators planned to Kill King James I and the entire English Parliament by blowing up the House of Lords. They placed 20 barrels of gunpowder under the House of Lords. The plan was to blow up the house of Lords when the Lords, Commons, and King were all assembled on November 5, 1605 for the opening of Parliament.<sup>333</sup> The plot, however, was discovered and the conspirators were captured. To this day that event is simply referred to as the “Gunpowder Plot.”<sup>334</sup> November 5 is a national holiday in England, commemorating the Catholic conspiracy in the Gunpowder Plot. The holiday is called Guy Fawkes Day; Guy Fawkes was one of the Gunpowder Plot conspirators.<sup>335</sup>

The Jesuit subversion of nations has caused 56 countries to ban the Jesuits, most of whom have since lifted the bans. In 1759 the Jesuits were banned throughout the Portuguese Empire.<sup>336</sup> On April 6, 1762 the French Parliament issued the following “statement of arrest” (indictment):

The said Institute [Jesuits] is inadmissible an any civilised State, as its nature is hostile to all spiritual and temporal authority; it seeks to introduce into the Church and States, under the plausible veil of a religious Institute, not an Order truly desirous to spread evangelical perfection, but rather a political body working untiringly at usurping all authority, by all kinds of indirect, secret, and devious means. . . . [The Jesuits’ doctrine is] perverse, a destroyer of all religious and honest principles, insulting to christian morals, pernicious to civil society, hostile to the rights of the nation, the royal power, and even the security of the sovereigns and obedience of their subjects; suitable to stir up the greatest disturbances in the States, conceive and maintain the worst kind of corruption in men’s hearts.<sup>337</sup>

In 1764 the Jesuits were outlawed in France, and in 1767 they were banned from Spain.<sup>338</sup>

Such great military and political pressure was brought by the European nations that were the objects of Jesuit subversion that Pope Clement XIII decided on the 3rd of February 1769 to dissolve the Jesuits. The night before he was to execute the dissolution, however, he suddenly fell ill and died. Prior to his death he cried out “I am dying . . . It is a very dangerous thing to attack the Jesuits.”<sup>339</sup> His successor, Pope Clement XIV, was also put under tremendous political pressure to dissolve the Jesuits, but he resisted doing so for three years until the political tension finally forced his hand. Pope Clement XIV issued the papal brief of dissolution, *Dominus ac Redemptor*, on August 16, 1773.<sup>340</sup> Pope Clement XIV knew the significance of such an act to the papacy, he exclaimed: “I have cut off my right hand.”<sup>341</sup> In addition, Pope Clement XIV knew that by signing the brief dissolving the Jesuits he was signing his own death warrant. Soon after signing the brief the letters I.S.S.V. appeared on the palace walls in the Vatican.<sup>342</sup> Pope Clement XIV knew what it meant and explained that it stood for *In Settembre, Sara Sede Vacante*. Which translated means “in September, the See will be vacant (the pope will be dead).”<sup>343</sup> Pope Clement XIV was poisoned and died on September 22, 1774.<sup>344</sup>

Interestingly, it was just three years after Pope Clement XIV’s suppression of the Jesuits that the subversive organization the “Illuminati” was purportedly founded by a trained Jesuit named Adam Weishaupt in 1776.<sup>345</sup> Weishaupt was a Jew and a professor of canon law at Ingolstadt University, which was a Jesuit University and the center of the Jesuit counter-reformation.<sup>346</sup> Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit priest, stated that the occult Illuminati organization was not founded by Weishaupt, as many believe, but in fact was established long before Weishaupt. The Illuminati is in fact a reincarnation of the ancient *Alumbrados*, whose one time leader was Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits.<sup>347</sup> The Illuminati was established by Lorenzo Ricco, the Jesuit General, in 1776, who used his disciple, Adam Weishaupt, as the front man for the new organization (which was really not new at all).<sup>348</sup> The Jesuits, having just been suppressed by the pope in 1773, found it necessary to establish the Illuminati, which was an alliance between the Jesuits and the very powerful Ashkenazi Jewish Banking House of Rothschild. The purpose of Weishaupt initially was to avenge the papal suppression of the Jesuits by rooting out all religion and overturning the governments of the world, bringing them under a single world government, controlled of course by the Illuminati, under the authority of their god. That world government is commonly referred to by the Illuminati as the “New World Order.” The god of the Illuminati is Satan.<sup>349</sup>

Eric Jon Phelps in his book, *The Vatican Assassins*, explains:

These 41 years [between their suppression in 1773 by Pope Clement XIV and their reestablishment by Pope Pius VII in 1814] were absolutely golden for the Society of Jesus. For the Sons of Loyola punished all their enemies, including the Dominican priests, perfected the inner workings between themselves and Freemasonry, creating alliance between the house of Rothschild in establishing the illuminati; punished and absorbed the Knights of Malta . . . They used the Orthodox Catherine of Russia and a Lutheran Frederick of Prussia to conquer and divide Poland, rendering the pope’s

Bull of Suppression of no effect in that Roman Catholic land. They caused the French Revolution, beheaded a Bourbon King and a Hapsburg Queen as punishment for being expelled from France and Austria. With Napoleon, the Freemason, they drove the Bourbons from their thrown in Spain and the Braganzas from their thrown in Portugal. They even attempted to take Palestine from the Moslems like the Crusaders of old.<sup>350</sup>

The company's most important victories were both religious and political. They deeply penetrated the Russian Orthodox Church and Germany's Lutheran Church. It's Tübingen University specifically. Politically, they took control of the crown and the Bank of England. For this reason England, with Viscount Palmerston, would never go to war with France again, it would conduct the Pope's opium wars against people of China (just like the company, with its CIA and Mafia Commission is presently conducting a massive drug trade against the "heretic an liberal" people of the American Empire) . . . The Jesuits also captured the Papacy with the Vatican; along with its landed church properties the world over, and for this reason the Papal Caesar, occupying Satan's sacred office of the Papacy, would never suppressed the Society of Jesus *ever again!*<sup>351</sup>

The secret Illuminati organization was the hidden guiding hand behind the brutal French Revolution, during which 300,000 people were massacred in a godless orgy of violence.<sup>352</sup> Moses Mordecai Marx Levi, alias Karl Marx, was a Satanist and a member of the "League of the Just," which was a branch of the Illuminati.<sup>353</sup> In 1847, Marx was commissioned by the Illuminati to write the *Communist Manifesto*, which is an outline of their plans for world domination.<sup>354</sup> There was nothing new in the *Communist Manifesto*, it was merely a plagiarization of the plans already espoused by Weishaupt and his disciple Clinton Roosevelt (a distant relative of Franklin Delano Roosevelt).<sup>355</sup> Between 1600 and 1750 the Jesuits controlled over a quarter million ignorant natives of Paraguay in over 30 communes which they called "reductions."<sup>356</sup> The Jesuits were the masters of these poor slaves, whose labors made the Jesuits immensely wealthy. The lessons learned in the "reductions" were memorialized in the communist manifesto.

On December 20, 1781 a meeting was held between Weishaupt and the hierarchy of Freemasonry at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad.<sup>357</sup> In July 1782, an agreement was reached to combine the Illuminati and the Masons.<sup>358</sup> Masonry provided the perfect recruiting ground for the Illuminati. As with the Illuminati, Masonry provides stages of initiation that gradually desensitizes the person being initiated and allows the hierarchy to assess the fitness of the person to advance to the upper stages. The initiation into the Royal Arch (7th degree of the York Rite and 13th degree of the Scottish Rite) requires the initiate to drink wine from the top half of a human skull and take a blood oath not to reveal any of the secrets of Masonry and to lie and do anything else necessary to assist a fellow Mason in extricating himself from the consequences of committing any crime, including murder and treason. The *Handbook of Masonry* states that a Mason "must conceal all the

crimes of your brother Masons . . . and should you be summoned as a witness against a brother Mason be always sure to shield him . . . It may be perjury to do this , it is true, but you're keeping your obligations."<sup>359</sup>

John Robison, Professor of Natural Philosophy, who was General Secretary of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and an influential Freemason, was one of the leading intellectuals of his day. He was a witness to the influence of the Illuminati and the Jesuits within Freemasonry. In 1798 he published a book titled *Proofs of a Conspiracy*. In his authoritative book, Professor Robison stated the following regarding the amalgamation of Freemasonry and the Illuminati: "an association has been formed for the express purpose of rooting out all religious establishments and overturning all the existing governments of Europe. I have seen this association exerting itself zealously and systematically, till it has become almost irresistible: and I have seen that the most active leaders in the French Revolution were members of this association, and conducted their first movements according to its principles, and by means of its instructions and assistance, formerly requested and obtained."<sup>360</sup>

Professor Robison revealed in his book that he witnessed the Jesuits begin their interference in Freemasonry after the Jesuits were suppressed by the pope in 1773. He stated that the Jesuits were using Freemasonry as a way of maintaining their power.<sup>361</sup> Professor Robison stated that the influence of the Jesuits over Freemasonry was considerable. The Jesuit control over Freemasonry was so complete that the Jesuits even changed many of the promotional ceremonies and degrees in Freemasonry.<sup>362</sup>

To ensure that crimes committed by Masons are not prosecuted Masonic lodges actively recruit members from the legal and law enforcement communities. Because of this, communities should not permit anyone who is a Mason to hold the offices of sheriff, judge, prosecutor, or police investigator. When one hears of seemingly unexplainable behavior of the police, a judge, a prosecutor, or any politician that allows a criminal go free, one should not overlook the hidden hand of Masonry. For example, Albert Pike, the "Sovereign Grand Commander of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction, U.S.A.," was convicted of treason. But in April 22, 1866, Pike was granted a full pardon by President Andrew Johnson. The next day Pike visited the president in the White House. Pike visited Johnson again in 1867, after the impeachment proceedings had begun against Johnson. General Gordon Granger was present at the 1867 meeting and was summoned before the U.S. Congress to testify about the meeting. General Granger testified that Johnson and Pike discussed Masonry and that he understood from the conversation that Pike was Johnson's superior in Masonry. Shortly thereafter, on June 20, 1867, a delegation of Masons granted Johnson the fourth through the 32nd degrees of the Scottish Rite of Masonry in his bedroom at the White House.<sup>363</sup>

Stephen Knight in his book *Jack the Ripper: The Final Solution*, documents that infiltration of police forces is a high priority within Freemasonry. He quoted from a Masonic document: "The

**services of the police are of extreme importance to us as they are able to throw a screen over our enterprises . . . as well as punish those who refuse to submit.”**<sup>364</sup> He presented evidence that the infamous Ripper killings were Masonic ritual murders directed by a conspiracy involving the highest officials in the British government itself.

Millard Fillmore, the thirteenth president of the United States and a former Mason, said that “[t]he Masonic fraternity tramples upon our rights, defeats the administration of justice, and bids defiance to every government which it cannot control.”<sup>365</sup> A joint committee of the Massachusetts legislature investigated Freemasonry in 1834 and concluded that Masonry was “a distinct independent government within our government, and beyond the control of the laws of the land by means of its secrecy.”<sup>366</sup>

Albert Pike, the theological pontiff of Masonry wrote that “[i]t is certain that its true pronunciation is not represented by the word Jehovah; and therefore that *that* is not the true name of Diety, nor the Ineffable Word.”<sup>367</sup> God’s word, however, states clearly that JEHOVAH is God’s name. “That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.” (Psalms 83:18 AV)

If the Masons do not recognize JEHOVAH as God, who is their god? The god of the Masons is Lucifer, which was Satan’s name before he rebelled against God and was cast out of heaven. Albert Pike said that “[t]he doctrine of Satanism is heresy; and the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil.”<sup>368</sup> Adonay is the Old Testament Hebrew word for God. Pike not only acknowledges that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, but he also blasphemes God by calling God “the God of Darkness and Evil.”

Pike wrote the official theological manual of Masonry titled *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite*. The Holy Bible (Genesis 2:7) is clear that God created Adam. In *Morals and Dogma*, Pike blasphemes God by calling the creator of Adam the “Prince of Darkness.”<sup>369</sup>

The Holy Bible (Genesis 2:17) states that God forbade Adam from eating of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. Pike blasphemes God again by referring to God as “the Demons” who forbade Adam from eating from the fruit of knowledge of good and evil.<sup>370</sup> The Holy Bible states that God created Eve. Pike continues his blasphemy by calling God “the Demons” who created Eve.<sup>371</sup>

Pike portrays the serpent (Satan) as “an Angel of Light” that induced Adam to transgress against “the Demons” and thus giving Adam “the means of victory.”<sup>372</sup> Pike calls the sin of Adam and Eve as the means of victory over God. Whereas God views Adams disobedience against him as the means of the fall of man, which required God to come down to earth and redeem man.

(Romans 5:12-21) Christ has won the victory over Satan for all those who believe in Jesus. (1 Corinthians 15:54-58, 1 John 5:4, Revelations 15:2) While it is true that Satan can transform himself into an angel of light (*see* 2 Corinthians 11:14), Pike's point in calling Satan an "Angel of Light" was to distinguish him from God, whom he called the "Prince of Darkness."

The doctrines of Freemasonry are influenced to a great extent by Roman Catholic doctrine and history. In 1754 the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry were written by the Jesuits in the College of Jesuits of Clermont in Paris, for the purpose of restoring to power the Jesuit controlled House of Stuart to the throne of England.<sup>373</sup> There are a series of degrees in the Masonic York Rite hierarchy known as the Order of Knights Templar. The Knights Templar was an organization founded in 1118 A.D. The Templars received papal sanction as a Catholic order (the Order of the Poor Knights of Christ) in 1128 and are recognized as the first Roman Catholic crusaders. The Templars were known as the "Militia of Christ." Pike stated that the Templars, as with all secret societies, have two doctrines, one is for the public and other is hidden from the public and is only revealed to those initiated into the secret society.<sup>374</sup> Pike stated that "[t]hus they deceived the adversaries whom they sought to supplant."<sup>375</sup> That same strategy is being followed today with the public charitable activities of the Roman Catholic Church and the Masonic Order, yet they are both working secretly toward a hellish world domination. While on the surface the Templars appeared to engage in selfless service, they were initiated with a ceremony which required them to reject Christ by spitting on a crucifix. They were then ordered to worship Satan, who was depicted in the form of a bearded idol.<sup>376</sup> Although Pope Clement V was personally apprised of the blasphemous conduct of the Templars, he took no action until their activities became public knowledge. It was then that the political pressure forced his hand and the Templars were suppressed.<sup>377</sup> According to Albert Pike, Jacques de Molay, the Grand Master of the Templars, was arrested and while he was in prison founded the first lodges of Freemasonry in Naples, Edinburgh, Stockholm, and Paris.<sup>378</sup> De Molay was burned at the stake in 1314 by King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V.<sup>379</sup> Albert Pike states that both King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V were assassinated shortly thereafter as revenge for the suppression of the Knights Templars.<sup>380</sup> The young men's branch of modern freemasonry is named after Jacques de Molay.

Most secret societies are set up so that those that are in the lower echelons of the organization are kept in the dark regarding the broad strategic plans of the organization. In the 1860's, Giuseppe Mazzini, the worldwide director of Illuminized Masonry, and Albert Pike, the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Southern Supreme Council, decided to form a single supreme council of the Masonic order.<sup>381</sup> Pike was to be given dogmatic authority with the title of Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, while Mazzini was to have the executive authority with the title of Sovereign Chief of Political Action. They called this new level in Freemasonry the New and Reformed Palladian Rite. Their plan was to keep this new supreme rite within Masonry unknown to the general membership of Freemasonry. Members would be chosen for the Palladian Rite from 33rd degree Masons. The members chosen for membership in the Palladian Rite were sworn to strict secrecy regarding even the existence of this new supreme rite. The intent of the Palladian Rite was to govern all Masonry worldwide through one international organization. The general membership



of Masonry, however, was not to be informed of the larger strategy. The centers of operation for the Palladian Rite were located in Charleston, Rome, and Berlin.

It is perhaps in part the result of Mazzini's Italian revolutionary activities in opposition to the Roman Catholic Church that the Catholic Church at one time considered membership in Freemasonry to be an offense warranting excommunication.<sup>382</sup> Secret societies and the Catholic Church periodically have schisms and then reconciliations. Often the issue is whether the Vatican will have control over the society in question. If the Vatican perceives that a secret society has political, economic, or religious power, Rome will consider it a rival and will wage a war against it. If, as we have seen with the Jesuits, the society will submit to the authority of Rome then the Vatican is only too happy to welcome a new harlot into the fold. That appears to be what has happened to Freemasonry. The canon law of the Catholic Church has been revised and the section prohibiting membership in Freemasonry has been repealed. The revision of the canon law of the church was accomplished by Pope John XXIII.<sup>383</sup> Former Jesuit Alberto Rivera revealed that before he left the Jesuit Order he discovered that the Jesuit General (known as the "Black Pope") was not only a member of the communist party in Spain, but he was also a Mason.<sup>384</sup> Many in the Catholic Church have over the years been alarmed by the Masonic connections of Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli (Pope John XXIII) and Karol Wojtyla (Pope John Paul II).<sup>385</sup> Those connections have now born fruit in an alliance between Freemasonry and the Vatican. Such a confederacy between powerful societies is like a dance of serpents, it is not always clear to outside observers who is leading whom. The information gained from the inner sanctum of the Vatican by former Jesuit Alberto Rivera indicates that the Jesuits are in control.

William Schnoebelen, a former satanic priest and member of the Illuminati, revealed that in order to continue in his advancement within the satanic hierarchy it was necessary for him to become a Master Mason and receive holy orders to become a Catholic priest.<sup>386</sup> Shnoebelen thought that Catholics were strictly forbidden to become Masons. He asked the satanic leadership how could it be that he must become both a Catholic priest and a Mason. "The opposition between the Catholics and Masons was actually superficial, they explained. At the highest levels, these two sects converge. Of course the rank and file cannot understand this because they are kept in the dark. All cults, naturally, operate on a 'need-to-know' basis."<sup>387</sup> Because he was married, he became a Catholic priest in the Old Roman Catholic Church (O.R.C.C.). The O.R.C.C. is a splinter group from the Vatican, which has valid holy orders, has celebrated mass for centuries, and allows for a married priesthood. He stated that the Catholic liturgy of the mass is basically an occult magic ritual. It is, therefore, easy for Satanists to tweak it slightly in order to make it into the consummate black magic ritual.<sup>388</sup>

George Lanz von Liebenfels was an Austrian occultist who founded a German version of the Knights Templar in Vienna in 1907, calling it "The Order of the New Templars."<sup>389</sup> Liebenfels chose the swastika as the emblem of his new organization.<sup>390</sup> One of Liebenfels pupils was the loyal Roman Catholic Adolph Hitler.<sup>391</sup> In 1932, Liebenfel wrote to one of his initiates that Hitler would

one day develop an organization that would make the world tremble.

Satan's kingdom is one of conflict and rebellion, which is why from time to time his organizations are in conflict. For example, the objectives of the Illuminati is the destruction of all ordered government and religions including Catholicism. However, we see the Illuminati and its subordinate organizations working hand in hand with the Vatican in many areas. Ignatius of Loyola was arrested several times by the officers of the Inquisition, before he swore allegiance to the pope and the Jesuits were made a Catholic order. The Knights Templar, who were recognized as the "Militia of Christ" as the pope's army, were ultimately suppressed by King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V, burning at the stake the Grand Master (Jacques de Molay) and other leaders of the Templars. World War II is a good example of the chaotic and fluid nature of Satan's kingdom. Stalin and Hitler started out as allies at the beginning of the war, but later the communists of Russia and the Nazis of Germany were locked in a horrific war. Now again, after the war the Nazis and communists are cooperating in subverting the government of the United States. Many of the same members of the Nazi organizations are also communists. God's kingdom is based on love, manifested in selfless service. Satan's kingdom is based on hate and blind ambition, which manifests itself in conflict within and between his organizations. The governments and organizations that are working toward Satan's one world religion/government have an abiding hatred toward Christ and Christians. Satan wants to break the cords of the laws of God.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

On August 7, 1814, the Jesuits were restored as a Catholic order by Pope Pius VII.<sup>392</sup> John Adams wrote to Thomas Jefferson in 1816 "I am not happy about the rebirth of the Jesuits. . . . Swarms of them will present themselves under more disguises ever taken by even a chief of the Bohemians, as printers, writers, publishers, school teachers, etc. If ever an association of people deserved eternal damnation, on this earth and in hell, it is the Society of Loyola. Yet, with our system of religious liberty, we can but offer them a refuge."<sup>393</sup> Thomas Jefferson answered Adams: "Like you, I object to the Jesuits' reestablishment which makes light give way to darkness."<sup>394</sup>

In 1835, Samuel Morse, the great inventor of the telegraph, echoed the concerns of Jefferson and Adams; he described the Jesuits and their threat to the United States as follows:

And do Americans need to be told what *Jesuits* are? If any are ignorant, let them inform themselves of their history without delay: no time is to be lost: their workings are before you in every day's events: they are a *secret* society, a sort of Masonic

order, with superadded features of most revolting odiousness and a thousand times more dangerous. They are not confined to one class on society; they are not merely priests, or priests of one religious creed, they are merchants, and lawyers, and editors, and men of any profession, and no profession, having no outward badge (in this country,) by which to be recognised; they are about in all your society. They can assume any character that of angels of light, or minsters of darkness, to accomplish their one great end, the *service* upon which they are sworn to *start at any moment, in any direction*, and for any service, commanded by the general of their order, bound to no family, community, or country, by the ordinary ties which bind men; and *sold for life* to the cause of the Roman Pontiff.<sup>395</sup>

The concerns of Morse, Adams, and Jefferson were justified; once being reestablished as a Catholic order the Jesuits did not miss a beat, during the 19th century they fomented revolutions throughout the world, attempting to bring to power oppressive despots whom they would then control. They were at one time or another expelled from Russia (1820), Belgium, Portugal (1834), the Italian states (1859), Spain (three times-1820, 1835, and 1868), Germany (1872), Guatemala (1872), Mexico (1873), Brazil (1874), Equador (1875), Colombia (1875), Costa Rica (1884), and France (twice-1880 and 1901).<sup>396</sup> They caused the Swiss Civil war in 1847, as a result they were banished from Switzerland in 1848.<sup>397</sup> To this day, the Swiss Constitution (article 51) prohibits the presence of the Jesuits anywhere in Switzerland.<sup>398</sup> Those are just a sampling of the over 70 countries from which the Jesuits have been expelled for conducting subversive activities. The Jesuit subversion has continued to modern times, causing the Jesuits to be expelled from Haiti in 1964 and Burma in 1966.<sup>399</sup> To this day they are instigating communist revolutions in South America. The Jesuits' new brand of South American communism is known as "Liberation Theology."

All nations should learn from the experience of Protestant England and understand the threat that Rome and the Jesuits pose to any free country. The Roman Catholic Church uses religious superstition to usurp the authority and undermine independence of any state. King Henry VIII cast off the yoke of Rome and declared that he was to be the head of the church in England. King Henry VIII's error is all too obvious. For there is only one head of God's church and that is Jesus Christ. The pope was incensed at the insolence of King Henry. The pope, however, was not angry because the king blasphemously claimed the authority of Christ as head of the church but because the king had replaced him, the supreme pontiff of Rome, as the head of the church. The King of England was politically too strong for the pope to do anything to change the situation in England, consequently the monarch of England to this day is the head of the Church of England (known as the Anglican or Episcopal Church). The Episcopal church is one of the harlot daughters of the Roman mother of harlots. *See Revelation 17:5*. In May 1538, the pope sought his revenge for the separation of the Church of England from Rome; the pope excommunicated all in Ireland who recognized the supremacy of the King of England or any ecclesiastical or civil power greater than that of the Roman Catholic Church. The events are recounted in the classic *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*:

A short time after this, the pope sent over to Ireland (directed to the archbishop of Armagh and his clergy) a bull of excommunication against all who had, or should own the king's supremacy within the Irish nation; denouncing a curse on all of them, and theirs, who should not, within forty days, acknowledge to their confessors, that they had done amiss in so doing.

Archbishop Browne gave notice of this in a letter dated, Dublin, May, 1538. Part of the form of confession, or vow, sent over to these Irish papists, ran as follows: "I do further declare him or here, father or mother, brother or sister, son or daughter, husband or wife, uncle or aunt, nephew or niece, kinsman or kinswoman, master or mistress, and all others, nearest or dearest relations, friend or acquaintance whatsoever, accursed, that either do or shall hold, for the time to come, any ecclesiastical or civil power above the authority of the Mother Church; or that do or shall obey, for the time to come, any of her, the Mother of Churches' opposers or enemies, or contrary to the same, of which I have here sworn unto: so God, the Blessed Virgin, St. Peter, St. Paul, and the Holy Evangelists, help me," etc. is an exact agreement with the doctrines promulgated by the Councils of Lateran and Constance, which expressly declare that no favor should be shown to heretics, nor faith kept with them; that they ought to be excommunicated and condemned, and their estates confiscated, and that princes are obliged, by a solemn oath, to root them out of their respective dominions.<sup>400</sup>

The political and religious attacks against Protestant England by Rome continued up to and beyond 1641; in 1641 the beast of Rome planned a murderous insurrection in Ireland. The objective of the barbarous conspiracy was to murder all Protestants in Ireland, without exception. In this instance, as in many others, we find the Jesuits leading the murderous and maniacal charge. The Jesuits placed their hellish imprimatur on the massacre by beginning it on the feast day of their founder, Ignatius of Loyola. When the dust finally settled on the genocide, Rome had exterminated 150,000 innocent men, women, and children. This massacre illustrates the danger of a Roman Catholic majority in any country. No matter who seems to control the political reigns, when the lawful government is at odds with Rome there will be hell to pay. Rome is a master at mass insurrection through the incitation of base barbarians who have sold their soul to the superstition of the Roman Cult. I cannot improve on the authoritative book, *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, so I will quote at length from that account of the massacre:

The design of this horrid conspiracy was that a general insurrection should take place at the same time throughout the kingdom, and that all the Protestants, without exception, should be murdered. The day fixed for this horrid massacre, was the twenty-third of October, 1641, the feast of Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuits; and the chief conspirators in the principal parts of the kingdom made the necessary preparations for the intended conflict.

In order that this detested scheme might the more infallibly succeed, the most distinguished artifices were practiced by the papists; and their behavior in their visits to the Protestants, at this time, was with more seeming kindness than they had hitherto shown, which was done the more completely to effect the inhuman and treacherous designs then meditating against them.

The execution of this savage conspiracy was delayed until the approach of winter, that sending troops from England might be attended with greater difficulty. Cardinal Richelieu, the French minister, had promised the conspirators a considerable supply of men and money; and many Irish officers had given the strongest assurances that they would heartily concur with their Catholic brethren, as soon as the insurrection took place.

The day preceding that appointed for carrying this horrid design into execution was now arrived, when, happily, for the metropolis of the kingdom, the conspiracy was discovered by one Owen O'Connelly, an Irishman, for which most signal service the English Parliament voted him 500 pounds and a pension of 200 pounds during his life.

So very seasonably was this plot discovered, even but a few hours before the city and castle of Dublin were to have been surprised, that the lords-justice had but just time to put themselves, and the city, in a proper posture of defence. Lord M'Guire, who was the principal leader here, with his accomplices, was seized the same evening in the city; and in their lodgings were found swords, hatchets, pole-axes, hammers, and such other instruments of death as had been prepared for the destruction and extirpation of the Protestants in that part of the kingdom.

Thus was the metropolitic happily preserved; but the bloody part of the intended tragedy was past prevention. The conspirators were in arms all over the kingdom early in the morning of the day appointed, and every Protestant who fell in their way was immediately murdered. No age, no sex, no condition, was spared. The wife weeping for her butchered husband, and embracing her helpless children, was pierced with them, and perished by the same stroke. The old, the young, the vigorous, and the infirm, underwent the same fate, and were blended in one common ruin. In vain did flight save from the first assault, destruction was everywhere let loose, and met the hunted victims at every turn. In vain was recourse had to relations, to companions, to friends; all connections were dissolved; and death was dealt by that hand from which protection was implored and expected. Without provocation, without opposition, the astonished English, living in profound peace, and, as they thought, full security, were massacred by their nearest neighbors, with whom they had long maintained a continued intercourse of kindness and good offices. Nay, even death

was the slightest punishment inflicted by these monsters in human form; all the tortures which wanton cruelty could invent, all the lingering pains of body, the anguish of mind, the agonies of despair, could not satiate revenge excited without injury, and cruelly derived from no just cause whatever. Depraved nature, even perverted religion, though encouraged by the utmost license, cannot reach to a greater pitch of ferocity than appeared in these merciless barbarians. Even the weaker sex themselves, naturally tender to their own sufferings, and compassionate to those of others, have emulated their robust companions in the practice of every cruelty. The very children, taught by example and encouraged by the exhortation of their parents, dealt their feeble blows on the dead carcasses of the defenceless children of the English.

Nor was the avarice of the Irish sufficient to produce the least restraint on their cruelty. Such was their frenzy, that the cattle they had seized, and by repine had made their own, were, because they bore the name of English, wontonly slaughtered, or, when covered with wounds, turned loose into the woods, there to perish by slow and lingering torments.

The commodious habitations of the planters were laid in ashes, or levelled with the ground. And where the wretched owners had shut themselves up in the houses, and were preparing for defence, they perished in the flames together with their wives and children.

Such is the general description of this unparalleled massacre; but it now remains, from the nature of our work, that we proceed to particulars.

The bigoted and merciless papists had no sooner begun to imbrue their hands in blood than they repeated the horrid tragedy day after day, and the Protestants in all parts of the kingdom fell victims to their fury by deaths of the most unheard-of cruelty.

The ignorant Irish were more strongly instigated to execute the infernal business by the Jesuits, priests, and friars, who, when the day for the execution of the plot was agreed on, recommended in their prayers, diligence in the great design, which they said would greatly tend to the prosperity of the kingdom, and to the advancement of the Catholic cause. They everywhere declared to the common people, that the Protestants were heretics, and ought not to be suffered to live any longer among them; adding that it was no more sin to kill an Englishman than to kill a dog; and that the relieving or protecting them was a crime of the most unpardonable nature.

The papists having besieged the town and castle of Longford, and the inhabitants of the latter, who were Protestants, surrendering on condition of being allowed quarter, the besiegers, the instant the townspeople appeared, attacked them in a most unmerciful manner, their priest, as a signal for the rest to fall on, first ripping open the belly of the English Protestant minister; after which his followers murdered all the rest, some of whom they hanged, others were stabbed or shot, and great numbers knocked on the head with axes provided for the purpose.

The garrison at Sligo was treated in like manner by O'Connor Slygah; who, upon the Protestants quitting their holds, promised them quarter, and to convey them safe over the Curlew mountains, to Roscommon. But he first imprisoned them in a most loathsome jail, allowing them only grains for their food. Afterward, when some papists were merry over their cups, who were come to congratulate their wicked brethren for their victory over these unhappy creatures, those Protestants who survived were brought forth by the White-firars, and were either killed, or precipitated over the bridge into a swift river, where they were soon destroyed. It is added, that this wicked company of White-friars went, some time after, in solemn procession, with holy water in their hands, to sprinkle the river; on pretence of cleansing and purifying it from the stains and pollution of the blood and dead bodies of the heretics, as they called the unfortunate Protestants who were inhumanly slaughtered at this very time.

\* \* \*

In the barony of Terawley, the papists, at the instigation of the friars, compelled above forty English Protestants, some of whom were women and children, to the hard fate of either falling by the sword, or of drowning in the sea. These choosing the latter, were accordingly forced, by the naked weapons of their inexorable persecutors, into the deep, where, with their children in their arms, they first waded up to their chins, and afterwards sunk down and perished together.

In the castle of Lisgool upwards of one hundred and fifty men, women, and children, were all burnt together; and at the castle of Moneah not less than one hundred were all put to the sword. Great numbers were also murdered at the castle of Tullah, which was delivered up to M'Guire on condition of having fair quarter; but no sooner had that base villain got possession of the place than he ordered his followers to murder the people, which was immediately done with the greatest cruelty.

Many others were put to deaths of the most horrid nature, and such as could have been invented only by demons instead of men. Some of them were laid with the

center of their backs on the axle-tree of a carriage, with their legs resting on the ground on one side, and their arms and head on the other. In this position, one of the savages scourged the wretched object on the thighs, legs, etc., while another set on furious dogs, who tore to pieces the arms and upper parts of the body; and in this dreadful manner were they deprived of their existence. Great numbers were fastened to horses' tails, and the beasts being set on full gallop by their riders, the wretched victims were dragged along until they expired. Others were hung on lofty gibbets, and a fire being kindled under them, they finished their lives, partly by hanging, and partly by suffocation.

Nor did the more tender sex escape the least particle of cruelty that could be projected by their merciless and furious persecutors. Many women, of all ages, were put to deaths of the most cruel nature. Some, in particular, were fastened with their backs to strong posts, and being stripped to their waists, the inhuman monsters cut off their right breasts with shears, which, of course, put them to the most excruciating torments; and in this position they were left, until, from the loss of blood, they expired.

Such was the savage ferocity of these barbarians, that even unborn infants were dragged from the womb to become victims to their rage. Many unhappy mothers were hung naked in the branches of trees, and their bodies being cut open, the innocent offsprings were taken from them, and thrown to dogs and swine. And to increase the horrid scene, they would oblige the husband to be a spectator before suffering himself.

At the town of Issenskeath they hanged above a hundred Scottish Protestants, showing them no more mercy than they did to the English. M'Guire, going to the castle of that town, desired to speak with the governor, when being admitted, he immediately burnt the records of the county, which were kept there. He then demanded 1000 pounds of the governor, which, having received, he immediately compelled him to hear Mass. and to swear that he would continue to do so. And to complete his horrid barbarities, he ordered the wife and children of the governor to be hanged before his face; besides massacring at least one hundred of the inhabitants. Upwards of one thousand men, women, and children, were driven, in different companies, to Portadown bridge, which was broken in the middle, and there compelled to throw themselves into the water, and such as attempted to reach the shore were knocked on the head.

In the same part of the country, at least four thousand persons were drowned in different places. The inhuman papists, after first stripping them, drove them like beasts to the spot fixed on for their destruction; and if any, through fatigue, or natural



infirmities, were slack in their pace, they pricked them with their swords and pikes; and to strike terror on the multitude, they murdered some by the way. Many of these poor wretches, when thrown into the water, endeavored to save themselves by swimming to the shore but their merciless persecutors prevented their endeavors taking effect, by shooting them in the water.

In one place one hundred and forty English, after being driven for many miles stark naked, and in the most severe weather, were all murdered on the same spot, some being hanged, others burnt, some shot, and many of them buried alive; and so cruel were their tormentors that they would not suffer them to pray before they robbed them of their miserable existence.

Other companies they took under pretence of safe conduct, who, from that consideration, proceeded cheerfully on their journey; but when the treacherous papists had got them to a convenient spot, they butchered them all in the most cruel manner.

One hundred and fifteen men, women, and children, were conducted, by order of Sir Phelim O'Neal, to Portadown bridge, where they were all forced into the river, and drowned. One woman, named Campbell, finding no probability of escaping, suddenly clasped one of the chief of the papists in her arms, and held him so fast that they were both drowned together.

In Killyman they massacred forty-eight families, among whom twenty-two were burnt together in one house. The rest were either hanged, shot, or drowned.

In Kilmore, the inhabitants, which consisted of about two hundred families, all fell victims to their rage. Some of them sat in the stocks until they confessed where their money was; after which they put them to death. The whole county was one common scene of butchery, and many thousands perished, in a short time, by sword, famine, fire, water, and others the most cruel deaths, that rage and malice could invent.

These bloody villains showed so much favor to some as to despatch them immediately; but they would by no means suffer them to pray. Others they imprisoned in filthy dungeons, putting heavy bolts on their legs, and keeping them there until they were starved to death.

At Casel they put all the Protestants into a loathsome dungeon, where they kept them

together, for several weeks, in the greatest misery. At length they were released, when some of them were barbarously mangled, and left on the highways to perish at leisure; others were hanged, and some were buried in the ground upright, with their heads above the earth, and the papists, to increase their misery, treating them with derision during their sufferings. In the county of Antrim they murdered nine hundred and fifty-four Protestants in one morning; and afterwards about twelve hundred more in that county.

At a town called Lisnegary, they forced twenty-four Protestants into a house, and then setting fire to it, burned them together, counterfeiting their outcries in derision to the others.

Among other acts of cruelty they took two children belonging to an Englishwoman, and dashed out their brains before her face; after which they threw the mother into a river, and she was drowned. They served many other children in the like manner, to the great affliction of their parents, and the disgrace of human nature.

In Kilkenny all the Protestants, without exception, were put to death; and some of them in so cruel a manner, as, perhaps, was never before thought of.

They beat an Englishwoman with such savage barbarity, that she had scarce a whole bone left; after which they threw her into a ditch; but not satisfied with this, they took her child, a girl about six years of age, and after ripping up its belly, threw it to its mother, there to languish until it perished. They forced one man to go to Mass, after which they ripped open his body, and in that manner left him. They sawed another asunder, cut the throat of his wife, and after having dashed out the brains of their child, an infant, threw it to the swine, who greedily devoured it.

After committing these, and several other horrid cruelties, they took the heads of seven Protestants, and among them that of a pious minister, all of which they fixed up at the market cross. They put a gag into the minister's mouth, then slit his cheeks to his ears, and laying a leaf of a Bible before it, bid him preach, for his mouth was wide enough. They did several other things by way of derision, and expressed the greatest satisfaction at having thus murdered and exposed the unhappy Protestants.

It is impossible to conceive the pleasure these monsters took in exercising their cruelty, and to increase the misery of those who fell into their hands, when they butchered them they would say, "Your soul to the devil." One of these miscreants would come into a house with his hands imbued in blood, and boast that it was

English blood, and that his sword had pricked the white skins of the Protestants, even to the hilt. When any one of them had killed a Protestant, others would come and receive a gratification in cutting and mangling the body; after which they left it exposed to be devoured by dogs; and when they had slain a number of them they would boast, that the devil was beholden to them for sending so many souls to hell. But it is no wonder they should thus treat the innocent Christians, when they hesitated not to commit blasphemy against God and His most holy Word.

In one place they burnt two Protestant Bibles, and then said they had burnt hell-fire. In the church at Powerscourt they burnt the pulpit, pews, chests, and Bibles belonging to it. They took other Bibles, and after wetting them with dirty water, dashed them in the faces of the Protestants, saying, "We know you love a good lesson; here is an excellent one for you; come to-morrow, and you shall have as good a sermon as this."

Some of the Protestants they dragged by the hair of their heads into the church, where they stripped and whipped them in the most cruel manner, telling them, at the same time, that if they came tomorrow, they should hear the like sermon.

In Munster they put to death several ministers in the most shocking manner. One, in particular, they stripped stark naked, and driving him before them, pricked him with swords and darts until he fell down, and expired.

In some places they plucked out the eyes, and cut off the hands of the Protestants, and in that manner turned them into the fields, there to wander out their miserable existence. They obliged many young men to force their aged parents to a river, where they were drowned; wives to assist in hanging their husbands; and mothers to cut the throats of their children.

In one place they compelled a young man to kill his father, and then immediately hanged him. In another they forced a woman to kill her husband, then obliged the son to kill her, and afterward shot him through the head.

At a place called Glaslow, a popish priest, with some others, prevailed on forty Protestants to be reconciled to the Church of Rome. They had no sooner done this than they told them they were in good faith, and that they would prevent their falling from it, and turning heretics, by sending them out of the world, which they did by immediately cutting their throats.

In the county of Tipperary upwards of thirty Protestants, men, women, and children, fell into the hands of the papists, who, after stripping them naked, murdered them with stones, pole-axes, swords, and other weapons.

In the county of Mayo about sixty Protestants, fifteen of whom were ministers, were, upon covenant, to be safely conducted to Galway, by one Edmund Burke and his soldiers; but that inhuman monster by the way drew his sword, as an intimation of his design to the rest, who immediately followed his example, and murdered the whole, some of whom they stabbed, others were run through the body with pikes, and several were drowned.

In Queen's County great numbers of Protestants were put to the most shocking deaths. Fifty or sixty were placed together in one house, which being set on fire, they all perished in the flames. Many were stripped naked, and being fastened to horses by ropes placed round their middles, were dragged through bogs until they expired. Some were hung by the feet to tenterhooks driven into poles; and in that wretched posture left until they perished. Others were fastened to the trunk of a tree, with a branch at top. Over this branch hung one arm, which principally supported the weight of the body; and one of the legs was turned up, and fastened to the trunk, while the other hung straight. In this dreadful and uneasy posture did they remain as long as life would permit, pleasing spectacles to their bloodthirsty persecutors.

At Clownes seventeen men were buried alive; and an Englishman, his wife, five children, and a servant maid, were all hanged together, and afterward thrown into a ditch. They hung many by the arms to branches of trees, with a weight to their feet; and others by the middle, in which posture they left them until they expired. Several were hanged on windmills, and before they were half dead, the barbarians cut them in pieces with their swords. Others, both men, women, and children, they cut and hacked in various parts of their bodies, and left them wallowing in their blood to perish where they fell. One poor woman they hanged on a gibbet, with her child, an infant about a twelve-month old, the latter of whom was hanged by the neck with the hair of its mother's head, and in that manner finished its short but miserable existence.

In the county of Tyrone no less than three hundred Protestants were drowned in one day; and many others were hanged, burned, and otherwise put to death. Dr. Maxwell, rector of Tyrone, lived at this time near Armagh, and suffered greatly from these merciless savages. This person, in his examination, taken upon oath before the king's commissioners, declared that the Irish papists owned to him, that they, at several times, had destroyed, in one place, 12,000 Protestants, whom they inhumanly slaughtered at Glynwood, in their flight from the county of Armagh.

As the river Bann was not fordable, and the bridge broken down, the Irish forced thither at different times, a great number of unarmed, defenceless Protestants, and with pikes and swords violently thrust about one thousand into the river, where they miserably perished.

Nor did the cathedral of Armagh escape the fury of those barbarians, it being maliciously set on fire by their leaders, and burnt to the ground. And to extirpate, if possible, the very race of those unhappy Protestants, who lived in or near Armagh, the Irish first burnt all their houses, and then gathered together many hundreds of those innocent people, young and old, on pretence of allowing them a guard and safe conduct to Colerain, when they treacherously fell on them by the way, and inhumanly murdered them.

The like horrid barbarities with those we have particularized, were practiced on the wretched Protestants in almost all parts of the kingdom; and, when an estimate was afterward made of the number who were sacrificed to gratify diabolical souls of the papists, it amounted to one hundred and fifty thousand.<sup>401</sup>

This genocide was planned and orchestrated from the Vatican. It was executed through the leadership of the Jesuits and the other priestly minions of the beast of Rome. He who has eyes let him see through the pious facade of Rome. He who has understanding let him understand the danger posed by Rome and the Jesuits. The Roman Catholic Church never changes.

## **46. Vatican Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States**

Soon after their reestablishment in 1814 the Jesuits turned their conspiratorial efforts on the United States. In order to understand the motives of the Jesuits, one must understand the uniqueness of the United States and the threat that it poses to all despots, including the pope. The founding of the United States began a new epoch in history. We threw off our earthly king and declared that the Lord would be our King. We reversed what the ancient Jews did. The Jews were not initially ruled by a king, kingly rule was a heathen practice. The Jews were initially ruled by God and administered by a judge. They tried to make Gideon their king, but he refused, telling them that the Lord shall rule over them.

Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: **the LORD shall rule over you.** (Judges 8:22-23 AV)

Years later the Jews appealed to Samuel, who at that time was the judge of Israel. The people told Samuel that they wanted to be ruled by a king instead of a judge. One of the methods of Satan, that he used on the Jews, and that he is using today on the United States, is to corrupt the leadership of the country in order that the people will be disgusted and request a change in the form of government. The Jews requested a king because Samuel's sons, whom Samuel made judges in Israel, were corrupt and taking bribes. Samuel felt the he had been rejected but God said to Samuel, they have not rejected you Samuel they have rejected me. God warned the Jews that an earthly king would bring on them great calamity, but the people persisted. God gave them their wish and the calamities did in fact befall the Jews just as God had predicted.

And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beersheba. **And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.** Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and **thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.** But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: **for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet **protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.** And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: **He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best of *them*, and give *them* to his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.** Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

**And the LORD said to Samuel, Harken unto their voice, and make them a king.**  
And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city. (1 Samuel 8:1-22 AV)

When the United States declared its independence from the earthly King George of England, we were put back under the rule of God. After the victory in the Revolutionary War, some wanted to make George Washington king, but like Gideon he refused to even consider the matter. The Pope cannot tolerate a country without a king under his authority, he wants to rule the world and that includes the United States.

Samuel Morse revealed that there was a Catholic political conspiracy against the United States under the cloak of a religious mission in his 1835 work, *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*.<sup>402</sup> The liberty enjoyed in the United States by its republican form of government is viewed as a direct threat to the despotic governments of the world including the Vatican.

What threat does the United States pose to the tyrannies of the world? Samuel Morse answered that question as follows:

Is it asked, Why should the Holy Alliance feel interested in the destruction of transatlantic liberty? I answer, the silent but powerful and increasing influence of our institutions on Europe, is reason enough. The example alone of prosperity which we exhibit in such strong contrast to the enslaved, priest-ridden, tax burdened despotisms of the old world, is sufficient to keep those countries in perpetual agitation. How can it be otherwise? Will a sick man, long despairing of cure, learn that there is a remedy for him, and not desire to procure it? Will one born to think a dungeon his natural home, learn through his grated bars, that man may be free and not struggle to obtain his liberty? And what do the people of Europe behold in this country? They witness the successful experiment of a free government; a government for the *people*; without rulers *de jure divino*, (by divine right:) having no hereditary privileged classes; a government exhibiting good order and obedience to law, without an armed police and secrecy tribunals; a government out of debt; a people industrious, enterprising, thriving in all their interests; without monopolies; a people religious without an establishment; moral and honest without the terrors of the confessional or the inquisition; a people not harmed by the uncontrolled liberty of the press, and freedom of opinion; a people that read what they please, and think, and judge, and act for themselves; a people enjoying the most unbounded security of person and property; among whom domestic conspiracies are unknown where the poor and rich have equal justice; a people social and hospitable; exerting all their energies in schemes of public and private benefit without other control than mutual forbearance. A government so contrasted in all points with absolute governments, must, and does engage the intense solicitude, both of the rulers and people of the old world. Every revolution that has occurred in Europe for the last half century has been in a greater

or less degree the consequences of our own glorious revolution. The great political truths there promulgated to the world, are the deed of the disorders and conspiracies, and revolutions of Europe, from the first French revolution, down to the present time. They are the throes of the internal life, breaking the bands of darkness with which superstition and despotism have hitherto bound the nations struggling into the light of a new age. Can despotism know all this, and not feel it necessary to do something to counteract the evil?<sup>403</sup>

No European power has the military might to conquer the United States. How then do they expect to destroy this great country? Samuel Morse revealed one of the strategies of the Vatican, in league with the monarchies of Europe, as that of subversion rather than conquest. They plan upon flooding the United States with Roman Catholic immigrants.<sup>404</sup> That is a strategy that one can see taking place to this very day. In 1855 the Duke of Richmond admitted to the conspiracy, which he explained thusly:

[The United States] will be destroyed, it ought not, and will not be permitted to exist . . . and so long as it exists, no prince will be safe upon the throne; and the sovereigns of Europe are aware of it, and they have determined upon its destruction, and come to an understanding upon this subject, and have decided on the means to accomplish it; and they will eventually succeed by subversion rather than conquest. As the low and surplus population of the different nations of Europe will be carried into that country, it is and will be a receptacle for the bad and disaffected population of Europe, when they are not wanted for soldiers, or to supply the navies, and the European governments will favor such course. This will create a surplus and majority of low population, who are so very easily excited and they will bring with them their principles, and in nine cases out of ten, adhere to their ancient and former governments, laws, manners, and religion, and will transmit them to their posterity, and in many cases propagate them among the natives. These men will become citizens and by the Constitution and laws will be invested with the right of suffrage. The different grades of society will then be created by the elevation of a few and by degrading many, and thus a heterogeneous population will then be formed, speaking different languages, and of different religions and sentiments, and to make them act, think, and feel alike in political affairs, will be like mixing oil and water; hence discord, dissension, anarchy and civil war will ensue, and some popular individual will assume the government and restore order, and the sovereigns of Europe, the immigrants, and many of the natives will sustain him..<sup>405</sup>

Keep in mind that the above quote was written in 1855. Since then, the Jesuits and their fellow popish conspirators have used that very strategy to gradually corrupt the government of the United States to act more like the tyrannies of the world. As explained by Dr. John Robbins:

Roman Catholic economic thought, as developed by the popes in their encyclicals and by Roman Church-State councils, has been a contributor to if not the only source



of, several forms of anticapitalist political and economic organization during the long hegemony of the Roman Church-State. Among these forms are

- (1) fuedalism and guild socialism in Europe during the Middle Ages;
- (2) fascism in Italy, Spain, Portugal, Croatia, and Latin America in the twentieth century;
- (3) Nazism in Germany in the twentieth century;
- (4) interventionism and redistributive state in the West, including United States in the twentieth century; and
- (5) liberation theology in Latin America and Africa in the twentieth century.<sup>406</sup>

The pope claims dominion over all kings and all kingdoms. The pope wants to rule the world. However, the pope cannot rule a country like the United States where there is no king. In order to accomplish the goal of ruling the world he must destroy the United States as we know it. The pope and his fellow despots cannot conquer us by force of arms yet, so they have set upon our gradual destruction by the artifice of a religious mission. Like the proverbial Trojan horse, the Jesuit immigration into the United States is in reality an invasion by the secret army of the pope. In the mid 1800's the power that was most interested in the destruction of the U.S. was Austria, which funded the invasion into the U.S. of the Jesuits, whose mission was to secretly undermine our republic. Morse had this to say about the conspiracy:

Yes; these Foreign despots are suddenly stirred up to combine and promote the greater activity of Popery in this county; and this, too, just after they had been convinced of the truth, or, more properly speaking, had their memories quickened with it, that *Popery is utterly opposed to Republican liberty*.<sup>407</sup>

The official pronouncements of the Catholic Church in the United States, going back over 100 years, confirm the fact that the Catholic Church is antagonistic to liberty. "If Catholics ever gain a sufficient numerical majority in this country, religious freedom is at an end. So our enemies say, so we believe." *The Shepherd of the Valley* (official journal of the Bishop of St. Louis, Nov. 23, 1851).<sup>408</sup> "No man has a right to choose his religion." *New York Freeman* (official Journal of Bishop Hughes, Jan. 26, 1852).<sup>409</sup> "The Church . . . does not, and cannot accept, or in any degree favor, liberty in the Protestant sense of liberty." *Catholic World* (April 1870).<sup>410</sup>

Pope Pius IX on December 8, 1864 issued an encyclical letter *Quanta Cura*, containing the *Syllabus Errorum*, in which he condemned freedom of conscience as "an insane folly" and freedom of the press as "a pestiferous error, which cannot be sufficiently detested."<sup>411</sup> In the *Syllabus Errorum* Pope Pius stated: "No man is free to embrace and profess that religion which he believes to be true, guided by the light of reason."<sup>412</sup> Pope Gregory XVI (1831-46) viewed freedom of conscience and the press as absurd and mad concepts, not only within the church but in society as a whole.<sup>413</sup>

How effective can such a plot to subvert the liberties of the United States? Isn't the Roman Catholic institution just a religion? Samuel Morse explains:

Popery is a *Political system, despotic* in its organization, *anti-democratic* and *anti-republican*, and cannot therefore co-exist with American republicanism.

The ratio of *increase of Popery* is the exact ratio of *decrease of civil liberty*.

The *dominance of Popery* in the United States is the *certain destruction of our free institutions*.

Popery, by its organization, is wholly under the control of a FOREIGN DESPOTIC SOVEREIGN.<sup>414</sup>

The foundation of the Romish church is blind obedience; the foundation of the United States is LIBERTY! As Richard Thompson, former Secretary of the Navy, stated in his book *The Papacy and the Civil Power*: “Nothing is plainer than that, if the principles of the Church of Rome prevail here. Our Constitution would necessarily fall. The two cannot exist together. They are in open and direct antagonism with the fundamental theory of our government and of all popular government everywhere.”<sup>415</sup> The papacy must destroy the United States Constitution in order to impose her will and claim of ownership on America. Our First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution provides that: “congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.” That single principle alone makes the United States a mortal enemy of the Vatican. Pope Pius IX in his 1864 *Syllabus Errorum* stated: “The [Roman] Church ought to be in union with the state, and the State ought to be in union with the [Roman] Church. . . . **It is necessary even in the present day that the Catholic religion shall be held as the only religion of the State, to the exclusion of all other forms of worship.**”<sup>416</sup> The Roman Catholic Church will not tolerate freedom of religion, its history demonstrates its intolerance of other religions and the future, sadly, will confirm its intolerance.

Pope Martin V (1417-1431) ordered the King of Poland to exterminate the Hussites. The Hussites were followers of John Huss who was a Christian burned at the stake by the Catholic authorities in 1418. Reading the words of Pope Martin V drives home that the Vatican is an enemy of liberty and all the principles of Protestantism.

Know that the interests of the Holy See and those of your crown, make it duty to exterminate the Hussites. Remember that these impious persons dare proclaim principles of equality; they maintain that all Christians are brethren and God has not given to privileged men the right of ruling nations; they hold that Christ came on Earth to abolish slavery; they call the people to liberty, that is to the annihilation of kings and priests. While there is still time, then, turn your forces against Bohemia; burn, massacre, make deserts everywhere, for nothing could be more agreeable to God, or more useful to the cause of kings, than the extermination of the Hussites.<sup>417</sup>

In the United States, the people are free and supreme, subject only to God, and the government officials are servants of the people. In the Catholic Church, on the other hand, the pope

claims a divine right to rule as supreme over all mortals and kings, and the people are slaves to obey his commands as the “infallible Vicar of Christ.” The two systems cannot coexist, they are antithetical polar opposites. If Rome is to rule, it must destroy the United States.

Marquis De Lafayette was convinced of the Roman conspiracy. He said that “[i]f the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the Catholic clergy.”<sup>418</sup>

The most striking manifestation of the Catholic conspiracy came when in 1861 Civil War broke out in the U.S. Abraham Lincoln with a wartime intelligence network second to none knew the cause of the civil war: the pope of Rome and his deadly servants, the Jesuits.

This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits. We owe it to popery that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons. Though there were great differences of opinion between the South and the North on the question of slavery, neither Jeff Davis nor any of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North, had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of democracy the money and the arms of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal, if they would attack us. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*<sup>419</sup>

From the beginning of our civil war, there has been, not a secret, but a public alliance, between the Pope of Rome and Jeff Davis. The pope and his Jesuits have advised, supported, and directed Jeff Davis on the land, from the first gun shot at Fort Sumter by the rabid Roman Catholic Beauregard. They are helping him on the sea by guiding and supporting the rabid Roman Catholic pirate, Semmes, on the ocean. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*<sup>420</sup>

It is with the Southern leaders of this civil war as with the big and small wheels of our railroad cars. Those who ignore the laws of mechanics are apt to think that the large, strong, and noisy wheels they see are the motive power, but they are mistaken. The real motive power is not seen; it is noiseless and well concealed in the dark, behind its iron walls. The motive power are the few well-concealed pails of water heated into steam, which is itself directed by the noiseless, small, but unerring engineer’s finger. The common people see and hear the big noisy wheels of the Confederacy’s cars: they call them Jeff Davis, Lee, Toombs, Beauregard, Demmes, etc., and they honestly think they are the motive power, the first cause of our troubles. But this is a mistake. The true motive power is secreted behind the thick walls of the Vatican, the colleges and schools of the Jesuits, the convents of the nuns, and the confessional boxes of Rome. *Abraham Lincoln.*<sup>421</sup>

Lincoln kept his knowledge of the Catholic conspiracy secret from the public because of his concern that to reveal it would start a bloody religious war.

I pity the priests, the bishops and the monks of Rome in the United States, when the people realize that they are, in great part, responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this war. I conceal what I know, for if the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war, and at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character. It would become merciless as all religious wars are. It would become a war of extermination on both sides. The Protestants of both the North and the South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits if they could hear what Professor Morse has said to me of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this republic, and if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals are nothing else but the emissaries of the pope, of Napoleon, and the despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*<sup>422</sup>

Abraham Lincoln knew that the Roman Catholic Church is an uncompromising enemy of the United States.

The Mormon and the Jesuit priests are equally the uncompromising enemies of our Constitution and our laws; but the more dangerous of the two is the Jesuit - the Romish priest, for he knows better how to conceal his hatred under the mask of friendship and public good; he is better trained to commit the most cruel and diabolical deeds for the glory of God. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*<sup>423</sup>

For it is now evident to me, that, with very few exceptions, every priest and every true Roman Catholic is a determined enemy of liberty. *Abraham Lincoln, 1861.*<sup>424</sup>

Not only was the Romish church responsible for the Civil War, but the Jesuits inspired and planned the assassination of Lincoln. Lincoln knew that he was marked for death by Rome and the Jesuits, and he knew it was only a matter of time before they succeeded.

So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have all failed, when we consider that the great majority of them were in the hands of the skillful Roman Catholic murderers, evidently trained by Jesuits.<sup>425</sup>

The transcripts of the trial of the Lincoln assassination published by Ben Pitman, contain clear proof of that the plot to assassinate Lincoln was born in Rome and nurtured in the house of Mary Surratt, 561 H Street, Washington, D.C. There was a continual flow of Catholic priests who would rendezvous at the house as the assassination was being plotted. The priests were the personal friends and father confessors of John Wilkes Booth, John Surratt, Mrs. and Miss Surratt. Without a single exception, all those involved in the Lincoln assassination plot and escape of Booth were

Roman Catholic.<sup>426</sup>

Elaborate steps were taken by the Roman Church to assist John Surratt in his escape. John Surratt was in Washington on April 14, 1865 helping Booth prepare for the assassination, which was carried out by Booth that day. Catholic priest Charles Boucher stated under oath that only a few days after the murder, John Surratt was sent to him by another Catholic priest "Father Lapierre." Boucher kept him hidden until the end of July. From July to September he was hidden by Lapierre in Montreal. When traveling on the steamer "Montreal" from Montreal to Quebec, Lapierre kept Surratt under lock and key in his cabin. On September 15, 1865, Lapierre and Surratt took the ocean steamer "Peruvian" to Europe. The doctor of the "Peruvian," L.I.A. McMillan, stated under oath that Catholic priest Lapierre introduced Surratt to him under the alias "McCarthy," and that Lapierre kept Surratt locked in his state room on the ship until the ship departed for Europe. Lapierre was the canon of Bishop Bourget of Montreal. The canon of the Bishop is the Bishop's confidential man; he eats with him, assists him with his counsel and receives his advice in every step of his life. According to the laws of the Roman Catholic Church, the canons are to the bishop what arms are to the body.<sup>427</sup>

Once spiriting Surratt out of Canada to Europe where do you suppose Surratt was finally found? He was found under the alias "Watson" in the 9th company of the Pope's Zouaves, who were the Pope's personal bodyguards. When the United States found Surratt, the Pope was forced to withdraw his protection of him and Surratt was brought back to the United States for trial. The evidence of Surratt's guilt was overwhelming, but there was a hung jury because three of the jurors were Catholic and they had been "told by their father confessors that the most holy father, the pope, Gregory VII, had solemnly and infallibly declared that 'the killing of an heretic was no murder.'"<sup>428</sup> The U.S. Government was forced to release Surratt. The politicians in Washington concealed from the American public the hand of the Rome Catholic Church in the assassination of Lincoln. As explained by former Catholic priest, Charles Chiniquy:

The great fatal mistake of the American government in the prosecution of the assassins of Abraham Lincoln was to cover up the religious element of that terrible drama. But this was carefully avoided throughout the trial. Not long after the execution of the murderers, I went, incognito, to Washington to begin my investigation. I was not a little surprised to see that not a single one of the government men would discuss it with me except after I had given my word of honor that I would never mention their names. I saw, with a profound distress, that the influence of Rome was almost supreme in Washington. I could not find a single statesman who would dare to face that nefarious influence and fight it down.<sup>429</sup>

The Vatican is an independent and sovereign nation, with its own currency, Secretary of State and ambassadors. Once a person is baptized into the Catholic Church he becomes a member of that church. When he is confirmed "[h]e becomes a citizen of the Church, able to assume the responsibility of that citizenship and to defend his faith against its enemies."<sup>430</sup> Once confirmed the new citizen must be "prepared when called upon to fight for the faith of Christ."<sup>431</sup> The citizens of

the Roman Church must have “strength and fortitude to enable them, in the spiritual contest , to fight manfully and the resist their most wicked foes.”<sup>432</sup> He now becomes a “valiant combatant, he should be prepared to endure with unconquered spirit all adversaries for the name of Christ.”<sup>433</sup> In contrast, Jesus made clear that his kingdom was not of this world, God’s kingdom is spiritual.

Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world:** if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (John 18:36 AV)

Satan’s kingdom is of this world. He has his citizens throughout the world. When a citizen must make a choice between obeying his country and obeying the Pope, according to the official Roman doctrine he must obey the Pope. The Catholic Canon Law and Dogma has superiority over the constitution of the country. All federal and state government officials must swear or affirm to support the U.S. Constitution,<sup>434</sup> but as far as the Roman Catholic Church is concerned a Catholic’s allegiance to the Pope comes first. In fact, in 1199 A.D. Pope Innocent III issued the Papal Bull *Vergentis in senium* in which he equated the “heresy” of violating Papal edicts and Roman Catholic doctrines to treason.<sup>435</sup> In 1231 A.D. Pope Gregory IX issued Papal Bull *Excommunicamus* wherein he officially fixed the penalty for “heresy” against the Catholic Church as the death penalty.<sup>436</sup>

During the Civil War, the Vatican was the only nation to recognize the sovereignty of the Southern Confederate States. How did this affect Catholic Union soldiers knowing that they were fighting a cause that was opposed by their spiritual leader, who they believed had authority to prevent their entry into heaven. Many Catholics fought with bravery and distinction, others abandoned the cause and turned traitor.

Surely we have some brave and reliable Roman Catholic officials and *soldiers* in our armies, but they form an insignificant minority when compared with the Roman Catholic traitors against whom we have to guard ourselves, day and night. The fact is, that the immense majority of Roman Catholic bishops, priests and laymen, are rebels in heart, when they cannot be in fact; with very few exceptions, they are publicly in favor of slavery. *Abraham Lincoln, 1861.*<sup>437</sup>

Contrast Catholic General Sheridan, who Lincoln described as “worth a whole army by his ability, his patriotism, and his heroic courage,”<sup>438</sup> with Catholic General Meade, who seems to have chosen allegiance to Rome over allegiance to the U.S. Lincoln recounts one episode:

Meade has remained with us, and gained the bloody battle at Gettysburg. But how could he lose it, when he was surrounded by such heroes as Howard, Reynolds, Buford, Wadsworth, Cutler, Slocum, Sickles, Hancock, Barnes, etc. But it is evident that his Romanism superseded his patriotism after the battle He let the army of Lee escape when he could easily have cut his retreat and forced him to surrender after losing nearly the half of his soldiers in the last three days’ carnage. When Meade was to order the pursuit after the battle, a stranger came in haste to the headquarters, and

that stranger was a disguised Jesuit. After ten minutes' conversation with him, Meade made such arrangements for the pursuit of the enemy that he escaped almost untouched with the loss of only two guns! *Abraham Lincoln*.<sup>439</sup>

The Vatican support of the Confederacy is consistent with its position on slavery. From the sixth century up until the twentieth century it has been the common teaching of the Catholic church that the social, economic, and institutional slavery is morally legitimate. The Roman Catholic Church has approved of the ownership of one man by another and the forced labor of the slave for the exclusive benefit of his owner, who may sell such slave to another.<sup>440</sup> In 655 the Ninth Council of Toledo decreed that the children of priests who had remained neither celibate nor chaste would become permanent slaves of the Catholic Church. In 1012, the Council Pavia issued a similar decree. These decrees were incorporated into the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church. In 1089, at the Synod of Melfi, Urban II enforced the celibacy of priests by granting secular authorities the power to enslave the wives of priests. This decree was also incorporated into the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>441</sup> In the Fifteenth and Sixteenth centuries popes repeatedly granted the Kings of Portugal and Spain the full and free permission to capture and perpetually enslave the people of conquered territories.<sup>442</sup> In 1548, Pope Paul III issued the following *motu proprio*, addressing the issue of slavery in Rome:

Each and every person of either sex, whether Roman or non-Roman, whether secular or clerical, and no matter of what dignity, status, decree, quarter, or condition they be, may freely and lawfully buy and sell publicly any slaves whatsoever of either sex, and make contracts about them as is accustomed to be done in other places, and publicly hold them as slaves and make use of their work, and compel them to do the work assigned to them. And with apostolic authority, by the tenor of these present documents, we enact and decree in perpetuity that slaves who flee to the Capitol and appeal for their liberty shall in no wise be freed from the bondage of their servitude, but that notwithstanding their flight and appeal of this sort they shall be returned in slavery to their owners, and if it seems proper they shall be punished as runaways; and we very strictly forbid our beloved sons who for the time being are *conservatori* of the said city to presume by their authority to emancipate the aforesaid slaves – who flee as previously described and appeal for their liberty – from the bondage of their slavery, irrespective of whether they were made Christians after enslavement, or whether they were born in slavery even from Christian slave parents.<sup>443</sup>

In view of the Catholic position on slavery, it is not surprising to learn that Roger Taney, the United States Supreme Court Chief Justice who held in the *Dread Scott* decision that black slaves had no Constitutional Due Process Right to Liberty, was a Roman Catholic. Many believe that the *Dread Scott* decision by Taney was one of the principle catalysts for the Civil War.

## **47. The Vatican Role in Starting World War I**

The pope, who portrays himself as a man of peace, is in reality a man of war who instigated

World War I. The Roman Catholic church has had an abiding hatred toward the Eastern Orthodox Church. Serbia is a predominantly Orthodox country. Pope Pius X, through his diplomats tried to persuade Austria-Hungary to “punish” Serbia.<sup>444</sup> When Austria-Hungary Archduke Francois-Ferdinand, the heir apparent to the crowns of Austria and Hungary, was murdered at Sarajevo by a Macedonian student, Gavrillo Princip, on June 28, 1914, the Pope took the opportunity to push the Catholic Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria-Hungary to declare war on Serbia. The Bavarian Charge d’Affaires to the Vatican, Baron Ritter, wrote the following to his government:

The pope agrees with Austria dealing severely with Serbia. He doesn’t think much of the Russian and French armies and is of the opinion that they could not do very much in a war against Germany. The cardinal-secretary of State doesn’t see when Austria could make war if she does not decide now.<sup>445</sup>

On July 28, 1914, Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia, which plunged all of Europe into World War I. Because of the part played by the Vatican in starting World War I, the Allies would not permit the Vatican at the conference table when the 1919 treaty of Versailles was signed.<sup>446</sup> Interestingly, it was Italy, the most Catholic of the European countries, that was insistent on excluding the Vatican. Through article XV of the April 26, 1915 pact of London, which defined Italy’s participation in the war, Baron Sonino required the allies to oppose any intervention by the Vatican in the peace arrangements.<sup>447</sup>

## 48. Catholic Communism

Not only did Rome instigate World War I, but it was also instrumental in the Bolshevik revolution. While the Catholic church publicly opposed communism, it secretly financially aided and abetted the communist revolution in Russia at every turn.<sup>448</sup> In April 1917, Lenin and some of his key revolutionaries were transported through Germany in the now infamous sealed train.<sup>449</sup> Diego Bergen, a Jesuit trained German Roman Catholic, was the man most responsible for arranging Lenin’s journey through Germany to Russia.<sup>450</sup> Bergen later became the German ambassador to the Vatican under the Weimar Republic and Hitler’s Germany.<sup>451</sup>

Of course, the Vatican expected a payoff for their financial and logistical aid to the communists. Between 1917 and 1924 the Vatican entered into secret agreements with Lenin, which assured the communists Vatican support if the communists would suppress the Russian Orthodox Church and make Roman Catholicism the Official religion of Russia.<sup>452</sup> The immense wealth and land holdings of the Orthodox church were to be turned over to the Roman Catholic Church lock stock and barrel.<sup>453</sup> In the end, however, Lenin and his successors double-crossed the Vatican, they took the Vatican money but sided with the Orthodox Church.<sup>454</sup> This made the Russian communists the enemies of the Vatican. The Vatican sought revenge by using the Nazis to invade Russia during World War II.

The Vatican failed in World War II. What they failed to accomplish in war, they have



accomplished through intrigue and diplomacy. The Vatican and the communists are now working closely again toward their ultimate objective of world domination.<sup>455</sup> Former Jesuit Alberto Rivera found out that the Jesuit General in Rivera's time was a Mason and a communist.<sup>456</sup> Pope John Paul II is a Marxist communist, who has continued the progression started by Pope John XXIII and Pope Paul VI toward a Marxian inspired Catholicism.<sup>457</sup> While Pope Paul VI cultivated close ties with Moscow, Pope John Paul II has chosen a Catholic communism that is independent of Moscow. It was John Paul's break with Moscow that caused them to attempt to assassinate him on May 13, 1981.

In the early days of the communist revolution in Cuba, Catholic bishops and priests in Cuba denounced communism. Many Catholic priests were imprisoned or exiled by Fidel Castro. However, after the initial attack by the Communists on the anti-communist priests, the Roman Catholic Church as an institution drew very close to the communist regime under Castro. The Roman Catholic Church since the early 1960s has steadfastly refused to raise its voice against the crimes committed under the communist regime in Cuba. In fact, the Catholic Church has worked to assist the Cuban communists. In the early 1960's a pastoral letter signed by most of the Cuban Catholic bishops, but not by all, condemned the U.S. blockade of Cuba and asked the people of Cuba to work to help the communist revolution.<sup>458</sup> Some Catholic priests bravely refused to read the pastoral letter to their congregations. The Catholic Church was showing its true colors. Monsignor Cesar Zachy was the Vatican's ambassador to Cuba. As the official representative of the Catholic Church, Zachy avidly supported the communism of Fidel Castro. Zachy extolled the virtues of the communist revolution and continually asked the young people in Cuba to join the communist revolutionary militia. In fact, Fidel Castro was the guest of honor at Zachy's episcopal consecration.

Even when their own Catholic priests are beaten and tortured the Roman Catholic hierarchy turns a blind eye to the brutality of the Cuban communists. For example Miguel Angel Loreda, a Catholic priest, was arrested by the Cubans and sent to prison. He was beaten severely by Cuban prison guards and lay hospitalized. When news of the beating spread abroad a Cuban official, Carlos Rafael Rodriguez, called the Catholic Nuncio, Cesar Zachy, to the Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs where he had a private conference with him. After the conference, Zachy, as the official spokesman in Cuba for the Vatican, announced that the revolution had been very generous with Laredo and had treated him well since he had not been taken to jail, but a little farm where he devoted himself to the peaceful work of planting lettuce and radishes. By that deception the Catholic Church perverted the truth in order to conceal from the world the barbarity of the communist regime.<sup>459</sup>

The Vatican and the Cuban communists have had close ties now for almost 30 years. Fidel Castro was the honored guest of the Pope John Paul II at the Vatican in November of 1996 and the pope in turn visited Castro in Cuba in January 1998. Both meetings were marked by cordiality, which puzzled and upset many in the American Cuban community, who don't yet understand the close ties between communists and the Vatican. Pope John Paul II has condemned the trade embargo of Cuba. In an interview with Italian Journalist Jas Gawronski, Pope John Paul II had this to say about communism: "Communism has had its success in this century as a reaction against a certain type of unbridled, savage capitalism which we all know well." Apparently he is not the anti-

communist the world press would have us believe he is.

It is not surprising that the Catholic Church would support communist regimes, the political philosophy that permeates papal encyclicals and council edicts is that all property is common to all, and private ownership must be subordinate to that principle. That is the essence of communism and fascism. In a Communist state the government owns all property, in a fascist state the people own property but the government controls what the owner is allowed to do with the property. Pope Pius XI explains the Roman church's position:

Provided the natural and divine law be observed, the public authority, in view of common good, may specify more accurately what is listed and what is illicit for property owners in the use of their possessions. History proves that the right of ownership, like other elements of social life, is not absolutely rigid.<sup>460</sup>

Pope Pius XI further stated:

Socialism inclines toward and in a certain measure approaches the truths which Christian [Catholic] tradition has always held sacred; for it cannot be denied that its demands at times, come very near those that Christian reformers of society justly insist upon. Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno*, 109 (1931).<sup>461</sup>

The communist philosophy of the Roman Catholic Church is inextricably woven into the political fabric of the Catholic Church. It is not something that can be changed through a change in the Vatican leadership. The doctrines of the Catholic religion are at the core of its communist collective political philosophy. The Catholic leopard will not change its spots, because it cannot change its spots.

The Irish Republican Army (IRA) is an example of the worldwide Communist influence of the Vatican. The IRA was founded in 1969 as the clandestine terrorist arm of Sinn Fein, which is a Roman Catholic political movement whose aim is to subjugate Protestant Northern Ireland under the authority of the mostly Roman Catholic Ireland. The IRA is guided by the hidden hand of the Jesuits. The tenets of the IRA are based upon Catholic doctrine, and consequently the IRA has a decidedly Marxist orientation. The IRA criminal terrorist activities include bombings, assassinations, kidnappings, extortion, and robberies, which are perpetrated against Protestant Christians living in Northern Ireland and the British government.<sup>462</sup>

The IRA is interlinked with other Communist terrorist organizations. For example, on May 6, 2002, it was revealed that Marxist Communist rebels (FARC) in Colombia had been meeting for at least the previous three years and getting guidance from more than a dozen members of Sinn Fein and the IRA, who provided training in bomb making skills to the communist rebels and guided them in other terror activities. In congressional testimony before the U.S. House of Representatives International Relations Committee, Colombian General Fernando Tapias, chairman of Colombia's joint chiefs of staff, attributed to IRA training of the Marxist rebels the bombings of 320 electrical

towers, 30 bridges, and 46 car bombings, resulting in the murders of 400 Colombian police and military officers.<sup>463</sup>

## 49. Jesuit Inspired Nazis

The Catholic Church is a fifth column in any country where it is located. A fifth column is a term used to describe a group that is sent in to soften up a country for invasion. For example, in World War II France, the Catholic fifth column, called “Catholic Action,” worked on behalf of the Nazis prior to and during Germany’s invasion of France. Catholic Action worked to propagandize the people to accept fascism and not to resist the invasion by Germany. They were quite effective, France fell in 30 days. Pierre Laval, the Pope’s count and president of the Vichy government said the following on French National Radio, January 2, 1943: “I hope Germany will be victorious. It may seem strange to hear the one who is defeated wish for the victor’s victory. It is because this war is not like previous ones. It is a true war of religion! Yes, a war of religion.”<sup>464</sup>

Catholic Action was so effective in convincing the Belgium Catholics that fascism was good that eight out of ten Belgians who collaborated with the Nazi Germans were Catholic.<sup>465</sup>

Roman Catholic Otto Strasser was one of the founders of the Nazi Party. Strasser revealed in his book, *Hitler and I*, that the infamous Nazi propaganda book, *Mein Kampf*, purportedly written by Adolph Hitler, was not in fact written by Hitler. According to Strasser, *Mein Kampf* was ghostwritten for Hitler by a Jesuit Priest named Bernhardt Stempfle.<sup>466</sup>

Hitler and his Nazis worked in concert with the Vatican through the Jesuits. In 1933 Germany signed as concordat with the Vatican. Franz Von Papen, Hitler’s representative at the signing of the concordat, stated that “[t]he general terms of the Concordat were more favourable than all other similar agreements signed by the Vatican . . . the Chancellor Hitler asked me to assure the papal secretary of State (Cardinal Pacelli) [who later became Pope Pius XII] that he would immediately muzzle the anticlerical clan.”<sup>467</sup> There were at that time 45 concentration camps in Germany, holding 40,000 prisoners.<sup>468</sup> Apparently, part of the agreement was that Hitler would wipe out anti-Vatican forces and Rome would support Nazi Germany. This was to be a modern day inquisition.

After becoming the fascist leader of Italy, Mussolini made notes of a meeting he had with Pope Pius XI in which he quoted a pope as saying: “I am happy that compatibility has been re-established between the Fascist Party and Catholic Action. If even, the difficulties have disappeared for the Catholics. But I do not see, in the whole of Fascist doctrine – with its affirmation of the principles of order, authority, and discipline – anything contrary to Catholic conceptions.”<sup>469</sup>

After signing the concordat with Nazi Germany Pope Pius XI had second thoughts. He saw war on the horizon and decided to publicly denounce both Hitler and Mussolini.<sup>470</sup> He arranged to make the public denunciation on February 12, 1939, the eve of World War II.<sup>471</sup> This would have had a devastating effect on the German and Italian plans for European conquest, because one third

of Germany was devout Catholic to say nothing of the millions of other Catholics throughout Europe. However, Pius XI suddenly became very ill and died on February 10, 1939, less than 48 hours before he was to give his public speech denouncing Nazism and Fascism.<sup>472</sup> Many believe that Pius XI was poisoned. All transcripts of Pius's proposed speech were destroyed minutes before his death. Even the original handwritten manuscript mysteriously disappeared from the papal desk.<sup>473</sup> The Pope's Secretary of State, Cardinal Pacelli, was one of the persons who had free access to the papal study.<sup>474</sup> Cardinal Pacelli negotiated the concordat with Nazi Germany and became Pope Pius XI's successor, Pope Pius XII. Pius XII was an ardent supporter of the Nazis.

Hitler modeled his Nazi Party organization after the organization of the Catholic Church. Hitler stated:

I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits . . . Until now there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, than the hierarchical organisation (sic) of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organisation into my own party. I am going to let you in on a secret . . . I am founding an Order . . . in my "Burgs" of the order, we will raise up a youth which will make the world tremble.<sup>475</sup>

Hitler stopped short and explained that he could not say any more. Hitler did not reveal the identity of the dreadful organization at that time. He in fact was referring to the *Schutzstaffel* commonly known as the SS. General Walter Schellenberg, former chief of German counter-espionage (*Sicherheitsdienst* or SD), explained after the war:

The SS organisation (sic) had been constituted, by Himmler, according to the principles of the Jesuits' Order. Their regulations and the Spiritual Exercises prescribed by Ignatius of Loyola were the model Himmler tried to copy exactly.<sup>476</sup>

General Schellenberg revealed that the upper echelons of the SS were sent on a retreat once a year to Wewelsburg Castle in Westphalia to take part in the "meditations" devised by Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits.<sup>477</sup> Adolph Hitler said: "I can see Himmler as our Ignatius of Loyola."<sup>478</sup> Keep in mind that Himmler was the "Reichsfuhrer SS" (Supreme Chief of the SS). That title was intended to be the equivalent of the Jesuits' "General."<sup>479</sup> Himmler was also in charge of the German secret police, known as the Gestapo. The Jesuit General, Count Halke von Ledochowski, arranged for a special unit within the SS Central Security Service where most of the main posts were held by Roman Catholic priests wearing the black shirt SS uniforms. The head of this special unit was Heinrich Himmler's uncle, who was a Jesuit priest.<sup>480</sup> The SS spearheaded the inquisition against the Jews and other enemies of the Catholic Church in Germany, supervising the barbaric extermination of millions.

Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler and many members of the Nazi party's old guard were Roman Catholic. It should be pointed out that they each of them, as well as a majority of the Nazi leadership, had Jewish ancestry, the significance of that fact will be discussed in a subsequent chapter. Franz Von Papen, former Chancellor of Germany, the Pope's secret chamberlain, and the

mainspring of the concordat between Germany and the Vatican, said: “The Third Reich is the first world power which not only acknowledges but also puts into practice the high principles of the papacy.”<sup>481</sup>

What did the apostles of blind obedience, the Jesuits, write regarding the Nazi movement? They pointed out at every opportunity the reality that the Nazi movement and Roman Catholicism were one and the same. For example, Jesuit theologian Michael Schmaus in “Empire and the Church,” his 1933 series of studies on the subject said the following:

‘Empire and the Church’ is a series of writings which should help the building up of the Third Reich as it unites a national-socialist state to Catholic-christianity . . . The national-socialist movement is the most vigorous and massive protest against the spirit of the 19th and 20th centuries. . . . A Compromise between the Catholic faith and liberal thinking is impossible. . . . Nothing is more contrary to Catholicism than democracy. . . . The re-awakened meaning of ‘strict authority’ opens up again the way to the real interpretation of ecclesiastical authority. . . . The mistrust of liberty is founded on the Catholic doctrine of original sin. . . . The national-socialist Commandments and those of the Catholic Church have the same aim.<sup>482</sup>

Kurt Gerstein, a covert member of the evangelical opposition to Hitler, became an SS officer in order to discover the secret of the extermination camps and tell it to the world. He brought his report to the pope’s personal representative in Berlin. When the papal attache found out why Gerstein wanted to see him, the attache refused to see Gerstein. It was important that the Vatican hide its involvement. They couldn’t have someone running around telling the world that the pope knows about the genocide and yet is remaining silent. The Pope didn’t need Gerstein to tell him what was happening in Germany. There were tens of thousands of Catholic priests throughout Europe. They saw houses emptied, whole villages deported. They heard the confessions of the Catholic Nazi SS, and authoritative information was sent to the Vatican through its own diplomats.<sup>483</sup> Catholic priests, on orders from the Vatican, were taking active part in the extermination of the Jews.

In his 1937 work the “Great Apologetics,” the Catholic Abbe Jean Vieujean stated that “[t]o accept the principle of the Inquisition, one only needs a Christian mentality, and this is what many Christians lack. . . . The church has no such timidity.”<sup>484</sup>

The northern part of Germany was predominately Protestant. The fountainhead and stronghold of the Nazi movement in Germany, though, was Bavaria in south Germany, which was predominately Roman Catholic. German Roman Catholics joined the Nazi party *en masse* and enthusiastically supported the Hitler regime. The Roman Catholics were accustomed to authoritarian government in their religious lives, which made them naturally enthusiastic supporters of the authoritarian Nazi civil government.<sup>485</sup> “The German Catholic supported Hitler’s wars not only because such support was required by the Nazi rulers but also because his religious leaders formally called upon him to do so. . . . [B]y example and open encouragement, the Catholic press and the Catholic organizations gave their total commitment to the nation’s cause.”<sup>486</sup>

## 50. Roman Catholic Inquisition Against Serbs

In Yugoslavia during World War II the fascist corollary to the German Nazis were the Ustashi. The Ustashi were made up almost exclusively of Roman Catholic Croatians. When Germany overran Yugoslavia in 1941, Hitler brought in Ante Pavelic to rule over an expanded puppet state of Croatia. Pavelic was the brutal founder of the Ustashi. As soon as Pavelic was brought to power, the genocide of the Serbs in Croatia began. The Ustashi were responsible for the genocide of untold numbers of Jews and of 750,000 Serbs over a four year period.<sup>487</sup> Many Serbs were given the opportunity to convert to Roman Catholicism to avoid execution. The Jews, on the other hand, were not given the option of conversion because of the Catholic Croatian government policy on non-Aryans. Roman Catholic Archbishop Stepinac of Croatia signed and issued the official Croatian government circular (#11.530 August 1941) explaining the policy against permitting the conversion of Jews to Roman Catholicism.<sup>488</sup> Roman Catholic priests, principally Franciscans, took a leading part in the massacres of Jews and Serbs throughout Croatia during the war.<sup>489</sup>

It was the policy and practice of the Ustashi government to wipe out the Serbian Orthodox Church. If a Serb did not convert to Roman Catholicism his property was confiscated and he was either executed or he was sent to a prison camp for a later but no less certain death. The Roman Catholic Ustashi often tortured their prey before they brutally slaughtered them. At Korenica hundreds of persons were tortured to death by having their ears and noses cut off. The tortures most frequently applied were beatings, severing limbs, goring eyes, and breaking bones. Men were forced to hold red hot bricks, dance on barbed wire with bare feet, and wear a wreath of thorns. Needles were stuck under fingernails and lighted matches were held under their noses. Some women were quartered, and to vary the spectacle arms instead of legs were torn off. There was not a cruelty that the Catholic Ustashi brute beasts did not implement.<sup>490</sup>

The extermination of the Serbs and Jews was planned at the outset of the establishment of Croatia. On May 21, 1941 Franciscan "Father" Simic told an Italian General upon Simic's taking over the civil authority in Kinin that Simic was there to carry out the policy of the Ustashi government, which was to "[k]ill all the Serbs in the shortest time possible."<sup>491</sup>

Catholic priests figured prominently among the Croatian fascist leaders. Fascist meetings were often preceded by Catholic religious services, and Catholic flags were carried in fascist processions.<sup>492</sup> The Roman Catholic priests encouraged the genocide. Branko Ustro, the prefect of Gugojno went before Silvije Frankovic to confess his murders of 14 Serbs. Frankovic told Ustro: "Once you have liquidated forty then come to confessional and I will pardon all."<sup>493</sup>

The Roman Catholic clergy in the Croatian government actively guided the Inquisition in Croatia. Abbot Dionis Head of the Religious Department announced at a political meeting in Staza: "Today it is not considered a crime to kill a child of seven if he interferes with our Ustashi government."<sup>494</sup> Father Bozidar Bralow, who was known for the machine gun that was his constant companion, was accused of performing a dance around the bodies of 180 massacred Serbs at Alpasin-Most.<sup>495</sup> Individual Franciscan priests killed, set fire to homes, and laid waste to the

countryside at the head of marauding Ustashi bands.<sup>496</sup> An Italian reporter witnessed a Roman Catholic priest (a Franciscan) urging on a band of rampaging Ustashi with his crucifix south of Banja Luka.<sup>497</sup>

On July 22, 1941, Devout Catholic Dr. Mile Budak, the Croatian Minister of Education and Cults said:

The movement of the Ustashi is based on religion. For the minorities - Serbs, Jews and Gypsies, we have three million bullets. We shall kill one part of the Serbs. We shall transport another, and the rest of them will be forced to embrace the Roman Catholic religion. Thus, our new Croatia will get rid of all Serbs in our midst in order to become one hundred percent Catholic within ten years.<sup>498</sup>

Not only did the Catholic clergy guide the Inquisition, they also took part in the dirty work of executing Serbs and Jews. Catholic Franciscan Monk Miroslav Filipovic-Majstorovic of the monastery near Banja Luka was the commander of the Jasenovac prison camp during four months in the fall of 1941. During that time he saw to it that 40,000 people were liquidated, many of which he personally executed. He was known as Fra Sotona (Brother Devil). He was not the only Franciscan in the prison camp, he was assisted in the killings by: Brkljanic, Matkovic, Matijevic, Brekalo, Celina, and Lipovac.<sup>499</sup>

The civil authorities would defer to the Catholic priests when it came to deciding the fate of the Serbs. For example, Ljubica Zivanovic from Borovo appealed to the Borovo chief of police for the lives of her daughters, who were sent to a prison camp. The chief, knowing that the government was only carrying out wishes of the Vatican, referred her to the Catholic priest Andjelko Gregic. Gregic told her that because her daughters had not accepted conversion to the Roman Catholic religion that he could do nothing for them. He also told Zivanovic that she would also suffer the fate of her daughters if she did not convert to the Roman Catholic religion.<sup>500</sup>

Serbs were forced on penalty of death to convert to Roman Catholicism. In addition, the priests of the Roman Catholic Church required the payment of 170 kuna for the conversion.<sup>501</sup> Through the conversion fee, the Roman priests gained great wealth.

The March 30, 1998 U.S. News and World Report identified some of the Catholic clergy who took part in the Roman Catholic Inquisition in Croatia:

It is a matter of historical record that the Croatian Catholic Church was closely entangled with the Ustasas. In the early years of World War II, Catholic priests oversaw forced conversions of Orthodox Serbs under the aegis of the Ustasha state; Franciscan friars distributed propaganda. Several high Catholic officials in Yugoslavia were later indicted for war crimes. They included Father Dragutin Kamber, who ordered the killing of nearly 300 Orthodox Serbs; Bishop Ivan Saric of Sarajevo, known as the "hangman of the Serbs;" and Bishop Gregory Rozman of

Slovenia, a wanted Nazi collaborator. A trial held by the Yugoslav War Crimes Commission in 1946 resulted in the conviction of a half-dozen Ustasha priests, among them former Franciscan Miroslav Filipovic-Majstorovic, a commandant of the Jasenovac concentration camp where the Ustasha tortured and slaughtered hundreds of thousands with a brutality that shocked even the Nazis.

In the whole of Croatia, it is recorded that only two men in the Catholic hierarchy protested against the genocide. Alois Mistic, Catholic Bishop of Mostar protested the genocide in his June 30, 1941 pastoral letter, and J. Loncar, a Catholic priest from Zagreb, in a sermon on August 23, 1941, denounced the homicidal crimes of the Catholic Ustashi government. Loncar was sentenced to death for his heroic act. The sentence was later commuted to life in prison at hard labor.<sup>502</sup> I do not know what happened to Mistic, if anything. May history honor their acts of protest.

Avro Manhattan, a former BBC commentator and an expert on the Vatican, sums up the lesson of World War II Croatia:

[In Croatia] the Catholic church [erected] a State in complete accord with all her tenets. The result was a monster standing upon the armed might of twin totalitarianisms: the totalitarianism of a ruthless Fascist State and the totalitarianism of Catholicism. . . . The uniqueness of the Independent Catholic State of Croatia lies precisely in this: that it provided a model, in miniature, of what the Catholic Church, had she the power, would like to see in the West and, indeed, everywhere. As such it should be carefully scrutinized. For its significance . . . is of the greatest import to all the freedom-loving peoples of the world.<sup>503</sup>

Archbishop Stepanic was in complete accord with the genocidal plans of Pavelic. Stepanic's personal diary recounts an April 16, 1941, meeting he had with Pavelic, at which Pavelic clearly stated his intent "not to show tolerance toward the Orthodox Serbian Church."<sup>504</sup> Stepanic commented in his diary that Pavelic's statement indicated to Stepanic that Pavelic was a "sincere Catholic."<sup>505</sup> That evening Stepanic gave a dinner party in honor of Pavelic and his top henchmen.<sup>506</sup> On April 28, 1941, a pastoral letter from Stepanic was read from all Catholic pulpits calling on the clergy and the "faithful" to collaborate in the work of their leader, Pavelic.<sup>507</sup> That very day 250 Serbs were massacred at Bjelovar.<sup>508</sup> The fact that Stepanic is currently being considered for beatification as a "saint" of the Catholic Church, is clear evidence that Stepanic was doing the work of Rome and that the Catholic Church has not changed.<sup>509</sup>

This was done with the knowledge and blessing of the pope himself. It can be established that on or about February 1942 Pope Pius XII was fully apprized of the Serbian massacres, yet he took no steps to stop them and they continued unabated. The Yugoslav chapter of the International Red Cross, sent a courier to the Vatican to deliver documentation of the Roman Catholic Holocaust in Croatia along with an official plea from Privislav Grizogono, former Minister of the Kingdom of Yugoslavia, in an attempt to persuade the pope to stop the Holocaust. The Vatican probably knew what was being delivered and they repeatedly rebuffed the couriers efforts to deliver the



documentation to the pope. The courier, knowing the importance of his mission, found a way to hand the documentation directly to Pope Pius XII at a public audience. The plea, dated February 8, 1942, from the former Minister of the Kingdom of Yugoslavia said:

Your grace, I write this to you as man to man, as a Christian to a Christian. Since the first day of the Independent Croatian state, the Serbs have been massacred and this massacring has been continuing to this day. . . . Why do I write this to you? Here's why: in all these unprecedented crimes, worse than pagan, our Catholic Church has also participated in two ways. First a large number of priests, clerics, friars, and organized Catholic youths actively participated in all these crimes, but more terrible even, Catholic priests became camp commanders and as such ordered or tolerated the horrible tortures, murders and massacre of a baptized people. None of this could have been done without the permission of their bishops. . . . Is the duty of the church to raise its voice: first because it is a Church of Christ; second because it is powerful. . . .<sup>510</sup>

Why didn't the pope stop the slaughter? Quite simply, because the Ustashi were carrying out his orders. It was a Vatican inspired slaughter.

Serbs, for the most part, were and are still members of the Byzantine Orthodox Church, which is considered by the Roman Catholic Church as an enemy to Romanism that must be destroyed. The Massacre of Serbs was another inquisition orchestrated by the Roman Church. An example of the attitude of the Catholic clergy toward the Serbs was that of Dr. Ivo Guberina, a Catholic priest, head of the Catholic Action, and Pavelic's personal bodyguard. On July 7, 1941 Guberina stated: "Croatia should purge its system of all poison (Orthodox Serbs) in every possible way, even by the sword, and take any preventive measure whatsoever."<sup>511</sup> Pope Pius XII, the Catholic Croatian episcopate and Catholic Action knew from the outset about the forced conversions, genocide, torture, and deportations.<sup>512</sup> The genocide of the Serbs and Jews was simply a fulfilment of the Vatican strategy. Pope Pius XII granted Ante Pavelic, the Croatian Fuhrer, a private audience in the Vatican in 1941.<sup>513</sup> The pope's personal representative, Marcone, was sent to Croatia and was on sight in Croatia witnessing the Ustashi tortures and massacres.<sup>514</sup> John Cornwell, after reviewing Catholic archives, opined that Marcone had "clearly been selected to soothe and encourage."<sup>515</sup> The Pope was so pleased with the progress of the Croatian Inquisition that he granted Pavelic another private audience in 1943.<sup>516</sup> There can be no claim that the pope did not know about the massacres. Remember, it was February 1942 that the Yugoslav chapter of the International Red Cross sent a courier who personally handed the documentation of the Official Catholic involvement in the genocide to the pope himself.

For the man who doubts the accuracy of these assertions, read what John Cornwell has to say. Cornwell was convinced that Pope Pius XII was innocent of the charges that he was in complicity with the Nazis and Ustashis. He decided to research the issue with the intent of writing an

authoritative book that would put to rest the allegations against Pius XII. He stated “I was convinced that if the full story was told, Pius XII’s pontificate would be vindicated. . . . I applied for access to crucial material in Rome, reassuring those who had charge of the appropriate archives that I was on the side of my subject [Pope Pius XII]. . . . By the middle of 1997, nearing the end of my research, I found myself in the state I can only describe as moral shock . The material I had gathered, taking the more extensive view of Pacelli’s [Pope Pius XII’s] life, amounted not to an exoneration but to a wider indictment. Spanning Pacelli’s career from the beginning of the century, my research told a story of a bid for unprecedented papal power that by 1933 had drawn the Catholic Church into complicity with the darkest forces of the era.”<sup>517</sup>

## **51. Vatican Hides Nazi and Ustashi War Criminals**

After World War II the Roman Catholic church hid and orchestrated the escape from justice of Nazi and Ustashi war criminals. In their book, *Unholy Trinity*, Mark Aarons and John Loftus revealed the contents of hitherto secret documents that exposed Vatican complicity in the escape of Nazi war criminals. Some of the documents were obtained from a daring burglary of the offices of Father Krunoslav Draganovic. Father Draganovic took over from Bishop Alois Hudal the running of the Vatican program for the escape of WWII war criminals. Aarons and Loftus concluded:

Under the direction of Pope Pius XII, Vatican officials such as Monsignor Giovanni Montini (later Pope Paul VI) supervised one of the greatest obstructions of justice in modern history . . . facilitat[ing] the escape of tens of thousands of Nazi [war criminals] to the West.<sup>518</sup>

The Vatican ran a ratline of Nazi and Ustashi war criminals. Many of these war criminals were given sanctuary inside the Vatican. They were given forged documents and hidden in monasteries and convents. Many of them ended up in Argentina under the protection of Roman Catholic Dictator Juan Peron.<sup>519</sup>

Agent Robert Mudd of the United States Army Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) reported that Croatian War Criminals traveled back and forth from the Vatican several times per week in chauffeured automobiles with license plates bearing “CD” (Corps Diplomatic). Because the cars had diplomatic license plates and hence diplomatic immunity they could not be stopped.<sup>520</sup>

Ante Pavelic, the Croatian Fuhrer who was the leader of the Ustashi and was responsible for the extermination of countless Jews and 750,000 Serbs, was smuggled into the Vatican. He hid in the Vatican disguised as a Catholic priest. He became a good friend of Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini, who was then the Vatican’s Under Secretary of State (in 1963 Montini was crowned Pope Paul VI). By November 1947 the Vatican had smuggled Pavelic out of Rome and into Buenos Aires.<sup>521</sup> A 1947 U.S. diplomatic report revealed that upon Pavelic’s arrival in Buenos Aires he was met by a retinue of Catholic priests.<sup>522</sup> Upon Pavelic’s death, December 1959, Pope John XXIII pronounced his personal benediction on him.<sup>523</sup>

The Vatican protected and orchestrated the escape of such Nazi war criminals as Adolph Eichman, one of the most notorious mass murderers in history. Eichman was the head of the SS Department for Jewish Affairs and was in charge of the entire “final solution.” The Vatican orchestrated the escapes of Jose Mengele, the Sadistic Auschwitz Angel of Death, and Klaus Barbie, the Lyons, France Gestapo Chief, known as the “Butcher of Lyon.”<sup>524</sup>

The Vatican orchestrated the escape of Franz Stangl. Stangl was the commandant of the infamous extermination camp at Treblinka; he presided over the murders of approximately 900,000 inmates, most of whom were Jews. The Vatican through its agents arranged for Stangl’s escape from a prison camp in Austria. He was then smuggled into the Vatican. He was met there by Catholic Bishop Alois Hudal, who was in charge of running the ratline of Nazis who were fleeing justice.<sup>525</sup> Hudal was assisted in setting up the ratline by Walter Rauff, former SS Intelligence Chief and himself a Nazi war criminal.<sup>526</sup>

Former SS Captain Erich Priebke was convicted of the March 1944 killing near Rome of 335 civilians, including 75 Jews. On July 22, 1997 Priebke received a five year slap on the wrist from a Rome military tribunal. The significance of Priebke’s case is that he admitted that he was helped by the Vatican in his escape from a British prisoner of war camp and that the Vatican orchestrated his flight from justice to Argentina.<sup>527</sup>

Pope Pius XII applied political pressure to allow his personal representatives to visit prisoners, ostensibly to “minister” to them. The real purpose was to identify and smuggle out Nazi war criminals.<sup>528</sup> The book of Revelations tells us that the harlot of Rome has written on her forehead: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *Revelation* 17:5. Rome is a mother, and like a mother she seeks to protect her children. Only the Roman children are “abominations of the earth.” Bishop Hudal, head of the Vatican ratline and close advisor to Pope Pius XII had this to say:

I thank God that He [allowed me] to visit . . . prisons and concentration camps and [to help prisoners] escape with false identity papers . . . I felt duty bound after 1945 to devote my whole charitable work mainly to former National Socialists [Nazis] and Fascists, especially to so called ‘war criminals.’<sup>529</sup>

Aarons and Loftus, after reviewing the official Vatican documents and the other evidence concluded:

Instead of smuggling homeless Jews to Argentina, the Ratlines smuggled Eichman, Pavelic, and Stangl, among many others. Instead of denouncing Bishop Hudal, the Vatican replaced him with a less conspicuous but far more efficient and effective operative in the form of Father Draganovic.

\* \* \*

What the Vatican did after World War II was a crime. The evidence is unequivocal: the Holy See aided the flight of fugitives from international justice. The Ratlines were intentionally created to aid and abet the escape of wanted Nazi war criminals.

\* \* \*

We find no defense of ignorance: Pius XII was fully aware of Ante Pavelic's crimes. Nor was he the only case. The Ratlines operated with reckless disregard for the fugitives' crimes against humanity.

\* \* \*

The Pope's diplomatic messages reveal a pattern of protection and intercession for war criminals . . . the Vatican knew they were sheltering war Nazis.

We find no defense of unauthorized conduct: the Ratlines were an official extension of covert Vatican diplomacy. . . . There was virtually unanimous agreement among the surviving witnesses that Draganovic operated with the highest official sanction. . . . The intelligence files of several nations confirm that the Vatican's top leaders authorized and directed the smuggling of fugitive war criminals.<sup>530</sup>

## **52. Nazi Loot Sent to the Vatican**

The Romish church is not only a mother of abominations, she is also a harlot. As with all harlots, she expects payment for her fornication, and she was payed handsomely for her services to the the Nazi states. On the day Germany capitulated, May 7, 1945, 288 kilograms of gold, much of which was looted from the Serbs and Jews, was removed from the Croatian National Bank and the State Treasury. It was transferred to the Vatican. Father Krunoslav Draganovic, who ran the Vatican ratlines, admitted that part of that gold ended up in his hands. He told the Yugoslavian War Crimes Commission that he doled out some of the money to Ustashi soldiers.<sup>531</sup>

In a recently declassified October 21, 1946 memo from Office of Strategic Services (OSS which was the precursor to the CIA), Agent Emerson Bigelow reported that a shipment of money from Croatia to the Vatican was partially intercepted by the British, but that 200 million Swiss Francs (\$170 million in U.S. currency today) which apparently made it through to the Vatican was being held there for "safe keeping." The report states that the money was being used to finance Croatian war criminals in exile.<sup>532</sup> In an October 1945 memo, Bigelow reported that a shipment of pounds 80 million of Gold coins plundered from the Jews, Serbs, and Gypsies was smuggled out of the Nazi puppet regime in Croatia and into the Vatican. He stated that it appeared that much of the money was then funneled from the Vatican through a Vatican financial pipeline to Spain and Argentina. Bigelow opined that the ostensible transfer of funds out of the Vatican may be a smokescreen to hide the fact that the money is still in the Vatican.<sup>533</sup>

Another declassified intelligence report tracked money from Berlin's Reichsbank to the Vatican through a Swiss bank.<sup>534</sup> That money was only some of the hundreds of millions of dollars of wealth looted from the Jews by the Nazis. Some have estimated the Vatican cut of the action to be \$600 million, but the figure could easily be several billion dollars.<sup>535</sup>

Much of the Nazi loot had to be changed from gold, jewelry, and foreign exchange to Italian Lire. According to an October 17, 1947 British diplomatic memo, Father Mandic was the liaison to the Vatican who arranged for the fencing of the stolen merchandise. He operated out of *Istituto San Girolamo*, a Roman Catholic seminary on *Via Tomacelli*, which is about one mile from the Vatican.<sup>536</sup> *San Girolamo* was the center of operations for the Vatican ratline smuggling program.<sup>537</sup>

## 53. The Talmudic Zionist Connection

In the book of Revelation there are two beasts described, one in *Revelation* 13:1 and another in *Revelation* 13:11. The second beast is referred to as the false prophet. *Revelation* 16:13; 19:20; 20:10. The second beast causes all to worship the first beast, who as we have seen could be none other than the pope. *Revelation* 13:12. The description of the second beast as a false prophet suggests that he is a Jew. Benjamin Disraeli, was a Jew who converted to Christianity and a former Prime Minister of England; he revealed that the first Jesuits were Jews.<sup>538</sup> Ignatius of Loyola's secretary, Polanco, was of Jewish descent and was the only person present at Loyola's deathbed. Ignatius Loyola himself was a crypto-Jew of the Occult Cabala. A crypto-Jew is a Jew who converts to another religion and outwardly embraces the new religion, while secretly maintaining Jewish practices. James Lainez, who succeeded Loyola as the second Jesuit General, was also of Jewish descent. The third Jesuit General was a Belgian Jew named Eberhard Mercurian. Jews were attracted to the Jesuit order and joined in large numbers.<sup>539</sup> Some of the most influential Jesuits in history, such as Francisco Ribera (1537-1591) and Emanuel Lacunza (1731-1801), were Jews. Many of the Jesuit doctrines are similar to those found in the Babylonian Talmud. It is possible that the second beast in the book of Revelation is the Jesuit General, who is known as the black pope.

John Torell explains the Jewish Talmudic origins of the Jesuit order:

The Illuminati order was not invented by Adam Weishaupt, but rather renewed and reformed. The first known Illuminati order (Alumbrado) was founded in 1492 by Spanish Jews, called "Marranos," who were also known as "crypto-Jews." With violent persecution in Spain and Portugal beginning in 1391, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been forced to convert to the faith of the Roman Catholic Church. Publicly they were now Roman Catholics, but secretly they practiced Judaism, including following the Talmud and the Cabala. The Marranos were able to teach their children secretly about Judaism, but in particular the Talmud and the Cabala, and this huge group of Jews has survived to this very day. After 1540 many Marranos opted to flee to England, Holland, France, the Ottoman empire (Turkey), Brazil and other places in South and Central America. The Marranos kept strong family ties and

they became very wealthy and influential in the nations where they lived. But as is the custom with all Jewish people, it did not matter in what nation they lived, their loyalty was to themselves and Judaism.<sup>540</sup>

\* \* \*

In 1491 San Ignacio De Loyola was born in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa, Spain. His parents were Marranos and at the time of his birth the family was very wealthy. **As a young man he became a member of the Jewish Illuminati order in Spain. As a cover for his crypto Jewish activities, he became very active as a Roman Catholic.** On May 20, 1521 Ignatius (as he was now called) was wounded in a battle, and became a semi-cripple. Unable to succeed in the military and political arena, he started a quest for holiness and eventually ended up in Paris where he studied for the priesthood. In 1539 he had moved to Rome where he founded the "JESUIT ORDER," which was to become the most vile, bloody and persecuting order in the Roman Catholic Church. In 1540, the current Pope Paul III approved the order. At Loyola's death in 1556 there were more than 1000 members in the Jesuit order, located in a number of nations.<sup>541</sup>

Setting up the Jesuit order, Ignatius Loyola devised an elaborate spy system, so that no one in the order was safe. If there was any opposition, death would come swiftly. The Jesuit order not only became a destructive arm of the Roman Catholic Church; it also developed into a secret intelligence service. **While the Popes relied more and more on the Jesuits, they were unaware that the hard core leadership were Jewish, and that these Jews held membership in the Illuminati order which despised and hated the Roman Catholic Church.**<sup>542</sup>

As explained in previous chapters, the assertion by the Roman Church that Peter is the Rock is an implicit denial that Jesus is Christ. Such a denial is a fulfilment of a prophecy identifying antichrist. 1 John 2:22-23. One should be mindful that there are many antichrists. The pope, the Catholic bishops, archbishops, bishops, priests, and nuns are all antichrists. You can add to that list the Jews. The Jews for approximately 2,000 years have expressly denied that Jesus is the Christ.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. **Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (*but*) *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* (1 John 2:18-23 AV)

Satan runs his kingdom on a need to know basis. Only he has the big picture. Many of his minions, who are seemingly in conflict, are actually working in concert toward his goal of world dominion. He will gladly sacrifice many of his most loyal supporters, if to do so will accomplish his goals. From the persecution of the Jews under the auspices of the Jesuits in Nazi Germany it would seem to the casual observer that the Jesuits and the Jews are at odds. In fact, there is an element of the Jews which were working hand in glove with the Jesuits during the Nazi reign. Jesuitism is based upon the Jewish Talmud and Cabala. The leadership of the Jesuits are actually crypto-Jews. It, therefore, would not be unusual for these Jesuit crypto-Jews to be working closely with open Jews. Both the crypto and open Jews follow the doctrines found in the blasphemous Babylonian Talmud. Babylonian Talmudism is simply Babylonian occultic traditions and teachings; the true god of the Babylonian Talmud is Satan.

During the time of Christ, the Talmud existed only in oral form, which Jesus referred to as the traditions of the scribes and Pharisees. This early oral tradition is called the Mishnah. It was only after Christ's crucifixion that the Mishnah was reduced to writing. The rabbis later added rabbinical commentaries to the Mishnah, which are called the Gemara.<sup>543</sup> Together these comprise the Talmud, which is now a collection of books. There are today two basic Talmudic texts, the Babylonian Talmud and the Jerusalem Talmud. The Babylonian Talmud is regarded as the authoritative version and takes precedence over the Jerusalem Talmud.<sup>544</sup> The Babylonian Talmud is based on the mystical religious practices of the Babylonians which were assimilated by the Jewish Rabbis during their Babylonian captivity around 600 B.C. The Rabbis then used these occult traditions in place of the word of God.

Among the Orthodox and Hasidic Jews the Talmud has authority over even the Old Testament.<sup>545</sup> There is a sect of Jews, the Karaites, that adhere to the authority of the Old Testament alone. The Karaites, historically, have been hated and severely persecuted by Orthodox and Hasidic Jewish rabbinate. Ethiopian Jews do not adhere to the Talmud either and consequently they are not accepted by the Talmudic Jews. Former Jew Benjamin Freedman, in his book *Facts are Facts*, authoritatively traced the lineage of modern day Talmudic Jews back to the Pharisees of Christ's time:

The eminent Rabi Louis Finkelstein, the head of The Jewish Theological Seminary of America, often referred to as "The Vatican of Judaism", in his Foreword to his First Edition of his world famous classic "The Pharisees, The Sociological Background of Their Faith", on page XXI states:

**"... Judaism . . . Pharisaism became Talmudism, Talmudism became Medieval Rabbinism, and Medieval Rabbinism became Modern Rabbinism. But throughout these changes in name ... the spirit of the ancient Pharisees survives, unaltered ...** From Palestine to Babylonia; from Babylonia to North Africa, Italy, Spain, France and Germany; from these to Poland, Russia, and eastern Europe generally, ancient Pharisaism has wandered "demonstrates the enduring importance which attaches to Pharisaism as a religious movement ..."<sup>546</sup>

During the time of Christ the Scribes and Pharisees were constantly heckling and challenging Jesus, and it was they who plotted his crucifixion. Read what Jesus had to say to those Jews.

They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word. **Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.** He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: **ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.** (John 8:39-47 AV)

As Jesus said, they are the children of the devil. They masquerade as religious men who have the oracles of God, but they are irreligious, teaching instead the doctrines of men.

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?** For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* **Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites,** well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But **in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.** (Matthew 15:1-9 AV)

In Matthew 23 Jesus has even stronger language to describe the Scribes and Pharisees. Jesus called them serpents, vipers, blind guides, whited sepulchres, and hypocrites who will be damned to hell.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and



Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? (Matthew 23:23-33 AV)

Why would Jesus say such things about the Pharisees and scribes? To answer that we should examine some of the Talmudic traditions that have developed over the years. For starters, the Talmudic Jews have a hatred for Gentiles. To them Gentiles are vile animals, who are unclean and have no legal rights.<sup>547</sup> For example:

Baba Mezia 114b states: "Gentile girls are in a state of uncleanness from birth, and marriage with them is prohibited."

Baba Bathra 54b: "Property of Gentiles is like the desert; whoever gets there first gets it."

Sanhedrin 57a: "If a Gentile robs a Jew, he must pay him back. But if a Jew robs a Gentile, the Jew may keep the loot. Likewise, if a Gentile kills a Jew, the Gentile is to be killed. But if a Jew kills a Gentile, the Jew is to go free."

Baba Kamma 38a: "Gentiles are outside the legal protection of the Law of Israel."

Sanhedrin 52b: "Adultery is not forbidden...with the wife of a Gentile, because Moses only forbids adultery with a "neighbor's wife", and Gentiles are not neighbors."

The Talmudic Jews' view women is that she is a burden and disposable.<sup>548</sup> For example:

Menahoth 43b: "A Jewish male should thank God for not making him a woman or a Gentile."

Baba Bathra 16b: "The birth of a girl is a sad occurrence."

Abot 1:5: "It is not good to talk to women, not even your own wife."

Gittin 91a: "It is permissible to divorce your wife if she burns your dinner, or if you see a prettier girl."

The Talmud's abominable teachings on sexual matters are evil beyond belief. The Talmud has a permissive attitude toward Pedophilia and sodomy. For example:

Sanhedrin 55b: "It is permitted to have sexual intercourse with a girl three years and one day old." See also Yebamoth 12a, 57b, 60b; Abodah Zarah 37a; and Kethuboth 39a.

Sanhedrin 54b: "If a man commits sodomy with a boy less than nine years old, they are not guilty of sodomy."

Sanhedrin 59b: "Sexual intercourse with a boy less than eight years old is not fornication."

Kethuboth 11b: "Sexual intercourse with a girl less than three is nothing."

The Talmudic Judaism has the most intense hatred for Jesus.<sup>549</sup> While some Jews will deny that the Talmud teaches such things, Benjamin Freedman, a former Talmudic Jew, stated that: "there have never been recorded more vicious and vile libelous blasphemies of Jesus, of Christians and the Christian faith than you will find between the covers of the 63 books of the Talmud which forms the basis of Jewish religious law, as well as being the textbook used in the training of rabbis."<sup>550</sup> For example:

Yebamoth 49b: "Jesus was a bastard born in adultery."

Sanhedrin 106a & b: "Mary was a whore; Jesus was an evil man."

Shabbath 104b: "Jesus was a magician and a fool. Mary was an adulteress."

Sanhedrin 43a: "Jesus was guilty of sorcery and apostasy; he deserved execution. The disciples of Jesus deserve to be killed."

Gittin 56b: "Jesus was sent to hell, where he is punished by boiling excrement for mocking the Rabbis."

The Talmud has similar sentiments for Christians.<sup>551</sup> For Example

Abodah Zarah 16b, 17a: "Jews should stay away from Christians. Christians are allied with Hell, and Christianity is worse than incest."

Abodah Zarah 17a: "Going to prostitutes is the same as becoming a Christian."

Abodah Zarah 27b: "It is forbidden to be healed by a Christian."

Sanhedrin 90a, 100b: "Those who read the gospels are doomed to Hell."

Sanhedrin 99a: “When Messiah comes, he will destroy the Christians.”

Shabbath 116a: “The Gospels are the falsehood of blank paper and the sin of blank paper. The Gospels are to be burned; the New Testament is like blank paper.”

Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, and the Talmudic Jews have evil hearts. Winston Churchill had the following to say about them.

It would almost seem as if the Gospel of Christ and the gospel of anti-Christ were designed to originate from the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical.....From the days of ‘Spartacus’ Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany) and Emma Goldman (United States), this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs Nesta Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognisable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the nineteenth century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire. There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others.<sup>552</sup>

The Pharisees also had other doctrines in addition to the Talmud. These other teachings were called the Cabala. The Cabala were occult oral traditions that were not shared with the general populace. The Cabala, as with the Talmud, has over time been reduced to writings which span numerous volumes. The Cabala is the source for the spiritual exercises of the Jesuits.

Magic and occult mysticism runs throughout the Cabala. Judith Weill, a professor of Jewish mysticism stated that magic is deeply rooted in Jewish tradition, but the Jews are reticent to acknowledge it and don’t even refer to it as magic.<sup>553</sup> Gershom Scholem, Professor of Kabbalah at Hebrew University in Jerusalem, admitted that the Cabala contains a great deal of black magic and sorcery, which he explained involves invoking the powers of devils to disrupt the natural order of things.<sup>554</sup> Professor Scholem also stated that there are devils who are in submission to the Talmud; in the Cabala these devils are called *shedim Yehuda'im*.<sup>555</sup> The bible states clearly that such things are an abomination to the Lord.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard,

or a necromancer. For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12 AV)

The Cabala, like the Talmud, graphically blasphemes Jesus. For example, in Zohar III, 282a, the Cabala refers to Jesus as a dog who resides among filth and vermin.<sup>556</sup>

According John Torell, in the Jewish Cabala, God consists of one male being and one female being. The male part of God (called “En-Sof” by the Cabalists) withdrew himself into himself and created a vacuum in his own structure, which created a bottomless pit (this abyss is called the “kelipot” by the Cabalists). The Cabala teaches that the female part of God has fallen into this pit, and has taken the form of the “holy serpent.” The Cabala further teaches that the “holy serpent” is surrounded by evil spirits and she is tempted at all times. The “holy serpent” is trying to set herself free from the bottomless pit. Once she does this she can enter the earth as “the messiah.” Cabalists teach that “the messiah” will only appear on earth in one of two ways. One way is for the Cabalistic Jews to destroy all evil on the earth and make it totally good. The other alternative is for the Cabalistic Jews to destroy all good on earth and make it totally evil.<sup>557</sup>

The Cabalistic Jews have decided that is harder to make things good and so they have chosen the second alternative of destroying all goodness and making the world evil. This Cabalistic religion is grounded in the commission of sins in order to bring about the ascension of their messiah, the “holy serpent,” out of the bottomless pit to make “her” appearance on earth. These Jews believe that only by breaking the laws of God can they serve their god. Do not think that Jews are ignorant of the fact that Satan is the god of their religion. Harold Wallace Rosenthal, Administrative Assistant to United States Senator from New York, Jacob K. Javits, in a 1976 interview with Walter White Jr. stated: **“Most Jews do not like to admit it, but our god is Lucifer.”**<sup>558</sup> These modern day Pharisees go to great lengths not only to sin themselves, but also to lead as many others into sin as they serve their evil god, Satan. Jesus revealed their nature when he said to the Pharisees: “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.” (Matthew 23:15 AV)

This is confirmed by Jewish “rabbi” David Cooper, who spent eight years studying the Cabala in Jerusalem’s Old City.

The lesson is that even the heart of Satan has a divine spark; even the heart of evil yearns to be redeemed. This is important, because we learn that our job is not to set up the battleground to eradicate evil, but search out its spark of holiness. **Our task is not to destroy but to build.**<sup>559</sup>

\* \* \*

The mystical teaching of the Baal Shem Tov, however, presents us with a new paradigm. It says that evil has a divine nature within it. As the *Zohar* describes,

‘there is no sphere of the Other Side (evil) that entirely lacks some streak of light from the side of holiness.’ [Zohar II:69a-b] **Rather than destroy it, our task is to uplift it.**<sup>560</sup>

Surely Satan has an end in mind for constructing such a sinister religious doctrine. He does, and it is nothing short of the subjugation of all men under the dictatorial rule of his antichrist! He uses the escalating sin and crime in society as a justification to bring about more government regulation and control of the masses. As explained by Edmond Burke: “Men are qualified for civil liberty in exact proportion to their disposition to put moral chains on their own appetites. Society cannot exist unless a controlling power upon will and appetite be placed somewhere, and the less of it there is within, the more there is without. It is ordained in the eternal constitution of things that men of intemperate minds cannot be free. Their passions forge their fetters.”

This evil doctrine can also be seen in the Talmud, where incest, fornication, adultery, etc. are promoted as virtues and something to be desired. It is difficult for the Gentile world to fully comprehend what is happening in this Jewish netherworld of conspiracy unless they understand the nature of Cabalistic Judaism. It is a religion that is based on the promotion, propagation, and commission of sin as a means to world domination.<sup>561</sup> David Bay explains the origin and power behind the Cabala:

[T]he Jewish religious leaders were not traditional Abrahamic Covenant Jews, even though they certainly gave great lip service to it; rather, the Pharisees of Jesus' day were members of the secret society called the Cabala. The Cabala was as occultic and Satanic as any that has ever existed. The Pharisees literally were controlled by Satan at the time that Jesus carried out His ministry.

Since the Pharisees were practicing Satanists in their heart of hearts, this would explain much mystery concerning the Biblical account of Jesus' ministry and death. For example, it would explain the intense hatred of Jesus, with which the Pharisees were afflicted, even in the face of His many and unparalleled miracles. This would explain how "some" people who witnessed the miracle of Lazarus coming back from the dead did not believe. How could they not believe? They had just witnessed an unbelievable miracle; a man whom they personally knew, and whom they knew was genuinely dead, had just been raised back to life through the awesome power of Jesus Christ. Yet, some of them did not believe; they hurried to tell the Pharisees of Lazarus' resurrection. What was their reaction? Did they then believe? No, they felt an even more intense desire to kill Jesus.

\* \* \*

How did secret societies get started, and why were they necessarily secret? The answer is simultaneously shocking and informative, for it lays the foundation for understanding any secret society. Christian author, the Reverend Alexander Hislop,

published a book entitled, "The Two Babylons: The Papal Worship". He states that secret societies can be traced back to Nimrod, who became, after his death, the "first of deified mortals" (Page 32). Who was Nimrod? Not too many years after the great flood, survived only by Noah and his family, a mighty man arose in what is now known as ancient Babylon. His name was Nimrod, a mighty warrior, and he commanded a tremendous presence upon what is now known as ancient Babylon. Nimrod established a Satanic system of idolatry openly, with many people flocking to this worship. At this time, the predominant religious system that ruled the world was the worship of the One True God. Soon after Nimrod established his "alternative" religion, based upon witchcraft and idolatry, Shem, one of Noah's sons, was greatly angered and was motivated by Almighty God to remove Nimrod. Shem militarily attacked Nimrod, defeating him, and taking him prisoner. Shem executed Nimrod and many of his Satanic priests and followers. As an example of the thorough nature of his victory, Shem ordered Nimrod's body to be cut into pieces. Each of these pieces was sent throughout the known world to demonstrate to everyone that the worship of Satan through idolatry and witchcraft would not be tolerated. The world seemed safe from this tide of evil.

However, Nimrod's wife, Semiramus, and some surviving priests, joined forces to create a secret, underground religion. They deified Nimrod, creating a counterfeit to the True Messiah, Jesus Christ. They created a system of Satanic Mysteries destined to spread over the entire world. The teachings of these "Mysteries", as they came to be called, very subtly led men back to the very system of Nimrod's magic and idolatry, which Shem had so vigorously destroyed. This false path was made appealing to men by promising them hidden knowledge, by enticing them with the allure of keeping such knowledge secret, and binding them together with severe oaths and secret signs and handshakes.

This, then, was the beginning of the secret societies, starting several generations after the great flood, in approximately 2200 B.C. Secret Societies have existed, therefore, for over 4,000 years of human history; they literally were Satan's church from the beginning. They were absolutely opposed to every part of God's plan for mankind, and were committed to destroying it. This commitment to destruction of God's system was so stated that their members were deceived into thinking that they were actually trying to accomplish "good". Is this why God warns, in Isaiah 5:20 "Woe unto them that call evil good and good evil..."? Secret societies literally turn word definitions upside down, so that they are calling the good of God evil, and the evil of Satan, good.

There is one more reason that secret societies had to be established in secret and remain secret. Their goal was nothing less than the overthrow of all existing government and of God's religion. If they attempted to establish their organization publicly, the ruling authorities would move to immediately arrest them for treason,

and the people who were ordering their lives according to the precepts of God's established system, would cry out for the arrest and execution of these people. Therefore, such goals and activity simply had to be carried out in extreme secrecy. But, further, the leaders of these secret societies believed that their power would greatly increase if they could remain absolutely secret.

\* \* \*

Through secret societies, the Babylonian system of Satanism was preserved. From this system, Anti-Christ will arise, and will try to destroy God's system, as has been their plan from the beginning. At this point, the entire world will be covered by the public reinstitution of the ancient Babylonian system of Satan worship. We are very close to this occurrence today; thus, we should not be surprised to realize that God identifies the system of Anti-Christ in the book of Revelation as "Mystery Babylon" (Chapter 17). God is very literal and precise in His prophecies.

\* \* \*

Members of secret societies have always been invited to join, thus creating a membership which considered itself to be exclusive, separate and superior to the rest of the people of society. This arrogant attitude was further enhanced by the teaching that hidden spiritual and temporal knowledge existed, to only be revealed to Initiates or "Wise Men" as they called themselves. These "Wise Men" believed that these Mysteries were incapable of comprehension by the common, or "vulgar", masses of people. In fact, this arrogance was so common among these secret society "Wise Men" that they began the process of actually teaching falsehood to the common people, reserving the true spiritual and temporal knowledge only for themselves. Thus, these men were very different from false religious teachers such as Mohammed and Buddha, who tried to spread their teaching to the masses. Secret societies went to great lengths to hide the truth from the common people.

We must be very clear on this point: No one who was an Adept of a secret society, who had learned the secret truth, could ever reveal this truth to the common people. The penalty for such revelation to the common people was death, the most extreme and painful death possible.

\* \* \*

Because each member was learning tremendous information which he had promised to keep absolutely secret from any person(s) who were not members, members began to develop two distinct personalities. One personality was public and one was extremely secret. The art of deception, even of close family members, was quickly developed. Literally, what an associate saw in speech and action was far different

than the person who existed on the inside.

\* \* \*

Secret societies taught that Oral Teaching was as important and sacred as any Written Work. As we shall see in a few moments when we study the Jewish secret society, the Cabalists, this emphasis on Oral Teaching is a very important tool of Satan. Remember, God established His Holy Scripture as written sacred work. He repeatedly stated that this written word would never change, that it would be absolutely and completely fulfilled, and that it would last for eternity. Since Satan always works in the opposite way as God, we should not be surprised that he places his great emphasis upon oral teaching. Within the confines of secret societies, oral teaching also serves the critical purpose of keeping their society and their teachings secret. Oral teachings are a tool of Satan.

\* \* \*

Secret societies taught that man was inherently good, that he was corrupted only by his physical and spiritual surroundings. Of course, this contradicts clear and consistent Biblical teaching that man is inherently evil.

\* \* \*

Virtually all secret societies teach that, one day, a Redeemer King will arise, to lead the entire world into this hidden knowledge. Only when all mankind is initiated into these Mysteries will the world be able to live in the "Golden Age" for which it was intended. This teaching is a counterfeit of the Truth of the Bible, which declares from beginning to the end that Messiah will establish His eternal kingdom. At this point, we need to understand one very critical detail: The Redeemer King for which the secret societies were awaiting differed significantly from the Biblical Redeemer King, Whom we know is Jesus Christ.

\* \* \*

Let us return back to the history of secret societies now that we have established this background of understanding. At the time that God led the children of Israel out of their slavery in Egypt (approximately 1500 B.C.), Middle Eastern secret society teaching had existed for hundreds and hundreds of years. In the centuries before Jesus Christ was born, this deadly virus began to penetrate Jewish religious leaders. These Jewish leaders began to dabble in the occult. A Jewish secret oral tradition began to be espoused, distinctly separate from God's written Pentateuch. Two systems of Jewish oral teachings were created, one public and one secret. The public teaching dealt with the affairs of everyday life, such as laws on buying and selling and of



making contracts, and what constituted work on the Sabbath; this practical law was later called the Talmud. Jesus railed against the imposition of this man-made law upon the people, because it bound them so tightly to the priests, and it created a frustrating set of standards to which no one could attain. And, these standards were not from God; they were man-made so that the priests could control the people.

The second set of Jewish oral teachings was extremely secret and was classic secret society; these teachings became known as the Cabala. One of the books constituting the Cabala was called the Sepher-Ha-Zohar, or Book of Light. This book was committed to writing by the Rabbi Simon and his son, Eliezer who sat in a cavern every day for 12 years with sand up to their necks. While they were in this awful physical condition, they "meditated" on the sacred law, and were frequently visited by the great prophet Elias. (Nesta Webster, "Secret Societies", p. 8). The Apostle Paul was right on target when he warned, in 2 Corinthians 11:14-15, that Satan and his demons may transform themselves into angels of light and ministers of righteousness in order to deceive gullible man. One of the most common point amongst false religions is that the original text of revelation was given to the founder by an angel of light. For example, both Mohammed and Joseph Smith (Mormonism) were given their "new" revelations from an angel of light.

Thus, the Jewish priesthood began formulating a plan to bring all Jewish people into spiritual and physical bondage by creating this dual system of the public Talmud and the very secret Cabala. The teachings of the public Talmud bound the people by almost 1,000 rules of everyday living and it began to move them away from the spiritual truth that God had revealed to Moses. Thus, the first requirement of a secret society was fulfilled, that of hiding the Truth from the people, partly by outright fabrication and partly by adding to Moses' original laws.

The secret teachings of the Cabala were truly Satanic. Some authors have admitted these teachings were for "magical" purposes. One author critical of the Cabala wrote that the Cabala is "a subtle poison which enters into the veins of Judaism and wholly infests it" (Theodore Reinach, quoted by Nesta Webster in "Secret Societies", p. 9). Salomon Reinach calls the Cabala "one of the worst aberrations of the human mind". Further, the Cabala has significantly influenced the beliefs and the direction of many European secret societies which were subsequently established in succeeding centuries. **This influence was so profound that many non-Jewish secret societies literally have assumed a Jewish tone and character.**

Since Satan is the "Lord of this World" he has the power to prosper those who follow his leadership. This was the bait that attracted those Jewish religious leaders to the mystical, magical properties inherent in the Cabala. And, make no mistake about that fact that these Jewish leaders prospered greatly. Even though Israel was suffering under the bondage of Gentile rulers, such as Greece and Rome, the Jewish priests

won a certain autonomy which enabled them to virtually rule dictatorially over their Jewish citizens. And, the common Jewish citizen simply did not understand that these religious leaders had foisted upon them a system which simultaneously put them under a yoke of bondage while elevating these leaders to positions of great power and wealth. And, the depth of misunderstanding was so great that the average Jewish citizen still greatly admired and honored these religious leaders who were so afflicting them.

Now, let us examine the Pharisees, most of whom were members of the Cabal, using the five common characteristics of which we have already spoken. We will also turn to pertinent New Testament passages to aid our understanding. You will be shocked at the new meaning to these famous Biblical passages, now that you understand that **the Pharisees who developed and carried out the plan to kill Jesus were members of the secret society called the Cabala**, and now that you understand Jesus was speaking directly to the members of this secret society.

### 1. The Pharisees Possessed Arrogant Pride

Matthew 23:14, "Whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased...But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of God against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither allow ye them that are entering to go in". One of the characteristics of secret societies is that they will deceive the common people of key truth, especially the truth of how to obtain eternal salvation; rather, they will keep this truth to themselves, as a means of power and privilege. Jesus spoke directly to this terrible situation in Luke 11:52, "Woe unto you, lawyers; for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entered in ye hindered." The teachers and lawyers of the Law knew the simple truth that God had developed for people to be saved for eternity and to develop a love for Him. Yet, they hid this simple truth from the people, substituting the terribly suffocating system of daily rules of living against which Jesus so railed. These damnable secret society Pharisees were deliberately sending entire populations of Jews to Hell because they had hidden the truth from them. This is why Jesus railed against them so terribly. You see, Satan had convinced these Pharisees that every Jew was going to Heaven anyway, simply because they were Jews; therefore, they believed it did not eternally matter what the Jews truly believed. The Pharisees kept earthly power and prestige more firmly in their hands through this spiritual deception.

### 2. The Pharisees Developed Dual Personalities

Matthew 23:27-28, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and uncleanness." Jesus is

clearly speaking here of that dual personality of the member of the secret society. The Pharisee had cleverly and effectively hidden the existence of these Satanic beliefs from their subjects, but could not hide it from the Omniscient Eyes of Jesus God.

### 3. The Pharisees Developed Complex Systems of Oral Teaching And They Taught the Jewish People To Revere Them

Matthew 15:1-9, "Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees...saying, 'Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.' But He answered...'Why do ye transgress the commandments of God by your tradition?...ye hypocrites...'"

Jesus is clearly speaking out strongly against the evil which the secret society Pharisees had perpetrated against the Jewish people, that of creating oral tradition supposedly equal to God's Written Teaching, and, in fact, actually contradicted God's Written Word. No one understood how they had been tricked because they did not possess God's Written Word. The Pharisees had God's Written Word, and they were keeping it to themselves. We encourage you to read Matthew 15:1-20, carefully, with the insight that Jesus is speaking here primarily against secret society Satanic teachings and practices. Time after time, Jesus declares that the Pharisees are going to Hell. He minces no words. On two occasions, Jesus described the Pharisees as "Vipers", which the Dictionary of the Bible, by Dr. William Smith, gives as a synonym for "Serpent". Of course, we know that the Serpent is consistently utilized in the Bible as one of the names for Satan. But, Jesus leaves no room for error on this subject, not wanting us to miss the point that the Pharisees were not just sinners. In John 8:44, Jesus says that the father of the Pharisees was the devil. Jesus never said this to any other person or groups of persons. He was very compassionate toward sinners; the reason Jesus was so stern toward the Pharisees was that He knew they were worshipping Satan through their participation in the secret society, the Cabal.

### 4. The Pharisees Believed Man Is Inherently Good

Since the Pharisees believed man to be inherently good, they developed a system of salvation based upon works. This system of works was later to be called the Talmud; however, Jesus kept referring to it as the "Traditions of Men". The Bible clearly teaches, however, that man is inherently evil; therefore, there is absolutely no way that man can perform enough good works to completely atone for his evil. Jesus left no doubt that the Pharisees had concocted this system of works. Every time where He is railing against the "Traditions of Men", He is speaking of this false religious teaching that salvation can be obtained by good works. Whenever you see Jesus saying, "You say...but I say..." He is usually addressing this issue of works related salvation.

### 5. The Pharisees Were Looking For The Promised Redeemer/King

Both Pagan and true Judaic scholars were looking for a Messiah King to arise to lead mankind into new spiritual light and a new material prosperity. However, the pagans of the secret societies were looking for a Promised Redeemer which was far different than what the Bible taught was to come. And, now that we know that the Pharisees who so mightily opposed Jesus Christ, who wanted him dead so badly, and who demonstrated such supernatural hatred of Him, were members of a Satanic secret society, the Jewish Cabala, we are now ready for an even more shocking revelation.

\* \* \*

[One fundamental misunderstanding many have is that] secret societies are simply and only social organizations which carry out charitable activities. Nothing could be further from the truth. Remember Jesus' warnings against being deceived, in Matthew 24:4-5, 11, and 24. In verse 24, Jesus quantified this type of deception as He warned, "...if it were possible, they [false prophets] shall deceive the very elect". This prophesied deception is to be so very sophisticated and so believable it will deceive virtually every person on earth who is not saved. Such is the case with all secret societies. They routinely deceive, especially their own members. Albert Pike, in his book, "Morals and Dogma", states it is necessary to deceive their own members until it can be determined that they are ready to receive the "truth".

\* \* \*

Freemasonry is of Satan, all their protestations to the contrary notwithstanding. The same is true about all the secret societies, by whatever name they call themselves.

[T]he Pharisees, who so hated Jesus Christ that they plotted His murder upon the Cross, were members of a Jewish secret society called the Cabal. Once we understand this fact, we can more easily understand many of the things against which Jesus spoke. We can also understand more completely how the hatred of the Pharisees seemed to be supernatural, how the hardness of their hearts was so great, even in the face of the most incredible miracles ever performed.

\* \* \*

Members of secret societies loathed the average citizen. They deliberately attempted to mislead them spiritually, and they built up social barriers to keep the masses separate from the members of the societies. Thus, when Jesus began to associate with the common people, and especially with the most sinful of the common people, the Pharisees knew Jesus could not be their Promised Redeemer. . . . The Pharisees had carefully mislead the common people through the creation of the Talmud. The daily living restrictions of Talmudic law were so restrictive as to bind the people in absolute bondage to the Pharisees. The Talmud had also hid God's Divine Truth contained within the books of Moses. And Jesus responded dramatically to these

"Traditions of Men", condemning them with extremely strong words. The Pharisees counterattacked with plots to kill Him.

[The Pharisees] believed this Promised Redeemer would be capable of tremendous miracles and healings, because he was an Adept who could access the inherent power contained within the secret society. As we begin to explore this particular subject, please listen closely, because we are dealing with a most explosive subject. When Jesus began to validate His ministry through the many miracles of healings and casting out demons, the Pharisees were not surprised. There is great power in the practice of the occult, because Satan is truly supernatural. Certain Pharisees had been able to perform some of the feats Jesus was doing, because they were able to access the power of the demons. Therefore, when Jesus performed the miracles which the occultic Pharisees had been able to do, they simply attributed Jesus' power to the occult. When Jesus performed a miracle greater than the Pharisees had been able to perform, they simply attributed these miracles to their belief that Jesus was more of an Adept in the Occult than were they.

We pick up this Pharisaic belief in Matthew 12:22-37. Jesus had just cast a demon out of a man, and the Pharisees verbalized their secret society belief, when they are recorded as saying, in verse 24, "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils". Jesus' response was immediate, and two-pronged.

First, Jesus asked the obvious question: if He was casting out demons by the power of the occult, then by what power were the Pharisees able to cast out demons? You see, casting out demons had proven to be a very popular and easy way in which to convince the average person that you were genuinely righteous and filled with the Holy Spirit. However, the Pharisees knew their power to cast out demons came from demons.

Second, Jesus uttered the most frightening statement ever uttered in all history, "All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men...neither in this world, neither in the world to come." The revelation that Jesus had created a new sin that was unforgivable is incredible. Never in the Old Testament had God even hinted at the existence of an unforgivable sin. But Jesus created it here. The Unforgivable Sin is simply attributing Jesus' power to perform His miracles to Satan or to one of his demons. When a person says this, he is denying the power and the work of the Holy Spirit. This is the one sin which God will never forgive. Further, once a person commits this sin, the Holy Spirit will stop working in his life, trying to convict him of his sin, and trying to bring him to repentance. Thus, Satan has free access to this person's soul, to do with him what he wishes. Satan can begin to harden this person's heart to monstrous levels.

There is absolutely no evidence the Pharisees stopped making this claim once Jesus warned them this sin was unforgivable. In fact, their deplorable activity at the Cross strongly indicates they still believed this lie and were propagating it. As Jesus was dying, the Pharisees mocked him repeatedly, for not coming down off the Cross in great power to save Himself. They still believed Jesus did not possess inherent power, that He had power only when He could access it properly from the occult. When He did not come off that Cross, the Pharisees felt vindicated in this belief. Thus, the Pharisees felt they had performed their duty as the guardians of their secret society oath not to reveal secrets to non-members. Since they believed Jesus was a member of a secret society, they believed He was worthy of a painful, excruciating death, as called for in secret society oaths. The Pharisees had just done their duty.

We want to close with the tremendous ramifications this belief of the Pharisees has today. When they uttered their belief that Jesus could only perform His many miracles because He was an Adept in a secret society, Jesus declared they were guilty of an Unpardonable Sin. One would think that this warning would make everyone very cautious about ever making such a claim again, because their own soul would be irretrievably lost. Sadly, this is not the case. Nesta Webster, in the book, "Secret Societies and Subversive Movements", records, on page 92, that the group, the Carpocratian Gnostics, held this view. Further, this belief runs like a consistent thread "all through the secret societies up to the present day". [For example, Albert Pike, the Supreme Pontiff of Doctrine for Scottish Rite Freemasonry, said that "Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."<sup>562</sup> Adonay is the Old Testament Hebrew word for God. Pike not only acknowledges that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, but he also blasphemes God by calling God "the God of Darkness and Evil." Interestingly, in 1843 *B'nai B'rith* was formed as a Jewish offshoot of Scottish Rite Freemasonry.<sup>563</sup> The Anti-Defamation League was formed in 1914 as a sub-lodge and the enforcement arm of the *B'nai B'rith* Cabalistic Jews.<sup>564</sup>]

In other words, members of secret societies have been committing the Unpardonable Sin since Jesus' warning as recorded in Matthew 12:24. The list of guilty societies includes such well-known societies as The Brotherhood of Death Societies, Rosicrucians, and Freemasonry. As we have reported earlier, the Brotherhood of Death Society is a loose organization spreading around the globe. There are two very well-known Brotherhood of Death Societies, one in Germany and one in the United States. The society in Germany is called the Thule Society; Adolf Hitler was a member of the Thule Society. If we understand that Hitler committed the Unpardonable Sin when he was being trained as an Adept in this secret society, we can easily understand how he could have perpetrated such monstrous acts of vengeance upon the world during World War II. We can easily understand how his mind could have become so hardened and so saturated with hate for the Jew first and the Christian second. Many of Hitler's governmental officials were also members of the Thule Society, so they were guilty of this Unpardonable Sin. As we stated before,

once a person has committed this sin, the Holy Spirit ceases to work in their heart and mind, to convict them of sin, and attempting to move them to repentance. This person ceases to have a conscience. They can easily become so hardened of heart and mind that they can be mightily used of Satan, without feeling the least bit of remorse and guilt.

The Brotherhood of Death Society in the United States is the Skull and Bones Society in Yale University in New Haven, Connecticut. Its belief structure is identical to that of the Thule Society. Therefore, we can conclude that Bones Men affirm this belief about Jesus Christ, thus condemning them to committing the Unpardonable Sin. The list of some of the Families comprising Skull and Bones is frightening, for it immediately shows the extent to which America has been influenced by this Satanic organization. Remember, the men of these families have likely committed the Unpardonable Sin. (Quoting from Antony Sutton, "America's Secret Establishment", p. 22).

Rockefeller Family (Standard Oil), Weyerhaeuser Family (Lumber), Sloane Family (Retailing), Pillsbury Family (Flour Milling), J.P. Morgan Family (Banking), Taft Family (Politics), Bush Family, including former President George Bush. Wait a minute, you say, George Bush likely committed the Unpardonable Sin because of his membership in Skull and Bones? Yes. Now, you can see how easy it was for Bush to lead the charge into the Satanic New World Order. Now you can see that Bush was far different in his innermost heart than he was on his media-created surface.<sup>565</sup>

President George W. Bush, in his autobiography, *A Charge to Keep* stated: **"During my senior year I joined Skull and Bones, a secret society, so secret I can't say anything more."** What is so secret that he cannot speak any further about it? The secret is that in return for power, wealth, and fame, he must blindly obey his Satanic masters in their antichrist conspiracy to enslave and rule the world. The initiation ceremony for Skull and Bones involves, but is not limited to, the inductees laying naked in a coffin and telling their deepest sexual secrets. Anton LaVey the founder of the Church of Satan in his *Satanic Rituals: Companion to the Satanic Bible* states that such a coffin ritual is a Satanic ritual common in many pagan orders. During the ritual a powerful spiritual force charges through the participants transforming their lives dramatically. This powerful spiritual force is a devil. The participants in these ceremonies end up possessed by a devil.

Evidence indicates that the Order of Skull & Bones founded at Yale in 1832 is a chapter of the Illuminati, which was originally founded in 1776 at the University of Ingolstadt in Germany.<sup>566</sup> From this we know that Skull & Bones is not American at all, but is a branch of a foreign secret society.<sup>567</sup>

As with the Jesuits and the Illuminati, Skull & Bones has many ostensible Gentiles who are members. From this fact most people have mischaracterized the Skull & Bones as a purely Anglophile organization. That is not true. Just as with the Illuminati and the Jesuits, the Skull & Bones is controlled by and serves the interests of Zionist Jews. George W. Bush is a prime example

of a Gentile member of Skull & Bones who is acting in the interests of Israel to the detriment of the United States. He is completely controlled by Zionist Jews.

The Jewish control of Skull & Bones comes from its roots as a chapter in the crypto-Jewish Illuminati. Some of the practices and terms of the Skull & Bones reveal the Jewish nature of the Order. For example, those outside Skull & Bones are referred to by Skull & Bones members as vandals and **“Gentiles.”**<sup>568</sup> Furthermore, in an attempt to conceal the meanings of their writings from any Gentile outsider who may obtain a copy, members of the Skull & Bones often obscure key words by deleting the vowels. For example, patriarchs would be written as p-tr-rchs, bones would be written as b-n-s.<sup>569</sup> The Hebrew alphabet does not have vowels, and so Jews are accustomed to writing without using vowels. It is not surprising that they would follow that same practice when trying to conceal the meanings in their writings from the uninitiated Gentile world.

The Skull & Bones use the Hegelian dialectic to change society into a totalitarian state. Under the Hegel's dialectic there must be a conflict, either real or perceived, between a thesis and an antithesis which is resolved by a synthesis of the two. The secret societies create these conflicts in order to move society regressively away from Christ and Christian principles and toward Satan and Satanic principles. One example of the dialectic in action is the orchestrated conflict between the German Nazis and Russian communists during World War II. An American company, International Barnsdall, which was controlled by the members of the Order of Skull & Bones (the American chapter of the Illuminati) through the W.A. Harriman and Guaranty Trust companies, supplied the much needed equipment to Communist Russia in 1922 that allowed the communists to successfully exploit their oil reserves in the Caucasus.<sup>570</sup> This became a major reason for the Soviet economic recovery during that period. The oil supplied the largest single source of foreign exchange for the Soviets, accounting for 20% of the value of all Soviet exports.<sup>571</sup> The W.A. Harriman and Guaranty Trust companies also financed the mechanization of the manganese mining operation in the Soviet Union.<sup>572</sup> The manganese mining income was second only to oil in foreign exchange income to the Soviets.<sup>573</sup> The assistance by W.A. Harriman and Guaranty Trust was instrumental in saving the communist revolution in Russia from certain economic collapse. This assistance was all done in clear violation of U.S. law.<sup>574</sup> During the Lend Lease period, circa 1941 W.A. Harriman was appointed the Administrator of Lend Lease to Russia. The Lend Lease program was only supposed to allow the flow of military goods, however, government records reflect that extraordinary amounts of industrial equipment were also shipped to Russia. Amazingly, the Russians even received plates and ink for the German occupation currency redeemable in U.S. dollars.<sup>575</sup> It was estimated the redeeming of that money printed by the communist Russians cost the American citizens 250 million dollars.<sup>576</sup> Even more amazing was the revelation of Major George Racey Jordan that Lend Lease was used to secretly supply the Russians with our atomic secrets along with 2.2 pounds of uranium.<sup>577</sup> The total U.S. stock of uranium at the time was only 4.5 pounds.<sup>578</sup>

The Skull & Bones had nurtured and supported the Bolshevik revolution. With the establishment of communism in Russia they now needed an antagonist to communism in order to bring about world government.<sup>579</sup> The antithesis to the communist thesis would be the Nazi Party in Germany. W.A. Harriman and Guaranty Trust along with the Rothschild and Warburg banking



interests and assisted by other firms controlled by members of Skull & Bones helped finance the Nazi Party in Germany in 1932.<sup>580</sup> In 1942 the United States Government seized the assets of Union Bank because it and its officers were found to have violated the Trading With the Enemy Act in their financing and support of Nazi Germany. The Union Banking Corporation was established in 1924 as a unit in the Manhattan offices of W.A. Harriman & Co. Prescott Bush was made vice president of W.A. Harriman & Co. in 1926. He was one of its directors when it was seized in 1942. Treason it seems is a deeply held Bush family value.

Skull & Bones member W. Averell Harriman founded W.A. Harriman & Co. in 1920; on January 1, 1931 it merged with Brown Brothers and became Brown Brothers, Harriman. During World War II, W. Averell Harriman was lend-lease administrator from 1941 to 1943; he then became ambassador to the Soviet Union (1943-46). Harriman next served as ambassador to Great Britain (1946), U.S. secretary of commerce (1946-48), and governor of New York State (1955-58). Notice, that when W. Averell Harriman had his assets in Union Bank seized by the U.S. Government because he was trading with the enemy (the Nazis), he was at that time (1942) the chief overseas administrator of the lend-lease program that was responsible for supplying the Russians with war supplies. He was profiting from the trade on both sides of the war.

Prior to and after the outbreak of World War II Harriman and Bush had close business relationships with the powerful Jewish banking house of Max Warburg, who, along with Harriman, was instrumental in financing the Nazis.<sup>581</sup> On March 29, 1933, Max Warburg's son, Erich Warburg, sent a cable to his cousin Frederick M. Warburg, who was a director of the Harriman railroad system.<sup>582</sup> He asked Frederick to use all his influence to stop all anti-Nazi activity in America, including atrocity news and unfriendly propaganda in foreign press, mass meetings, etc.<sup>583</sup> The Warburg's, Harriman, and Bush all knew Hitler's plan for the Jews. The plan was to drive the Jews from Europe into Palestine in order to increase the population of Jews in Palestine and establish Jewish hegemony there. Two days after the cable from Erich Warburg to Frederick Warburg, on March 31, 1933, the American-Jewish Committee (controlled by the Warburgs) and the *B'nai B'rith*, issued a formal, official joint statement of the two organizations, counseling "that no American boycott against Germany be encouraged," and advising "that no further mass meetings be held or similar forms of agitation be employed."<sup>584</sup>

World War II would give birth to the synthesis, the United Nations. Notice that the same firms were involved in nurturing and supporting both Russian communism and German Nazism. In the end, the secret societies and their companies and banks made obscene profits from the war that they orchestrated. The Illuminati was able through the conflict between communism (international socialism) and Nazism (national socialism) to give birth to the United Nations (world socialism). You can count on further wars, perhaps culminating in a war between the United States and the United Nations in World War III, in an attempt to bring about a New World Order, which will be the rule of the antichrist under world Zionism.

Many Talmudic Jews converted to Roman Catholicism in order to use the Roman church to their benefit. Weishaupt, the supposed founder of the Illuminati, explained: "For in concealment lies a great part of our strength. For this reason we must always cover ourselves with the name of another

society. The lodges that are under Freemasonry are in the meantime the most suitable cloak for our purpose.....As in the spiritual Orders of the Roman Church, religion was, alas! only a pretence, so must our Order also in a nobler way try to conceal itself behind a learned society or something of the kind.”<sup>585</sup>

Notice the strategy used by Weishaupt’s Illuminati is exact same strategy is used by the Talmudic Jews. In the THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, the Talmudic Jews, like the Illuminati, state that they have used Masonry as a cover to hide their involvement in the plan for a “new world order.” “Who and what is in the position overthrow the invisible force? And this is precisely what our force is. Gentile masonry blindly serves as a screen for us and our objectives, but the plan of action of our force, even its very abiding place, remains for the whole people in unknown mystery.”<sup>586</sup>

The Gentile facade of Freemasonry offers the Talmudic Jews the perfect cover. The public and most Freemasons are unaware that Freemasonry is rooted in Judaism. The authoritative explanation of the famous rabbi, Isaac Wise, reveals that the Gentile nature of Freemasonry is only a cover: “Freemasonry is a Jewish establishment, whose history, grades, official appointments, passwords, and explanations are Jewish from beginning to end.”<sup>587</sup> The October 28, 1927 Jewish Tribune of New York stated: “Masonry is based on Judaism. Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic Ritual and what is left?”<sup>588</sup>

Who was behind the creation of the Illuminati? As explained earlier, the Illuminati actually predated the Jesuits. Its establishment in 1776 was merely a reconstitution of the occult Jewish Cabala that flourished under the Jesuits. The Illuminati was reconstituted by Lorenzo Ricco, the Jesuit General, in 1776. Who did he use as the front man for the Illuminati? It was none other than a Jesuit trained Jewish convert to Catholicism and disciple of Lorenzo Ricco, Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt was a professor of canon law at the Jesuit Ingolstadt University, which was the center of the Jesuit counter-reformation.<sup>589</sup> Some claim that Weishaupt was a “former” Jesuit. It is more likely that he was a Jesuit and his status as a “former” Jesuit was contrived in order to conceal the Jesuit involvement in the Illuminati. Weishaupt was born on February 6, 1748, in Ingolstadt. His parents were crypto- Jews. Weishaupt was educated in the Jesuit order where he was exposed to the Jesuit organization and its political agenda. Weishaupt was a Jew, who from early childhood learned to have a secret allegiance to the Talmud and the Cabala, but outwardly he was a dedicated Roman Catholic.<sup>590</sup>

The Jesuits, having just been suppressed by Pope Clement XIV in 1773, found it necessary to reconstitute the Illuminati, which was an alliance between the Jesuits and the very powerful Ashkenazi Jewish Banking House of Rothschild. Meyer Amschel, the head of the House of Rothschild, was a rabbinically trained German Jew, who later took the name Rothschild.<sup>591</sup> Amschel used his immense wealth to fund the revolutionary efforts of the Illuminati, including, but not limited to the bloody French Revolution. Another man who was instrumental in the establishment of the Illuminati was Jakob Frank. Frank was a Polish born Jew. His family name was originally Leibowicz. He lived in the German city of Offenbach and was the leader of the secret Jewish Cabala at that time.<sup>592</sup>

The Jesuits assassinated Pope XIV and then through the Illuminati rampaged against the Vatican capturing all of its landed church properties the world over. The Vatican had learned its lesson, and on August 7, 1814, the Jesuits were restored as a Catholic order by Pope Pius VII.<sup>593</sup> The Jesuits were now stronger and more powerful than ever. One must understand that the Jesuits don't merge, they absorb. As the Vatican found out the hard way, all who ally with the Jesuits find themselves in a death grip, from which there is no deliverance, except through the power of God Almighty. They have absorbed all who have entered into alliances with them.

The influence of the Jews through the Jesuits in the Roman Catholic Church has been manifested from the beginning in Catholic doctrine. The Council of Trent was an attack on Christianity with anathema after anathema against Christian doctrine that was orchestrated by the Jesuits. The control of the Jews over the Vatican is so complete that Cardinal Joseph Ratinger, who is the prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, issued an official doctrine of Catholic faith that accepts the Jewish view that the messiah is yet to come. There is apparently much double talk in the document, as it accepts the Jewish view of a coming messiah without overtly rejecting Jesus. Some have interpreted the document as denying the redemptive role of Jesus. As the earlier chapters in this book explain, the Catholic Church long ago denied the redemptive role of Jesus. The document is contained in a small book titled "The Jewish People and the Holy Scriptures in the Christian Bible." It is no surprise that this Jewish/Catholic doctrine was drafted by a Jesuit named Albert Vanhoye.<sup>594</sup>

The Jewish influence over the Roman Catholic institution and its doctrines is manifest in *The Document of the Vatican Commission for Religious Relations with Judaism* § 4, which states: **"We propose, in the future, to remove from the Gospel of St. John the term, 'the Jews' where it is used in a negative sense, and to translate it, 'the enemies of Christ.'"**<sup>595</sup>

At a speech at Hebrew University in Jerusalem, Roman Catholic Cardinal Joseph Bernadine stated:

[T]here is need for . . . theological reflection, especially with what many consider to be the problematic New Testament's texts ... Retranslation ... and reinterpretation certainly need to be included among the goals we pursue in the effort to eradicate anti-semitism.

[T]he gospel of John ... is generally considered among the most problematic of all New Testament books in its outlook towards Jews and Judaism ... this teaching of John about the Jews, which resulted from the historical conflict between the church and synagogue in the latter part of the first century C.E., can no longer be taught as authentic doctrine or used as catechesis by contemporary Christianity ... Christians today must see that such teachings ... can no longer be regarded as definitive teachings in light of our improved understanding.<sup>596</sup>

In ancient Palestine the Jews worked hand in hand with the Romans to crucify Christ. Now, the Jews work hand in glove with the Roman Catholic Church in their effort to rule the world. In

Revelation 17:5 the great harlot that is the Roman Catholic Church has a name written upon her forehead, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Notice that she is a mystery but she is labeled Babylon. She is called Babylon because she is Babylonian. It is a mystery because it is a devilish antichrist religion which has come out of pagan Babylon masquerading as “the” Christian religion. Christian labels have been applied to Babylonian paganism to come up with the mystery religion we know as the Roman Catholic Church. Both the Talmudic Jews and the Vatican share that common Babylonian root. The Jesuits nurtured the Babylonian Cabalism in Roman Catholic doctrine and also fostered that Cabalism in Freemasonry. In 1754 the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry were written by the Jesuits in the College of Jesuits of Clermont in Paris.<sup>597</sup> Albert Pike explains this secret to Masonry in the doctrinal bible of freemasonry, *Moral and Dogma*: **“Masonry is a search for Light. That leads us directly back, as you see, to the Kabalah.”**<sup>598</sup> Pagan Rome has been infiltrated by the Talmudic Jews, primarily, but not exclusively, through the Jesuit order. Notice the similarities between the imperious whorish woman in Ezekiel 16:14-40, which is apostate Israel, and the Roman Catholic harlot of Revelation. They are one and the same. The crypto-Jewish Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Church are modern day Pharisees. These modern day Pharisees are not true Jews, they are Khazar Jews, also known as Ashknazi Jews. Ashknazi Jews are eastern European converts to Talmudism.

**One must understand that there is a common Babylonian core to Talmudism, Jesuitism, Catholicism, Freemasonry, Communism, Nazism, and Zionism. They are all from Babylon and they are all antichrist. That is why Babylon the Great is called the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth.**

## **54. Zionist Nazis**

The assimilation by the Jews into the Roman religion has been accomplished through changing their names and converting to Catholicism. They, however, kept their Talmudic and Cabalistic traditions, they were crypto-Jews. These Talmudic crypto-Jews gravitated toward the power in Rome. The barbarity and duplicity of these Jews can be seen in their conspiratorial and murderous actions during World War II. Heinrich Himmler, Joseph Goebbels, and Adolph Hitler were all of Jewish extraction. They were also Roman Catholic. Himmler modeled the SS after the crypto-Jewish Jesuit order. Walter Schellenberg, former chief of German counter-espionage (*Sicherheitsdienst* or SD), explained after the war:

The SS organisation (sic) had been constituted, by Himmler, according to the principles of the Jesuits' Order. Their regulations and the Spiritual Exercises prescribed by Ignatius of Loyola were the model Himmler tried to copy exactly.<sup>599</sup>

Adolph Hitler said: “I can see Himmler as our Ignatius of Loyola.”<sup>600</sup> Keep in mind that Himmler was the “Reichsführer SS” (Supreme Chief of the SS). That title was intended to be the equivalent of the Jesuits’ “General.”<sup>601</sup> Himmler was also in charge of the German secret police, known as the Gestapo. The Jesuit General, Count Halke von Ledochowski, arranged for a special

unit within the SS Central Security Service where most of the main posts were held by Roman Catholic priests wearing the black shirt SS uniforms. The head of this special unit was Heinrich Himmler's uncle, who was a Jesuit priest.<sup>602</sup>

Franz Von Papen, former Chancellor of Germany, the Pope's secret chamberlain, and the mainspring of the concordat between Germany and the Vatican, said: "The Third Reich is the first world power which not only acknowledges but also puts into practice the high principles of the papacy."<sup>603</sup> With that in mind, consider that Hitler's deputy, Rudolph Hess, *Reichmarshal* Hermann Goering, Gregor Strasser, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank, *Reichminister* von Ribbentrop, top SS leader Reinhard Heydrich, Hitler's bankers Ritter von Strauss and von Stein as well as a majority of Hitler's top officers and associates were Jews! The Third Reich was modeled after the papacy and was controlled by crypto-Jews, just as was the papacy.<sup>604</sup>

One may ask, why would Zionist Jews conspire with the Nazis to persecute Jews? The Nazis and the Zionists worked together to persecute the Jews of Europe in order to force them to emigrate to Palestine. The Nazis worked out secret arrangements with the Zionist Jews to facilitate the emigration of Jews to Palestine. Henneke Kardel explained the arrangement between the Nazis and the Zionist Jews in his book *Adolph Hitler: Founder of Germany*.

The cooperation which existed between Heydrich's Gestapo and the Jewish self-defense league in Palestine, the militant Haganah, would not have been closer if it was not for Eichman who made it public.... The commander of Haganah was Feivel Polkes, born in Poland, with whom in February 1937 the S. D. trooper leader Adolph Eichman met in Berlin in a wine restaurant Traube (Grape) near the zoo. These two Jews made a brotherly agreement. Polkes, the underground fighter, got in writing this assurance from Eichman: "A body representing Jews in Germany, will exert pressure of those leaving Germany emigrate only to Palestine. Such a policy is in the interest of Germany and will be executed by the Gestapo."<sup>605</sup>

Why did the Zionist Jews want to force the Jews living in Europe to emigrate to Palestine? Because they wanted to increase the population of Jews in that area in order to establish a beachhead for eventual control of the entire middle east. After the defeat of the Ottoman Empire in World War I, Britain controlled Palestine through a mandate from the League of Nations. On November 2, 1917, Arthur James Lord Balfour, Foreign Secretary of Britain sent a letter to prominent Zionist Lord Rothschild promising the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Palestine. The letter became known as the Balfour Declaration. It was the first recognition by a major world power of a Jewish homeland. The Jews at the time were a minority in Palestine and consequently could not hope to control the area, which was their goal. They needed large numbers of Jews to immigrate into Palestine in order to begin the process of Jewish conquest of the Middle East. The problem for the Jews was that they could not persuade Jews living comfortably and prosperously in Europe to emigrate to third world Palestine. It was decided that they would be driven out of Europe so that they would have no choice but to flee to Palestine. Enter Hitler and his Nazi "final solution," which drove the Jews from Europe to Palestine, just as planned.

On November 19, 1947 the United Nations partitioned Palestine three sections: one for Palestinians, one for the Jews, and an international zone in Jerusalem. On May 14, 1948, the state of Israel officially came into being. Today the Jews control all of Palestine, including Jerusalem, which is now the capital of Israel. The Zionist dream is that Jerusalem will be the capital of the world. Three quarters of the population of Jerusalem is now Jewish, with the remaining residents being Palestinians. The Jews occupy the West Bank, Gaza Strip, and the Golan Heights. Those areas will eventually be absorbed into Israel.

The Zionist Jews not only worked with the Nazis to force Jews to emigrate to Israel. The Jewish scholar, Israel Shahak, discovered: "The Israeli government induced Jewish immigration from Iraq by bribing the government of Iraq to strip most Iraqi Jews of their citizenship and to confiscated their property."<sup>606</sup> In addition, the Zionists in the U.S. government persuaded Franklin Roosevelt not to allow the immigration of Jews to the U.S. early in World War II, in order that they would be forced to flee to Israel. The close relationship between the Ashkenazi Jews and the Nazis comes into focus when one looks at the characters who have assisted Israel. Most are surprised to learn that the person who was most instrumental in establishing and training the notorious Mossad (Israeli Military Intelligence) was none other than Reinhard Gehlen, former head of Hitler's Nazi Intelligence for the Eastern front.<sup>607</sup>

One must remember that Nazism is just a different flavor of the same Marxist philosophy that produced communism. Nazism is national socialism, whereas communism is international socialism. Both forms of socialism were born of Zionist Talmudic Jews.

The Nazi party grew from the Theosophical circles of Germany. The Theosophists were followers of Madame Helena Blavatsky. Her Theosophy was based on the Jewish Cabala. The Cabala is a Jewish occult book of witchcraft that memorializes some of the Satanic religious customs of ancient Babylon. Cabala literally means "traditions." When Jesus rebuked the Pharisees regarding their traditions, he was likely referring to their Cabala. "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?" (Matthew 15:3 AV) Freemasonry is rooted in the Cabala. There are 33 steps to spiritual perfection in the Cabala, just as there are 33 steps in the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Jews also believe that through Cabala, they can perform the miracles of Jesus Christ. In this fashion, they believe that they can become individual Christs (their own Messiah) through spiritual "perfection." That is very similar to the Roman Catholic doctrine wherein the Catholic priest is considered to be "*alter-christos*" (another Christ).

He who pays the piper calls the tune. The Nazis were funded by Jewish banking houses, including but not limited to Rothschild and Warburg. Recall that the 2 November 1917 Balfour declaration which established a Jewish national home in what later became the state of Israel was sent from British Foreign Secretary, Arthur James Balfour to Zionist Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild (1868-1937). Lord Rothschild is from the same Jewish banking family which helped fund the Nazis.

Jack Bernstein, who was an Ashkenazi Jew, noted the peculiarity of the word Nazi and suggested it was derived from the word Ashkenazi (Ashke-Nazi). The similarities in the methods

and strategies of the Ashkenazis and the Nazis indicate that they are two heads of the same beast. The body of that beast is Babylonian. This beast, though, has more than just two heads. The others are Communism, Socialism, Talmudism, Zionism, Illuminism, Freemasonry, and Catholicism. The heads may bite and gnaw at one another but they are marching according to the desires of the covetous heart of the beast, which is Satanism.

The Nazi German Third Reich gives us some idea of what a world ruled by Zionists would be like. The noted Israeli author and scholar, Israel Shkak, and Norton Mezvinsky, Professor of history at Connecticut State University, after years of in depth research, came to the following conclusion:

The similarities between the Jewish political messianic trend and German Nazism are glaring. The Gentiles are for the messianists what the Jews were for the Nazis. The hatred for Western culture with its rational and Democratic elements is common to both movements. Finally, the extreme chauvinism of the messianists is directed towards all non-Jews. The 1973 Yom Kippur war, for instance, was in Amital's view not directed against Egyptians, Syrians and/or all Arabs but against all non-Jews. The war was thus directed against the great majority of citizens of the United States, even though the United States aided Israel in that war. This hatred of non-Jews is not new but, as already discussed, is derived from a continuous Jewish, cabalistic tradition. These Jewish scholars who have attempted to hide this fact from non-Jews and even from many Jews have not only done a disservice to scholarship, they have aided the growth of this Jewish analogue to German Nazism.. . . The ideology assumes the imminent coming of the Messiah and asserts that the Jews, aided by God, will thereafter triumph over the non-Jews and rule over them forever.<sup>608</sup>

## **55. Talmudism is Communism**

Many think that Zionism is the struggle by the Jews for a homeland. Zionism is much more than the Jews establishing a Palestinian homeland. That is merely a cover for a much grander plan to rule the world. Zionism is the child of the Talmud, and Talmudism is communism. The communist revolution in Russia was planned and executed by Jews according to the doctrines of their Talmud. V.I. Lenin, supreme dictator, and Leon Bronstein (Trotsky), supreme commander of the Soviet Red Army, were both Jews.<sup>609</sup> The Bolshevik revolution was Jewish from top to bottom. Of 556 leading conspirators in the Bolshevik state in 1918-19 there were 17 Russians, two Ukrainians, eleven Armenians, 35 Latvians, 15 Germans, one Hungarian, ten Georgians, three Poles, three Finns, one Czech, one Karaim, and 457 Jews.<sup>610</sup> As pointed out by Robert Wilton in his book *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, the communist revolution was not an insurrection by Russians, but rather a secret invasion by Jews. As of 1983, the Premier of the Soviet Union was a Jew (Andropov) and 23 out of 25 members of the Politburo (the Soviet ruling clique) were Jews. In addition, every top member of the military and of the Soviet police, were Jews.<sup>611</sup>

The Germans knew what they were doing when they sent Lenin's pack of Jews into

Russia. They chose them as agents of destruction. Why? Because the Jews were not Russians and to them the destruction of Russia was all in the way of business, revolutionary or financial. The whole record of Bolshevism in Russia is indelibly impressed with the stamp of alien invasion. The murder of the Tsar, deliberately planned by the Jew Sverdlov (who came to Russia as a paid agent of Germany) and carried out by the Jews Goloschekin, Syromolotov, Safarov, Voikov and Yukovsky, is the act not of the Russian people, but of this hostile invader.<sup>612</sup>

Colonel Jack Mohr states: "One of the greatest difficulties of the Talmudic Pharisees has been that of bringing communism into power while trying to conceal its Talmudic origin."<sup>613</sup> However, the direct and circumstantial evidence that the communist revolution in Russia was a conspiracy perpetrated by Talmudic Jews is overwhelming. Circumstantial evidence that points to Jewish control of the communist revolution is that once the communists in Russia seized power, the first law they passed made anti-Semitism a crime punishable by death.<sup>614</sup> While Christian church buildings were turned into animal stables, slaughter houses, and dance halls, the Jewish synagogues were untouched.<sup>615</sup> Christian pastors were removed from their pastoral duties and made to work on roads and in slave labor camps, yet the Jewish rabbis were permitted to continue their clerical duties.<sup>616</sup> "Some 200,000 (Christian) clergy, many crucified, scalped and otherwise tortured, were killed during the approximately 60 years of communist rule in the former Soviet Union, a Russian commission reported Monday (Nov. 27, 1995)...40,000 churches (were) destroyed in the period from 1922 to 1980..."<sup>617</sup>

Lenin's, maternal grandfather, Israel Blank, was Jewish. Researcher Wayne McGuire of Harvard University wrote: "Lenin was a Jew by the standards of Israel's Law of Return: he possessed a Jewish grandparent."<sup>618</sup> Lenin, in apparent reference to himself, said: "The clever Russian is almost always a Jew or has Jewish blood in him."<sup>619</sup>

Historian Michael Hoffman II exposed the hidden meaning behind some of the bloodthirsty communist propaganda:

Lenin declared, "We are exterminating the bourgeoisie as a class." His partner in crime, Apfelbaum (Zinoviev) stated: "The interests of the revolution require the physical annihilation of the bourgeoisie class." Who were these bourgeoisie? Certainly not Jews. Trotsky gave a clue to their identity in a 1937 interview in the New York Jewish newspaper, *Daily Forward*: "The longer the rotten bourgeoisie society lives, the more and more barbaric will anti-Semitism become everywhere."

**Bourgeoisie was a Bolshevik code-word for Gentile.** The first law passed after the Communists seized power in Russia made anti-semitism a crime punishable by death. (*Izvestia*, July 27, 1918).

\* \* \*

The Jewish Bolsheviks regarded politics as a branch of Gentile pest control. Hatred



of Christians, especially the peasant "bourgeoisie" was their prime motivation. The systematic destruction of the Christian peasantry of Russia as so many vermin, beginning with Lenin's attack on them in the summer of 1918 and his forced starvation in 1921, has been almost completely ignored in Western history.<sup>620</sup>

Moses Mordecai Marx Levi, alias Karl Marx, was a Jew, a Satanist, and a member of the "League of the Just," which was a branch of the Illuminati.<sup>621</sup> In 1847, Marx was commissioned by the Illuminati to write the *Communist Manifesto*, which is an outline of their plans for world domination.<sup>622</sup> How did the Illuminati Talmudists know that their blueprint for subjugation of a country as set forth in the communist manifesto would work? They knew it would work, because the Jesuits had 150 years to refine the methods. Between 1600 and 1750 the Jesuits controlled over a quarter million ignorant natives of Paraguay in over 30 communes which they called "reductions."<sup>623</sup> The Jesuits were the masters of these poor slaves, whose labors made the Jesuits immensely wealthy. The lessons learned in the "reductions" were memorialized in the communist manifesto.

The Talmudic Jews have been successful in preventing any revelations about their involvement in establishing a new communist world order by labeling anyone who exposes their efforts an anti-Semite. What many do not understand is that many who claim to be objects of anti-Semitism are not Semites at all. Semites are those who are descended from Shem, the oldest son of Noah. Most Jews living in Israel and throughout the world today are eastern European converts to a religion that they call Judaism, but in fact is Babylonian Talmudism. The Europeans who later converted to this Babylonian form of Judaism are known as Ashkenazi or Khazar Jews. Dr. Benjamin H. Freedman, a former Jew who by the grace of God converted to Christianity, states that the Khazars were a pagan nation whose religious worship was a mixture of phallic worship and other forms of idolatry. In the 7<sup>th</sup> century their King Bulkan chose Talmudism, which most now call Judaism, as the state religion.<sup>624</sup> Today Khazar Jews are called "Yiddish." In Revelation, God refers to these Talmudic Ashkenazi Jews as Jews who say they are Jews but are not, but rather are the "synagogue of Satan."

**I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.*** (Revelation 2:9 AV)

**Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.** (Revelation 3:9 AV)

These Ashkenazi Jews are people without any allegiance to any nation. Their primary objective is to own the entire world. To get an idea of the nefarious objective of these Talmudists, let us read an 1879 letter from Baruch Levy to Karl Marx:

The Jewish people as a whole will be its own messiah. It will attain world dominion by the dissolution of other races, by the abolition of frontiers, the annihilation of

monarchy, and by the establishment of a world republic in which the Jews will everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship. In this new world order the children of Israel will furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition. The governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews. It will then be possible for the Jewish rulers to abolish private property, and everywhere to make use of the resources of the state. Thus will the promise of the Talmud be fulfilled, in which it is said that when the messianic time is come, the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands.<sup>625</sup>

Many think that communism could not be the work of Talmudic Jews because Russia is allied with the Arab countries. Things, however, are not what they appear. Jack Bernstein, an American Ashkenazi Jew who moved to Israel shortly after its founding in 1948, returned in disgust to the United States after witnessing the duplicity of Israel. He revealed that the aboriginal Jews of Palestine, who are called Sephardic Jews, are discriminated against in modern Israel. They are second class citizens at the bottom strata of society in Israel, along with Christians and Muslims. In his book, *The Life of an American Jew in Racist Marxist Israel*, explains the Machiavellian strategy of Israel.<sup>626</sup>

Bernstein found out that it is not true that the Soviet Russians support the Arab countries. This subterfuge of support by the Soviets for the Arabs was simply a ploy which was instituted by Israel on or around 1949. At that time Golda Meir was Israel's first ambassador to the Soviet Union. As ambassador to the Soviet Union she met with Joseph Stalin. A secret agreement was entered into between Israel and Russia in which (1) Israel would not allow the U.S. or any western country to build military bases on Israeli territory; (2) Israel would allow an official Communist Party to function in Israel; (3) Israel would never make any agreement to solve the Palestinian problems; (4) Israel would work with world Jewry to influence Western governments to favor Israel over the Arabs; (5) Israel would continue its Marxist economic policies.<sup>627</sup>

In return for these concessions the Soviet Union was to (1) furnish military aid to the Arabs and Egypt, but never enough aid to allow them to destroy Israel; (2) encourage Jewish immigration to Israel from the Soviet satellite countries and if that was not sufficient they would allow immigration from Soviet Russia; and (3) guarantee the security of Israel and in order to do that they authorized the free exchange of intelligence reports between Israel in the Soviet Union.<sup>628</sup> Bernstein obtained this information directly from the horse's mouth: the Secretary-Treasurer of the Communist Party in Northern Tel Aviv.<sup>629</sup>

Bernstein pointed out that Israel presents itself as a democracy, but in fact Israel is a communist country to its core. He stated that Zionism and communism are one and the same. The purest form of communism is found in Jewish kibbutzim in Israel. Bernstein was allegedly assassinated by the Israeli Mossad for revealing the truth about Israel.

## 56. Jewish Threat to the United States

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, a delegate from South Carolina at the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention of 1787 recorded in his diary the following prophetic statement made by Benjamin Franklin during an intermission in the Constitutional Convention.

I fully agree with General Washington, that we must protect this young nation from an insidious influence and impenetration. The menace, gentlemen, is the Jews.

In whatever country Jews have settled in any great number, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have sneered at and tried to undermine the Christian religion upon which that nation is founded, by objecting to its restrictions; have built up a state within the state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal.

For over 1,700 years, the Jews have been bewailing their sad fate in that they have been exiled from their homeland, as they call Palestine. But gentlemen, did the world give it to them in fee simple, they would at once find some reason for not returning. Why? Because they are vampires, and vampires do not live on vampires. They cannot live only among themselves. They must subsist on Christians and other people not of their race.

If you do not exclude them from these United States, in their Constitution, in less than 200 years they will have swarmed here in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land and change our form of government, for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives our substance and jeopardized our liberty.

If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves.

Jews, gentlemen, are Asiatics, let them be born where they will nor how many generations they are away from Asia, they will never be otherwise. Their ideas do not conform to an American's, and will not even though they live among us ten generations. A leopard cannot change its spots. Jews are Asiatics, are a menace to this country if permitted entrance, and should be excluded by this Constitutional Convention.<sup>630</sup>

Ben Franklin refers to the opinion of George Washington regarding the Jews. What was George Washington's opinion? "They (the Jews) work more effectively against us, than the enemy's

armies. They are a hundred times more dangerous to our liberties and the great cause we are engaged in . . . It is much to be lamented that each state, long ago, has not hunted them down as pest to society and the greatest enemies we have to the happiness of America."<sup>631</sup>

Were Benjamin Franklin and George Washington anti-Semites? No, they simply understood the real dangers posed by the Talmudic Jews, who were not Semites at all. This Talmudic (communist) conspiracy continues today. In a 1971 White House recording released by the National Archives in 1999, President Richard Nixon revealed: "The only two non-Jews in the communist conspiracy were Chambers and Hiss...Every other one was a Jew and it raised hell with us."<sup>632</sup>

This conspiracy to rule the world is between so called Jews who are not truly Jews and so called Christians who are not truly Christians. A true Jew is one who accepts Jesus as his Messiah. Romans 9:6. "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God." (Romans 2:28-29 AV)

## **57. Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion**

These Talmudic Jews have not only manifested their malevolence, they have put their plan for world domination in writing. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION is an outline of a plan by Talmudic Jews to rule the world. The PROTOCOLS were drawn up by the International Jewish Council which met in Basle, Switzerland in 1879. The PROTOCOLS appear to be a summation of the conspiratorial plans that had been in existence long before they were memorialized at the 1879 meeting. The PROTOCOLS contain the formula used by the megalomaniacal Zionists to launch their offensive to rule the world. While some Jews have claimed that the PROTOCOLS are a forgery, we should recognize that a forgery is merely an unauthorized copy of an original. The Talmudic Jews have never questioned the authenticity of the original PROTOCOLS, which were written in Hebrew, they have only attacked the English translation. Others, with absolutely no evidence to support their claim, have supposed that although the PROTOCOLS are genuine, at some point they were altered to refer to the Jews. Historical events have confirmed that Talmudic Jews are following the blueprint set forth in the PROTOCOLS.

In 1884 the daughter of a Russian general, Mademoiselle Justine Glinka, was endeavoring to serve her country in Paris by obtaining political information. She communicated her plans to General Orgevsckii in St. Petersburg. For this purpose she employed a Jew, Joseph Schorst, member of the Mizraim Lodge (Oriental Rite of Freemasonry) in Paris. Schorst offered to obtain for her a document of great importance to Russia for the price of 2,500 francs. Mlle. Glinka receive the money from St. Petersburg and obtained the document, which turned out to be the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.

She forwarded the French original of the Protocols, accompanied by a Russian translation, to General Orgevsckii, who in turn handed them to his superior, General Cherevin, for delivery to the Tsar. Cherevin, however, was under the control of wealthy Jews, and he consequently refused to

transmit the Protocols. Cherevin merely filed the Protocols in the Russian archives.

Years later Mlle. Glinka gave a copy of the Protocols to the marechal de noblesse of her district, Alexis Sukhotin. Sukhotin showed the document to two friends, Stepanov and Professor Sergius A. Nilus. Professor Nilus, published the Protocols in Tsarskoe-Tselc (Russia) in 1901, in a book entitled *The Great Within the Small*. On or about August 10, 1906 a copy of the Protocols was deposited in the British Museum. In the meantime minutes of the proceedings of the Basle congress in 1897 had been obtained through Jewish members of the Russian police and these were found to confirm the plans set forth in the Protocols.

In January 1917, Professor Nilus had prepared a second edition of the Protocols, which were revised with further documentation, for publication. But before he could get it to market, the Bolshevik Revolution of March 1917 took place. Kerenski came to power and ordered Nilus's book to be destroyed. In 1924, Professor Nilus was arrested by the Cheka (Russian Secret Police) in Kiev. He was imprisoned and tortured. The best evidence of the authenticity of the Protocols is that the Jewish president of the court, told Professor Nilus that the brutal treatment he received was as retribution for "having done them incalculable harm in publishing the Protocols." Professor Nilus was released for a few months, but was soon rearrested by the Cheka, this time in Moscow. He was confined in prison until February 1926. He died in exile in the district of Vladimir on January 13, 1929.

All copies of the Protocols that were known to exist in Russia were destroyed during the Kerensky regime. The law followed by Kerensky's communist successors to power was that the possession of a copy of the Protocols by anyone in the Soviet Union was a crime punishable by being shot on sight. The lengths that the communists went to eradicate the Protocols is evidence of the genuineness of the Protocols.

The authenticity of the PROTOCOLS can be further confirmed by reading the Talmud. The evil and blasphemous nature of the Talmud parallels much of what is found in the PROTOCOLS. The authenticity of the PROTOCOLS are further established by the fact that the details of the plan have been completely implemented before the eyes of the world in Russia, Eastern Europe, China, North Korea, and Vietnam. The plan is in the process of being implemented in Western Europe, South America, South Africa, the United States, and scores of other countries throughout the world.<sup>633</sup> When one looks at the personages working for world communism, one sees Talmudic Jews and their fellow travelers, such as the Masons, just as the PROTOCOLS state. Benjamin Disraeli, made the following statement in 1852 before the English House of Commons regarding the control of nations by the Khazar Talmudic Jews: "The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes.....The influence of the Jews may be traced in the last outbreak of the destructive principle in Europe. An insurrection takes place against tradition and aristocracy, against religion and property.....The natural equality of men and the abrogation of property are proclaimed by the secret societies who form provisional governments and men of Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them."

When the Jewish influence in the Jesuit order was publicly revealed, the Jesuits are purported

to have passed in 1593 an ordinance that prohibits a Jew from being a Jesuit. What people must understand is that Talmudic Jews are law breakers by nature. Ashkenazi Jews are masters of deception and prevarication. Jesuits, if nothing else, are devilishly cunning. In fact, "Jesuit" is defined by Noah Webster's American Dictionary of the English Language as "a society remarkable for their cunning in propagating their principles."<sup>634</sup> Jesuitism is defined as "[t]he arts, principles and practices of the Jesuits. 2. Cunning; deceit; hypocrisy; prevaricating."<sup>635</sup> The 1593 ordinance was only to appease those who were under the delusion that the Roman Church was "the" Christian church of the world and were concerned that Jews should hold such power and influence in the church. The ordinance acted as cover for the crypto-Jews, who had established and control the Jesuit order; it put an end to the controversy. The reality, however, remained; Jesuits are crypto-Jews who follow the Cabala and the Talmud. For example, one of the most influential Jesuits in history, Emanuel Lacunza (1731-1801), was a Jew. He joined the Jesuits long after the supposed statute prohibiting Jews from becoming Jesuits was passed.

The Jesuits are the hidden hand behind many of the most notorious publications in history, including the PROTOCOLS and *Mein Kampf*. Roman Catholic Otto Strasser, who was one of the founders of the Nazi Party, revealed in his book, *Hitler and I*, that the infamous Nazi propaganda book, *Mein Kampf*, purportedly written by Adolph Hitler, was not in fact written by Hitler. According to Strasser, *Mein Kampf* was ghostwritten for Hitler by a Jesuit Priest named Bernhardt Stempfle.<sup>636</sup> Former Jesuit priest Alberto Rivera claimed that the Jews who authored the PROTOCOLS did so at the direction of the Jesuits.<sup>637</sup> The crypto-Jewish Jesuits steered the Roman Catholic Council of Trent and the Nazi Party; if Rivera is correct, they may also have steered the International Jewish Council, which drafted the PROTOCOLS. Below are selected excerpts from the PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION.

Do not suppose for a moment that these statements are empty words: think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzsche-ism. To us Jews, at any rate, it should be plain to see what a disintegrating importance these directives have had upon the minds of the goyim.<sup>638</sup>

\* \* \*

We appear on the scene as alleged saviours of the worker from this oppression when we propose to him to enter the ranks of our fighting forces - Socialists, Anarchists, Communists - to whom we always give support in accordance with an alleged brotherly rule (of the solidarity of all humanity) of our social masonry. The aristocracy, which enjoyed by law the labor of the workers, was interested in seeing that the workers were well fed, healthy, and strong. We are interested in just the opposite - in the diminution, the killing out of the goyim. Our power is in the chronic shortness of food and physical weakness of the worker because by all that this implies he is made the slave of our will, and he will not find in his own authorities either strength or energy to set against our will. Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker more surely than it was given to the aristocracy by the legal authority of kings.<sup>639</sup>

\* \* \*

This hatred will be still further magnified by the effects of an economic crises, which will stop dealing on the exchanges and bring industry to a standstill. We shall create by all the secret subterranean methods open to us and with the aid of gold, which is all in our hands, A universal economic crises whereby we shall throw upon the streets whole mobs of workers simultaneously in all the countries of Europe. These mobs will rush delightedly to shed the blood of those whom, in the simplicity of their ignorance, they have envied from their cradles, and whose property they will then be able to loot.

"Ours" they will not touch, because the moment of attack will be known to us and we shall take measures to protect our own.<sup>640</sup>

\* \* \*

It is indispensable for us to undermine all faith, to tear out of the mind of the "goyim" the very principle of God-head and the spirit, and to put in its place arithmetical calculations and material needs.<sup>641</sup>

\* \* \*

In order to put public opinion into our hands we must bring it into a state of bewilderment by giving expression from all sides to so many contradictory opinions and for such length of time as will suffice to make the "goyim" lose their heads in the labyrinth and come to see that the best thing is to have no opinion of any kind in matters political, which it is not given to the public to understand, because they are understood only by him who guides the public. This is the first secret.

The second secret requisite for the success of our government is comprised in the following: to multiply to such an extent national failings, habits, passions, conditions of civil life, that it will be impossible for anyone to know where he is in the resulting chaos, so that the people in consequence will fail to understand one another. This measure will also serve us in another way, namely, to sow discord in all parties, to dislocate all collective forces which are still unwilling to submit to us, and to discourage any kind of personal initiative which might in any degree hinder our affair. There is nothing more dangerous than personal initiative: if it has genius behind it, such initiative can do more than can be done by millions of people among whom we have sown discord. We must so direct the education of the goyim communities that whenever they come upon a matter requiring initiative they may drop their hands in despairing impotence. The strain which results from freedom of actions saps the forces when it meets with the freedom of another. From this collision arise grave moral shocks, disenchantments, failures. By all these means we shall so wear down the "goyim" that they will be compelled to offer us international power of a nature that by its position will enable us without any violence gradually to absorb all the state forces of the world and to form a super-government.<sup>642</sup>

\* \* \*

To complete the ruin of the industry of the goyim we shall bring to the assistance of speculation the luxury which we have developed among the goyim, that greedy demand for luxury which is swallowing up everything. We shall raise the rate of wages which, however, will not bring any advantage to the workers, for, at the same time, we shall produce a rise in prices of the first necessities of life, alleging that it arises from the decline of agriculture and cattle-breeding: we shall further undermine artfully and deeply sources of production, by accustoming the workers to anarchy and to drunkenness and side by side therewith taking all measure to extirpate from the face of the earth all the educated forces of the "goyim."<sup>643</sup>

\* \* \*

It is from us that the all-engulfing terror proceeds. We have in our service persons of all opinions, of all doctrines, restoring monarchists, demagogues, socialists, communists, and utopian dreamers of every kind. We have harnessed them all to the task: each one of them on his own account is boring away at the last remnants of authority, is striving to overthrow all established form of order. By these acts all states are in torture; they exhort to tranquility, are ready to sacrifice everything for peace: but we will not give them peace until they openly acknowledge our international super-government, and with submissiveness.<sup>644</sup>

\* \* \*

In order that our scheme may produce this result we shall arrange elections in favor of such presidents as have in their past some dark, undiscovered stain, some "panama" or other - then they will be trustworthy agents for the accomplishment of our plans out of fear of revelations and from the natural desire of everyone who has attained power, namely, the retention of the privileges, advantages and honor connected with the office of president. The chamber of deputies will provide cover for, will protect, will elect presidents, but we shall take from it the right to propose new, or make changes in existing laws, for this right will be given by us to the responsible president, a puppet in our hands. Naturally, the authority of the presidents will then become a target for every possible form of attack, but we shall provide him with a means of self-defense in the right of an appeal to the people, for the decision of the people over the heads of their representatives, that is to say, an appeal to that some blind slave of ours - the majority of the mob. Independently of this we shall invest the president with the right of declaring a state of war. We shall justify this last right on the ground that the president as chief of the whole army of the country must have it at his disposal, in case of need for the defense of the new republican constitution, the right to defend which will belong to him as the responsible representative of this constitution.<sup>645</sup>



\* \* \*

The goyim are a flock of sheep, and we are their wolves. And you know what happens when the wolves get hold of the flock?<sup>646</sup>

\* \* \*

Meantime, however, until we come into our kingdom, we shall act in the contrary way: we shall create and multiply free masonic lodges in all the countries of the world, absorb into them all who may become or who are prominent in public activity, for these lodges we shall find our principal intelligence office and means of influence. All these lodges we shall bring under one central administration, known to us alone and to all others absolutely unknown, which will be composed of our learned elders. The lodges will have their representatives who will serve to screen the above-mentioned administration of masonry and from whom will issue the watchword and program. In these lodges we shall tie together the knot which binds together all revolutionary and liberal elements. Their composition will be made up of all strata of society. The most secret political plots will be known to us and fall under our guiding hands on the very day of their conception. Among the members of these lodges will be almost all the agents of international and national police since their service is for us irreplaceable in the respect that the police is in a position not only to use its own particular measures with the insubordinate, but also to screen our activities and provide pretexts for discontents, et cetera.<sup>647</sup>

\* \* \*

In our hands is the greatest power of our day - gold: in two days we can procure from our storehouses any quantity we may please.<sup>648</sup>

The following are some interesting passages that seem to foretell the destruction of the Vatican by the nations of the world.

When the time comes finally to destroy the papal court the finger of an invisible hand will point the nations towards this court. When, however, the nations fling themselves upon it, we shall come forward in the guise of its defenders as if to save excessive bloodshed. By this diversion we shall penetrate to its very bowels and be sure we shall never come out again until we have gnawed through the entire strength of this place.<sup>649</sup>

That is very similar to the prophecy found in the book of Revelation.

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, **these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her**

**with fire.** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (Revelation 17:16-18 AV)

The horns of the beast are ten kings on the beast that is being ridden by the great harlot who sits on seven mountains (the Vatican). Revelation 17. The PROTOCOLS have set forth the planned destruction of the Vatican. The PROTOCOLS seem also to have provided for the entrance of the antichrist. "THE KING OF THE JEWS WILL BE THE REAL POPE OF THE UNIVERSE, THE PATRIARCH OF THE INTERNATIONAL CHURCH."<sup>650</sup>

## 58. Jewish Subjugation of the United States

This powerful conspiracy has already been manifested throughout the world, including the United States. Renowned British author and World War II London Times journalist, Douglas Reed revealed:

The money- power and the revolutionary – power have been set up and given share of the symbolic shapes ("capitalism" or "communism") and sharply defined citadels ("America" or "Russia"). Suitably to alarm the mass-minded, the picture offered is that of a bleak and hopeless enmity and confrontation. ... But what if similar men with a common aim secretly rule in both camps? ... I believe any diligent student of our times will discover that this is the case.<sup>651</sup>

Do we have examples of officials in the U.S. Government who are working toward a Zionist communist world government. President of the United States, Franklin Roosevelt, for one, was guided secretly by a communist agenda. Josephine Adams testified under oath before a subcommittee of the U.S. Senate that she acted as a courier between Earl Browder, then chief of the American Communist Party, and Franklin Roosevelt. She testified that she met with Roosevelt approximately 40 times during a three year period prior to Roosevelt's death.<sup>652</sup> She testified that the meetings took place either in Roosevelt's Hyde Park home or the White House.<sup>653</sup> This testimony of Adams was later confirmed as true by Browder himself, who took pride in the fact that FDR appreciated the guidance Browder gave him.<sup>654</sup>

A Congressional investigation has revealed that in 1996 Vice President Al Gore peddled his influence to the Chinese Communist Government through an Israeli intermediary.<sup>655</sup>

Representative Louis T. McFadden in a May 2, 1934 radio address stated:

It would be a monstrous mistake for any intelligent citizen of whatever nation to close his eyes to the evident fact that for nigh sixty years, the Jews have surely and rapidly though almost invisibly climbed to the heights of government wherefrom the masses are ruled. Politically, financially and economically they have seized the reigns of governments of all nations and their invasion in the realms of social, educational and religious fields not less important.<sup>656</sup>

Congressman McFadden, who was Chairman of the House Banking and Currency Committee, knew the power that the Jews wielded and the calamities that they caused. Just as the PROTOCOLS provided, the Talmudic Jews controlled the money supply through a central bank (The Federal Reserve Bank). Congressman McFadden stated: "It [the depression] was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence....The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge as the rulers of us all." ...The end result, if the Insiders have their way, will be the dream of Montagu Norman of the Bank of England "that the Hegemony of World Finance should reign supreme over everyone, everywhere, as one whole super-national control mechanism."

Representative McFadden addressed the U.S. House of Representatives on June 10, 1932. "Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are U.S. government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the U.S. for the benefit of themselves and their foreign and domestic swindlers, and rich and predatory money lenders."<sup>657</sup> In essence, the international Jewish money power used corrupt politicians to push through the Federal Reserve Act, which gave them a monopoly to print the money of the nation.<sup>658</sup> The Federal Reserve Act legalizes theft for a select few commercial banks that make up the Federal Reserve. Excerpts from McFadden's speech exposes the methods that the Ashkenazi Jews used to obtain their immense power over the government of the United States:

Mr. Chairman, at the present session of Congress we have been dealing with emergency situations. **We have been dealing with the effect of things rather than with the cause of things.** In this particular discussion I shall deal with some of the causes that lead up to these proposals. There are underlying principles which are responsible for conditions such as we have at the present time and I shall deal with one of these in particular which is tremendously important in the consideration that you are now giving to this bill.

Mr. Chairman, **we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks.** The Federal Reserve Board, a Government board, has cheated the Government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board has cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. **This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States, has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our Government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.**

**Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into States to buy votes to control our**

**legislation; and there are those who maintain international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them to cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crime.**

These twelve private credit monopolies were deceitfully and disloyally foisted upon this country by the bankers who came here from Europe and repaid us for our hospitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money out of this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia. They created a reign of terror in Russia with our money in order to help that war along. They instigated the separate peace between Germany and Russia and thus drove a wedge between the Allies in the World War. **They financed Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he might assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire. They fomented and instigated the Russian revolution and they placed a large fund of American dollars at Trotsky's disposal in one of their branch banks in Sweden** so that through him Russian homes might be thoroughly broken up and Russian children flung far and wide from their natural protectors. They have since begun the breaking up of American homes and the dispersal of American children.

\* \* \*

In 1912 the National Monetary Association, under the chairmanship of the late Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, made a report and presented a vicious bill called the National Reserve Association bill. This bill is usually spoken of as the Aldrich bill. Senator Aldrich did not write the Aldrich bill. He was the tool, but not the accomplice, of the European-born bankers who for nearly twenty years had been scheming to set up a central bank in this country and who in 1912 had spent and were continuing to spend vast sums of money to accomplish their purpose.

The Aldrich bill was condemned in the platform upon which Theodore Roosevelt was nominated in the year 1912, and in that same year, when Woodrow Wilson was nominated, the Democratic platform, as adopted at the Baltimore convention, expressly stated: "We are opposed to the Aldrich plan for a central bank." This was plain language. The men who ruled the Democratic Party then promised the people that if they were returned to power there would be no central bank established here while they held the reigns of government. Thirteen months later that promise was broken, and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of those sinister Wall Street figures who stood behind Colonel House, established here in our free country the worm-eaten monarchical institution of the "king's bank" to control us from the top downward, and to shackle us from the cradle to the grave. The Federal Reserve act destroyed our old and characteristic way of doing business; it discriminated against our one-name commercial paper, the finest in the world; it set up the antiquated two-name paper, which is the present curse of this country, and which wrecked every country which has ever given it scope; it fastened down upon this country the very tyranny from which the framers of the Constitution sought to save us.

One of the greatest battles for the preservation of this Republic was fought out here in Jackson's day, when the Second Bank of the United States, which was founded upon the same false principles as those which are here exemplified in the Federal Reserve act, was hurled out of existence. After the downfall of the Second Bank of the United States in 1837, the country was warned against the dangers that might ensue if the predatory interests, after being cast out, should come back in disguise and unite themselves to the Executive, and through him acquire control of the Government. That is what the predatory interests did when they came back in the livery of hypocrisy and under false pretenses obtained the passage of the Federal Reserve act.

The danger that the country was warned against came upon us and is shown in the long train of horrors attendant upon the affairs of the traitorous and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are fully liable. This is an era of financed crime and in the financing of crime, the Federal Reserve Board does not play the part of a disinterested spectator.

It has been said that the draughtsman who was employed to write the text of the Federal Reserve bill used a text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. It has been said that the language of the Aldrich bill was used because the Aldrich bill had been drawn up by expert lawyers and seemed to be appropriate. It was indeed drawn up by lawyers. **The Aldrich bill was created by acceptance bankers of European origin in New York City. It was a copy and in general a translation of the statutes of the Reichsbank and other European central banks.**

Half a million dollars was spent one part of the propaganda organized by those same European bankers for the purpose of misleading public opinion in regard to it, and for the purpose of giving Congress the impression that there was an overwhelming popular demand for that kind of banking legislation and the kind of currency that goes with it, namely, an asset currency based on human debts and obligations instead of an honest currency based on gold and silver values. Dr. H. Parker Willis had been employed by the Wall Street bankers and propagandists and when the Aldrich measure came to naught and he obtained employment with Carter Glass to assist in drawing a banking bill for the Wilson administration, he appropriated the text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. There is no secret about it. The text of the Federal Reserve act was tainted from the beginning.

\* \* \*

The Government is in the banking business as never before. Against its will it has been made the backer of horsethieves and card sharps, bootleggers, smugglers, speculators, and swindlers in all parts of the world. Through the Federal Reserve

Board and the Federal Reserve banks the riffraff of every country is operating on the public credit of this United States Government. **Meanwhile, and on account of it, we ourselves are in the midst of the greatest depression we have ever known. Thus the menace to our prosperity, so feared by Senator Lodge, has indeed struck home. From the Atlantic to the Pacific our country has been ravaged and laid waste by the evil practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and the interests which control them.** At no time in our history has the general welfare of the people of the United States been at a lower level or the mind of the people so filled with despair. Recently in one of our States 60,000 dwelling houses and farms were brought under the hammer in a single day. According to the Rev. Father Charles E. Coughlin, who has lately testified before a committee of this House, 71,000 houses and farms in Oakland County, Michigan, have been sold and their erstwhile owners dispossessed. Similar occurrences have probably taken place in every county in the United States. The people who have thus been driven out are the wastage of the Federal Reserve act. They are the victims of the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and Federal Reserve banks. Their children are the new slaves of the auction blocks in the revival here of the institution of human slavery.

In 1913, before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, Mr. Alexander Lassen made the following statement:

‘But the whole scheme of the Federal Reserve bank with its commercial-paper basis is an impractical, cumbersome machinery, is simply a cover, to find a way to secure the privilege of issuing money and to evade payment of as much tax upon circulation as possible, and then control the issue and maintain, instead of reduce, interest rates. It is a system that, if inaugurated, will prove to the advantage of the few and the detriment of the people of the United States. It will mean continued shortage of actual money and further extension of credits; for when there is a lack of real money people have to borrow credit to their cost.’

A few days before the Federal Reserve act was passed Senator Elihu Root denounced the Federal Reserve bill as an outrage on our liberties and made the following prediction: "Long before we wake up from our dreams of prosperity through an inflated currency, our gold, which alone could have kept us from catastrophe, will have vanished and no rate of interest will tempt it to return." If ever a prophecy came true, that one did. It was impossible, however, for those luminous and instructed thinkers to control the course of events. On December 23, 1913, the Federal Reserve bill became law, and that night Colonel House wrote to his hidden master in Wall Street as follows:

'I want to say a word of appreciation to you for the silent but no doubt effective work you have done in the interest of currency legislation and to congratulate you that the measure has finally been enacted into law. We all know that an entirely perfect bill, satisfactory to everybody, would have been an impossibility, and I feel quite certain that unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all. The bill is a good one in many respects; anyhow good enough to start with and to let experience teach us in what direction it needs perfection, which in due time we shall then get. In any event you have personally good reason to feel gratified with what has been accomplished.'

The words "unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all," were a gentle reminder that it was Colonel House himself, the "holy monk," who had kept the President firm.

The foregoing letter affords striking evidence of the manner in which the predatory interests then sought to control the Government of the United States by surrounding the Executive with the personality and the influence of a financial Judas. Left to itself and to the conduct of its own legislative functions without pressure from the Executive, the Congress would not have passed the Federal Reserve act. According to Colonel House, and since this was his report to his master, we may believe it to be true, the Federal Reserve act was passed because Wilson stood firm; in other words because Wilson was under the guidance and control of the most ferocious usurers in New York through their hireling, House. The Federal Reserve act became law the day before Christmas Eve in the year 1913, and shortly afterwards the German international bankers, Kuhn, Loeb and Co., sent one of their partners here to run it.

\* \* \*

**Immense sums belonging to our national-bank depositors have been given to Germany on no collateral security whatever. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have issued United States currency on mere finance drafts drawn by Germans. Billions upon billions of our money has been pumped into Germany and money is still being pumped into Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Her worthless paper is still being negotiated here and renewed here on the public credit of the United States Government and at the expense of the American people. On April 27, 1932, the Federal Reserve outfit sent \$750,000, belonging to American bank depositors, in gold to Germany. A week later, another \$300,000 in gold was shipped to Germany in the same way. About the middle of May \$12,000,000 in gold was shipped to Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Almost every week there is a shipment**

**of gold to Germany. These shipments are not made for profit on the exchange since the German marks are below parity with the dollar.**

\* \* \*

In 1930, while the speculating banks were getting out of the stock market at the expense of the general public, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks advanced them \$13,022,782,000. This shows that when the banks were gambling on the public credit of the United States Government as represented by the Federal Reserve currency, they were subsidized to any amount they required by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. **When the swindle began to fall, the bankers knew it in advance and withdrew from the market. They got out with whole skins and left the people of the United States to pay the piper.**

\* \* \*

This is the John Law swindle all over again. The theft of Teapot Dome was trifling compared to it. **What king ever robbed his subjects to such an extent as the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have robbed us?** Is it any wonder that there have lately been ninety cases of starvation in one of the New York hospitals? Is there any wonder that the children of this country are being dispersed and abandoned?

**The Government and the people of the United States have been swindled by swindlers deluxe** to whom the acquisition of American gold or a parcel of Federal Reserve notes presented no more difficulty than the drawing up of a worthless acceptance in a country not subject to the laws of the United States, by sharpers not subject to the jurisdiction of the United States courts, sharpers with a strong banking "fence" on this side of the water -- a "fence" acting as a receiver of the worthless paper coming from abroad, endorsing it and getting the currency out of the Federal Reserve banks for it as quickly as possible, exchanging that currency for gold, and in turn transmitting the gold to its foreign confederates.

\* \* \*

A few days ago, the President of the United States, with a white face and shaking hands, went before the Senate on behalf of the moneyed interests and asked the Senate to levy a tax on the people so that foreigners might know that the United States would pay its debt to them. Most Americans thought it was the other way



around. What do the United States owe to foreigners? When and by whom was the debt incurred? It was incurred by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks when they peddled the signature of this Government to foreigners for a price. It is what the United States Government has to pay to redeem the obligations of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Are you going to let those thieves get off scot free? **Is there one law for the looter who drives up to the door of the United States Treasury in his limousine and another for the United States veterans who are sleeping on the floor of a dilapidated house on the outskirts of Washington?**

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad is here asking for a large loan from the people and the wage earners and the taxpayers of the United States. It is begging for a hand-out from the Government. It is standing, cap in hand, at the door of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, where all the other jackals have gathered to the feast. It is asking for money that was raised from the people by taxation, and wants this money of the poor for the benefit of Kuhn, Loeb, & Co., the German international bankers. Is there one law for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and another for the needy veterans it threw off its freight cars the other day? Is there one law for sleek and prosperous swindlers who call themselves bankers and another law for the soldiers who defended the United States flag?

\* \* \*

It will take us twenty years to redeem our Government. Twenty years of penal servitude to pay off the gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and to earn again that vast flood of American wages and savings, bank deposits, and United States Government credit which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks exported out of this country to their foreign principals.

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks lately conducted an anti-hoarding campaign here. Then they took that extra money which they had persuaded the American people to put into the banks and they sent it to Europe along with the rest. **In the last several months, they have sent \$1,300,000,000 in gold to their foreign employers, their foreign masters, and every dollar of that gold belonged to the people of the United States and was unlawfully taken from them.**

**This is a Government of the people, by the people, for the people. Consequently, nothing should be concealed from the people. The man who deceives the people**

**is a traitor to the United States. The man who knows or suspects that a crime has been committed and who conceals or covers up that crime is an accessory to it.** Mr. Speaker, it is a monstrous thing for this great Nation of people to have its destinies presided over by a traitorous Government board acting in secret concert with international usurers. Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its power but the truth is the Federal Reserve Board has usurped the Government of the United States. It controls everything here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will. No man and no body of men is more entrenched in power than the arrogant credit monopoly which operates the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. These evil-doers have robbed this country of more than enough money to pay the national debt. What the National Government has permitted the Federal Reserve Board to steal from the people should now be restored to the people. The people have a valid claim against the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. If that claim is enforced, Americans will not need to stand in the breadlines or to suffer and die of starvation in the streets. Homes will be saved, families will be kept together, and American children will not be dispersed and abandoned. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks owe the United States Government an immense sum of money. We ought to find out the exact amount of the people's claim. We should know the amount of the indebtedness of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks to the people and we should investigate this treacherous and disloyal conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks.

\* \* \*

Mr. Chairman, when the Federal Reserve act was passed, the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here which would make the savings of an American school-teacher available to a narcotic-drug vendor in Macao. They did not perceive that the United States were to be lowered to the position of a coolie country which has nothing but raw materials and heavy goods for export; that Russia was destined to supply the man power and that this country was to supply financial power to an international superstate -- a superstate controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure.

The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what "wronging the people" means. They have been driven from their employments. They have been dispossessed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for lack of shelter, food, clothing, and medicine.

**The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and the great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations.** So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sack of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks is the greatest crime in history.

Mr. Chairman, a serious situation confronts the House of Representatives to-day. We are trustees of the people and the rights of the people are being taken away from them. **Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks, the people are losing the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution. Their property has been taken from them without due process of law.** Mr. Chairman, common decency requires us to examine the public accounts of the Government and see what crimes against the public welfare have and are being committed.

What is needed here is a return to the Constitution of the United States. We need to have a complete divorce of Bank and State. The old struggle that was fought out here in Jackson's day must be fought over again. The independent United States Treasury should be re-established and the Government should keep its own money under lock and key in the building the people provided for that purpose. Asset currency, the device of the swindler, should be done away with. The Government should buy gold and issue United States currency on it. The business of the independent bankers should be restored to them. The State banking systems should be freed from coercion. The Federal Reserve districts should be abolished and the State boundaries should be respected. Bank reserves should be kept within the borders of the States whose people own them, and this reserve money of the people should be protected so that the international bankers and acceptance bankers and discount dealers can not draw it away from them. The exchanges should be closed while we are putting our financial affairs in order. **The Federal Reserve act should be repealed and the Federal Reserve banks, having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately. Faithless Government officers who have violated their oaths of office should be impeached and brought to trial. Unless this is done by us, I predict that the American people, outraged, robbed, pillaged, insulted, and betrayed as they are in their own land, will rise in their wrath and send a President here who will sweep the money changers out of the temple.**<sup>659</sup>

Notice some of the amazing revelations in Representative McFadden's speech. First, the communist revolution in Russia was financed by the Federal Reserve. Second, billions of dollars and millions of ounces of the gold deposits of the United States were stolen by the Federal Reserve

Banks and sent to Germany. As he spoke in 1932, huge amounts of gold were being sent to Germany on a weekly basis. Why was this money being sent to Germany? To fund the Nazis. It was only a little over eight months later, on January 30, 1933, that Adolph Hitler was sworn in as Chancellor of Germany. Within a year, Hitler had consolidated enough power, with the help of the Federal Reserve, that he declared himself “Führer” (leader) of Germany. The gold he received from the Federal Reserve was used to build planes, ships, tanks, and guns that were used to kill brave Americans during World War II. The Federal Reserve Board and Banks funded both the communists in Russia and the Nazis in Germany, all at the expense of the hard labor of the American middle class.

Even during World War II, the United States funded the communist Russians through the insane and misleading “lend-lease” program. In addition to our own financial burdens of the war, the U.S. taxpayers funded the Germans and the Russians. The Ashekanazi Jewish Bankers, having funded both sides of the war, made out like bandits.

As a consequence of Congressman McFadden’s discovery of treasonous criminal conduct, on May 23, 1933, he brought formal criminal charges against the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve Bank, the Comptroller of the Currency, and the Secretary of the United States Treasury. The petition for Articles of Impeachment was, thereafter, referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Representative McFadden was Chairman of the House Banking and Currency Committee and was in a position to do something about the banking monopoly. The Zionist Jews could not allow such a powerful person to oppose their plans. They tried several times to assassinate Representative McFadden. They were ultimately successful; in 1935 they poisoned him. After Representative McFadden’s death, the bill introduced by him was pigeonholed in the Judiciary Committee and has never seen the light of day since.

Keep in mind that the Jesuits are Zionists. Why would the Jesuits want control of Palestine? Because they plan on that being the new capital of their empire from which the papal antichrist will rule the world. The antichrists throne will be in a rebuilt Jewish Temple. The Jesuits have already orchestrated negotiations between the Israelis and the Vatican, wherein the Vatican will gain control of Jerusalem. In March 1995 a secret cable from the Israeli embassy in Rome to the Israeli Foreign Ministry was leaked to an Israeli radio station (Arutz Sheva).<sup>660</sup> That cable memorialized plans by the Israeli government to hand over Jerusalem to the Vatican.<sup>661</sup> No doubt the plans include removing the Islamic Dome of the Rock from the temple mount, so that the Jewish Temple can be rebuilt. The Jesuit plans would completely fail if the Jews destroyed the Dome of the Rock, so they will probably use the United States to do it. Such an act by the U.S. against the so-called third “holiest” site in all of Islam will bring an Islamic Jihad (holy war) upon the United States. The strategy then for the Zionists is to get the United States into a war against Muslims. That is the purpose behind the destruction of the World Trade Center. It serves the interests of the Zionists to have the United States wipe out the Muslim resistance to Jewish control over the entire Middle East.

Be mindful that Jewish control will be Talmudic control, which means communist control.

The Illuminati have used certain front organizations that they use to infiltrate and control governments, including the U.S. government. One group is called the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). Admiral Chester Ward was a member of the CFR for 16 years. He resigned from the CFR when he realized that its goal was to disarm and surrender the United States to an all powerful world government.<sup>662</sup> One stage in that process was the establishment of the United Nations (UN). What are the guiding principles of the UN? UN Secretary General U. Thant was quoted in the April 7, 1970 *Los Angeles Times* as stating: “[Communist dictator Vladimir] Lenin was a man with a mind of great clarity and incisiveness and his ideas have had a profound influence on the course of contemporary history. . . . His ideals of peaceful coexistence among states . . . are in line with the aims of the UN Charter.”<sup>663</sup>

That is not a surprise when one considers that Alger Hiss was the architect of the UN. Alger Hiss was a U.S. State department official who was Secretary General of the UN’s founding conference and coauthor of the UN Charter.<sup>664</sup> Alger Hiss, was also a treasonous soviet spy. How do we know Hiss was a soviet spy? Because former communist Whitaker Chambers came forward and fingered Hiss. Hiss was ultimately convicted of perjury for lying about his espionage activities for the Soviet Union. Hiss likely would have been convicted of espionage itself if he was charged with that offense, but the statute of limitations prevented that charge.

Former Senator Warren Rudman made the following revealing statement at the September 14, 2001 Washington Program for the Council on Foreign Relations: “There is a chance for the President of the United States to use this disaster [the September 11, 2001 terrorist attack on the WTC] to carry out what his father - a phrase his father used I think only once, and it hasn’t been used since - and that is a new world order.”<sup>665</sup> George W. Bush’s Father’s vision referred to by Senator Rudman was a vision of a one world government under the auspices of the UN. The UN is simply a communist front organization. This new world order of which the CFR is so fond, is a one world communist government. As we have seen, communism is Zionism!

Washington Post ombudsman Richard Harwood stated that the CFR is the nearest thing we have to a ruling establishment in the United States. He wrote the following in the October 30, 1993 issue of the Washington Post:

The president is a member. So is his secretary of state, the deputy secretary of state, all five of the undersecretaries, several of the assistant secretaries and the department's legal adviser. The president's national security adviser and his deputy are members. The director of Central Intelligence (like all previous directors) and the chairman of the Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board are members. The secretary of defense, three undersecretaries and at least four assistant secretaries are members.

The secretaries of the departments of housing and urban development, interior, health and human services and the chief White House public relations man ... along with the speaker of the House [are members]....

This is not a retinue of people who "look like America," as the President once put it, but they very definitely look like the people who, for more than half a century, have managed our international affairs and our military-industrial complex.<sup>666</sup>

Georgetown University history professor Carroll Quigley was granted unprecedented access to the secret records of the CFR and wrote in his 1966 book *Tragedy and Hope*, that the Republican and Democratic parties in the U.S. are completely controlled behind the scenes by the CFR. Quigley agreed with the plans of the CFR stating that "the two parties should be almost identical, so that the American people can 'throw the rascals out' at any election without leading to any profound or extensive shifts in policy."<sup>667</sup> That is exactly what we see with each change from a Democratic to a Republican administration and vice versa there is no real change in domestic or foreign policy. There is an unchecked treasonous march toward world government led by the Zionist pied pipers.

Woodrow Wilson was oppressed and controlled by a sinister Zionist cabal, which he described in his 1913 book *The New Freedom*: "Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the U.S., in the field of commerce and manufacturing, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it."<sup>668</sup>

The CIA, the State Department, and the FBI have been infiltrated by these Zionist agents and their fellow travelers. The policies of the U.S. government, consequently, have been subverted to the benefit of the Zionists and to the detriment of the U.S. citizens. On March 9, 1978 Michael Saba witnessed firsthand the power and influence of the Jews in the United States government. He happened to be seated out of view but adjacent to a table where Stephen Bryen, an official of the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee met with official representatives of Israel at the Madison Hotel in Washington, D.C.<sup>669</sup> What struck Mr. Saba was that the conversation between Bryen and the Israeli officials was not a general discussion but rather a strategy meeting on how the Israeli delegation could affect United States foreign policy to the benefit of Israel. What surprised Mr. Saba was that Bryen used the pronoun "we" when he expressed the position of the Israeli government and the pronoun "they" when he described the position of the United States government. Mr. Saba had the distinct impression that Mr. Bryen's loyalties were to Israel rather than to the United States. In other words, Mr. Bryen was a spy. During the discussion Mr. Bryen offered top secret Pentagon documents regarding Arab military bases in the Middle East.

Once Mr. Saba revealed the events to the U.S. Justice Department, he found out the power

that the Jews have in the United States government. At every turn, the investigation of his allegations were thwarted. In addition, despite the ongoing investigation of Mr. Bryen by the U.S. Justice Department, Bryen was allowed to become the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense in the Reagan Administration. The handling of the Bryan espionage revealed that the highest levels of the U.S. government was infiltrated by a network of Jews that was beholden to Israel. Not only were elements in the U.S. government working to protect Bryen, but the major media did everything possible to kill the story. While initially reporters were very interested in the story, suddenly they became uninterested once they returned to their offices. Mr. Saba labeled this interlocking Jewish web the Armageddon Network.

The infamous attack on the U.S.S. Liberty demonstrates the power of the Jews in the U.S. government. During the Israeli Six Day War, the Liberty, an American intelligence gathering ship, was sailing in international waters. Apparently the Liberty had discovered something that the Israelis government did not want revealed. Some have speculated that the Israelis may have been concerned that the Liberty might detect the cold blooded murder of 150 Egyptian POWs by the Israelis. Israeli aircraft and torpedo boats attacked the Liberty. The attack lasted for 75 minutes, during which U.S. Defense Secretary Robert McNamara and Lyndon Johnson ordered the Admiral on a nearby aircraft carrier to recall his jets and NOT to come to the Liberty's aid.

Lieutenant Commander David E. Lewis, the officer in charge of Liberty's Research Department, had a meeting with Rear Admiral Lawrence R. Geis shortly after the Liberty attack. Admiral Geis was the officer in charge of the embarked aircraft in both the USS America and USS Saratoga. Commander Lewis stated that Admiral Geis told him the following: Admiral Geis "said that he wanted somebody to know that we weren't forgotten... attempts HAD been made to come to our assistance. He said that he had launched a flight of aircraft to come to our assistance, and he had then called Washington. Secretary McNamara came on the line and ordered the recall of the aircraft, which he did. Concurrently, he said that since he suspected that they were afraid that there might have been nuclear weapons on board he reconfigured another flight of aircraft... strictly conventional weaponry... and re-launched it. After the second launch, he again called Washington to let them know what was going on. Again, Secretary McNamara ordered the aircraft recalled. Not understanding why, he requested confirmation of the order, and the next higher in command came on to confirm that...President Johnson... with the instructions that the aircraft were to be returned, that he would not have his allies embarrassed, he didn't care who was killed or what was done to the ship...words to that effect. With that, Admiral Geis swore me to secrecy for his lifetime. I had been silent up until I found out from Admiral Moorer that Admiral Geis had passed away."<sup>670</sup>

Thirty four Americans were killed and 171 wounded in the attack. Israel claimed it was a case of mistaken identity. However, U.S. intelligence revealed that it was a deliberate attack ordered by Israeli General Moshe Dyan. Former Secretary of State Dean Rusk and former Joint Chief of Staff Chairman, Admiral Thomas Moorer have both stated that the Israeli attack was deliberate.<sup>671</sup> That incident gives some idea of the power and control that the Jews have in the U.S. government. They can control the very apex of the executive branch of government to order the military to stand

by while navy sailors are being massacred by the Israeli military.

Most do not know that Johnson was a crypto-Jew. His policies and conduct toward Israel revealed him as an ardent Zionist. National disloyalty is the hallmark of a Zionist Jew. The disloyalty shown by President Lyndon Johnson towards his country during the attack on the U.S.S. Liberty is illustrative of that fact. As a Zionist, Johnson's first loyalty was to Israel. Although he was President of the United States, and as such commander and chief of the army and navy, he sided with Israel when Israel attacked the United States. Investigative writer, Salvador Astucia, in his book, *Opium Lords*, explains Lyndon Johnson's Jewish heritage:

According to Jewish law, if a person's mother is Jewish, then that person is also Jewish, regardless of the fathers ethnicity or religion. The facts indicate that both of Lyndon Johnson's great-grandparents, on the maternal side, were Jewish. These were the grandparents of Lyndon's mother, Rebecca Baines. Their names were John S. Huffman and Mary Elizabeth Perrin. John Huffman's mother was Suzanne Ament, a common Jewish name. Perrin is also a common Jewish name. Huffman and Perrin had a daughter, Ruth Ament Huffman, who married Joseph Baines and together they had a daughter, Rebekah Baines, Lyndon Johnson's mother. The line of Jewish mothers can be traced back three generations in Lyndon Johnson's family tree. There is little doubt that he was Jewish.<sup>672</sup>

Another example of both the control of the Jews over those in government and the international (translation: anti-national) nature of Jews is the Mark Rich case. In the early 1980's billionaire Mark Rich and his partner were under investigation for violations of U.S. federal law as a result of a criminal scheme he conducted through his commodities trading firm Mark Rich & Co., A.G. When in June 1983 Rich and his cohorts realized that they were going to be indicted, they fled from the United States.<sup>673</sup> In September 1983, a federal grand jury issued a 51 count indictment against Mark Rich, his partner Pincus Green, and others for wire fraud, mail fraud, racketeering, racketeering conspiracy, tax evasion, and trading with the enemy. He traded with Iran while American hostages were being held captive during the Iran hostage crisis. Later, in March 1984, the Government filed a 65 count superseding indictment.

Both Rich and Green demonstrated their contempt for the United States by forfeiting their U.S. citizenship and acquired Israeli citizenship. Rich also became a citizen of Spain. The Spanish and Israeli governments refused to extradite Rich or Green to the United States to face prosecution. Because Rich's attorneys could not convince the U.S. Attorney in New York to dismiss the charges, they decided to obtain a pardon from the President of the United States, Bill Clinton. Rich's wife, Denise Rich, donated \$450,000 to the Bill Clinton library fund and \$1.1 million to Democratic causes, including Hillary Rodham Clinton's Senate campaign.<sup>674</sup> Next, Rich hired former Clinton White House Counsel Jack Quinn to help with the negotiations.<sup>675</sup> Perhaps most telling regarding the Jewish element in the pardons was the enlistment of then-Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Barak and



former Israeli Prime Minister Shimon Peres, each of whom contacted President Clinton to lobby for Rich and Green to be pardoned.<sup>676</sup>

On January 20, 2001, Bill Clinton's last day as President of the United States, he granted a full and unconditional pardon to 140 people, including Mark Rich and Pincus Green. Rich and Green were pardoned in violation of the Rules Governing Petitions for Executive Clemency, which required that the pardon petition be submitted to the Department of Justice Pardon Attorney.<sup>677</sup> Further, the federal rules required an investigation of the petition.<sup>678</sup> Neither of those things were done. Perhaps most shocking is that Rich and Green were pardoned while still fugitives from justice. Prior to Clinton's pardon of Rich and Green, no President in the history of the United States had ever pardoned a fugitive from justice.

## **59. Who Was Really Behind the 9-11 Attacks**

In many instances the U.S. government has funded terrorist *agent provocateurs*. For example, it has been commonly reported that the CIA funded Osama Bin Laden to the tune of three billion dollars. Some may respond that the CIA certainly did not expect that he would turn on us and destroy the World Trade Center. Let us examine that argument.

When the U.S. decided to back the Mujahadeen parties that made up the Afghan allied resistance the U.S. aid overwhelmingly flowed to the three most ineffective elements of the resistance. Those elements just happened to be the most virulently anti-American parties of the alliance: the Hez-i-Islami (Party of Islam), led by Gulbaddin Hekmatyar; the Jamiat-i-Islami (Islamic Society), led by Professor Burhanuddin Rabbani and his military commander Ahmed Shah Masood; and Ittehad Islami (Islamic Unity), led by professor Abdul Rasul Sayyaf.<sup>679</sup>

Sibgratullah Mojadidi, a respected Islamic religious leader who was elected president of the Afgahn government-in-exile by the Mujahadeen, repeatedly warned the U.S. of their "mistake" to fund these groups. He informed the U.S. government that Hekmatyar, for one, was murdering his own Mujahadeen allies and collaborating with the communists. As a result of these revelations the U.S. government took an official position of withholding aid from Hekmatyar. Kurt Lohbeck, an independent observer and author of *Holy War, Unholy Victory: Eyewitness to the CIA's Secret War in Afghanistan*, was assured by U.S. Ambassador to Pakistan, Robert Oakley, in 1988 that all aid to Hekmatyear would cease. One year later, at a press briefing, Oakley stated categorically that all aid to Hekmatyear had been stopped completely. That official U.S. government announcement was a deception. One week after that press briefing, Lohbeck personally followed a 50 truck convoy of U.S. weapons and supplies from the Peshawar airport directly to Hekmatyar's camp!<sup>680</sup> Clearly the CIA knew the nature of the group they were assisting and yet continued to do so.

With that in mind let us shift focus to Sheik Omar Abdul Rahman. Sheik Omar was the leader of the terrorist group behind the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center. Omar's plan was to topple one tower into the other causing both to collapse. Let us look at the odd behavior of the CIA and FBI toward Sheik Omar. It will give us a window into who may be responsible for the September 11, 2001 destruction of the twin towers. Sheik Omar was an anti-American Islamic cleric who advocated a holy war against American and Western countries. His hatred for the U.S. was no secret, he had preached his venomous hate filled sermons in the population centers of Turkey, Egypt, Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, Germany, England, and even the U.S.

How did Omar get into the U.S.? He got in through the CIA of course. A CIA agent in Khartoum, Sudan posed as an official at the U.S. Consulate and obtained a visa for Sheik Omar. Eight months after his arrival in the U.S., his visa was revoked and he was put on an INS watch list for deportation. Nonetheless, the U.S. government subsequently gave him a green card. It gets worse, the FBI knew the Omar's group planned to blow up the World Trade Center. In November 1990, the FBI seized 49 boxes of documents from the apartment of El Sayyid Nosair, who had assassinated militant Jewish Rabbi Meir Kahane. Among the materials seized by the FBI were detailed pictures of famous buildings, including the World Trade Center and sermons by Sheik Omar urging his followers to "destroy the edifices of capitalism."<sup>681</sup>

That is not all the FBI had. They also had inside information. Emad A. Salem, who was Sheik Omar's bodyguard, was an FBI informant.<sup>682</sup> The FBI, though, had a curiously timed fit of incompetence. As reported by the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit, the FBI pulled Salem from the operation. As we shall see later, Salem was pulled from the investigation after the bombs were constructed.

In June 1992 El-Gabrowni visited Nosair again in prison. Upon his return, he instructed Salem and Shinawy that Nosair wanted to see them. Salem testified that, when they made the visit, Nosair berated them for not proceeding with bombing plans and directed Shinawy to seek a *fatwa* from Abdel Rahman approving the bombings. On the way home from the visit, Shinawy told Salem that the planned operation would involve twelve bombs. Shinawy also explained that they would need guns in case they encountered police during the deployment, indicating that his source for firearms was Hampton-El. Two days later Salem went to El-Gabrowni's house and found Shinawy already there. The three agreed that they would try to secure a "safehouse" for constructing bombs, and El-Gabrowni committed to attempt to obtain detonators from Afghanistan. A few days later, Shinawy summoned Salem to the Abu Bakr Mosque where he introduced Salem to Hampton-El. Salem and Shinawy explained to Hampton-El that they were making bombs but that they were having trouble getting detonators. Hampton-El said that he had access to "ready-made bombs" for \$900 to \$1,000 apiece. Tr. 4932-33, 6485-86. He also offered to obtain a handgun for Salem. A few days later Shinawy gave Salem a handgun presumably from Hampton-El. In early July 1992, a rift developed between Salem and the FBI,

and it was agreed that Salem's undercover investigation would be terminated.<sup>683</sup>

It was revealed during the trial that in addition to Salem, an Egyptian spy was among the conspirators. It is not clear from the court opinion whether he was working with the FBI at the time of the bombing, but it would certainly be unusual for a government espionage agent not to be working directly with either the Egyptian or U.S. government. He testified against the others at trial.

In late 1992, the paramilitary training resumed, led by Siddig Ali and Hampton-El on weekends between October 1992 and February 1993. Defendants Amir and Fadil Abdelgani and Elhassan all participated in the training camp, as did Abdo Haggag, an Egyptian spy who testified for the Government during the trial.<sup>684</sup>

Another suspicious event was when the group sought to obtain detonators and guns from another government informant working for the U.S. Navy Investigative Service.<sup>685</sup> It was not disclosed whether the conspirators actually obtained the detonators from him. The informant's involvement indicates that the government was yet again in position to stop the plot and arrest the conspirators, but mysteriously did not do so.

After the bombing the FBI paid Salem one million dollars and hired him back as an informant. It is highly unusual for the government to pay an informant up front. In fact, such payments are almost unheard of, especially to a foreign national who could just skip the country with the money, without fulfilling his end of the bargain, and never be seen again. The amount of the payment and the circumstances suggest that the payment was for services already rendered. Apparently, someone in the U.S. government was quite pleased with Salem's performance prior to the bombing.

Salem probably sensed that he may be double crossed and so taped his conversations with the FBI after the bombing. In one tape Salem is heard upbraiding the FBI for allowing the bombing, which suggests that they were in a position to stop it. Salem told the New York Times that the FBI had planned on substituting an inert substance for the explosive and then arresting the bombers as they tried to bomb the World Trade Center. Such a plan indicates that the FBI was close enough to the operation to be involved in the construction of the very bomb used.

The substitution plan was a hair brained scheme that simply does not ring true. Nobody in their right mind would take such unnecessarily risks with the lives of innocent citizens. Under federal law it is a felony punishable by up to twenty years in prison to enter into a seditious conspiracy.<sup>686</sup> The plotters had already entered into the conspiracy long before the actual bombing and they could have been arrested at any time for that offence. In fact, seditious conspiracy was the primary charge to which the principles in the bombing were ultimately convicted.<sup>687</sup> All the evidence necessary to prove that charge was present before the bomb was exploded. It is not necessary that

the conspirators actually complete the crime they have agreed to commit in order to be guilty of conspiracy. Conspiracy is simply an agreement to commit a crime, and the FBI had ample evidence of such an agreement before the bomb went off. Presumably the FBI knows the law. They could have taken down the group long in advance of the actual planting of the bomb. The substitution scheme sounds more like a cover story to explain why they allowed the bombing to happen when they so obviously could have stopped it. That is the only reasonable explanation for actions of the FBI.

As reported in the December 15, 1993 Chicago Tribune, Salem said on the tape that he personally built the bomb.<sup>688</sup> His construction of the bomb had to have been done before he was taken off the case. If Salem was taken off the case after he built the bomb, how did the FBI expect to substitute inert powder in place of the explosives? There is only one reasonable answer: the FBI had no intention of stopping the bombing. The FBI pulled Salem off the case for the very purpose of allowing the WTC to be bombed. Let us review the known facts so far: (1) Salem, working undercover for the FBI, builds a bomb for terrorists to use to bomb the World Trade Center; (2) The FBI knows the bomb had been constructed and that it is ready to go, yet they pull Salem off the case, and thus lose the ability to thwart the bombing; (3) The terrorists bomb the World Trade Center, killing 6 and wounding 1,000; (4) The FBI springs into action to find the culprits, when they knew all along who they were, their own informant built the bomb; (4) They pay their informant one million dollars, purportedly to go back undercover to help them find the culprits, whose identity the FBI already knew.

The FBI has told the press that they were able to arrest the culprits in the bombing when Mohammad Salameh, showed up at the truck rental shop to pick up the deposit for the truck used in the bombing. In fact, as explained above, the FBI had inside information on the plot and already knew who was behind it.

Mohammad Salameh, who has since been convicted along with others for the bombing, has alleged that the Israeli Mossad was behind the bombing. He alleges that Josie Hadad was the woman who masterminded the bombing.<sup>689</sup> The phone number Salameh wrote down when he rented the truck came back to Hadas. The FBI states that the Josie Hadas is a fictional character; that she does not exist. What is odd, however, is that eyewitnesses have seen her; she was described to a reporter as “a motherly Arab woman about twice the age of Salameh, who moved into the apartment before Christmas.”<sup>690</sup> She was described by others as a 50 year old cleaning woman.<sup>691</sup> If she is only a cleaning lady how could she so easily disappear? Why would the FBI say that she does not exist, when eyewitnesses have seen her? It is certainly possible that Salameh is simply trying to implicate Israel by alleging that Hadad was an Israeli. When did he come upon that information? It is unrealistic to suppose that he believed her to be a Mossad agent during the plot. There is evidence that an alleged Iraqi who got away, Ramzi Yousef, was also one of the principles in the plot. Why hasn’t Salameh implicated him? Apparently, the whole story has not yet come to light. In the end we must ask *cui bono* (who benefits)? The answer is clear: Israel.

Both the 1993 and 2001 World Trade Center disasters have the unmistakable claw marks of Zionists all over them. These Zionists are evil and powerful, but they are fools. “The fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God*. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works.” Psalm 14:1. These Godless Zionists stage catastrophes like a bad magician. Their whole existence is based on a denial of God, and because they inevitably ignore God’s inviolable laws of nature, their schemes are easy to detect. They always leave a trail behind for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear.

On July 4, 2001, two months before the September 11 WTC attack, Osama Bin Laden flew to the American hospital in Dubai for 10 days for kidney dialysis treatment. At the time he was under indictment by the U.S. Government for masterminding the bombing of the US embassies in Kenya and Tanzania in 1998. According to the French newspaper *Le Figaro*, during his stay in the hospital he was visited by the local CIA station chief and another CIA agent.<sup>692</sup> These disclosures are known to come from French intelligence, which has an interest in revealing the CIA/Bin Laden link in order to keep the U.S. from extending the war into Iraq and elsewhere. Not surprisingly, the CIA denies the occurrence of the event and the American hospital denies that Bin Laden was ever a patient at the hospital.

Where is Osama Bin Laden now? Respected author Gordon Thomas has written a book titled “Seeds of Fire,” in which he states that Beijing had a role in the Sept. 11 attack on America.<sup>693</sup> Thomas is a highly respected investigative journalist from Ireland and is the author of 38 books. Thomas reveals in his book that on Sept. 11, 2001, the very day of the WTC attack, a transport plane from Beijing landed in Kabul. On board the plane were senior officers of the Peoples Liberation Army (PLA) and the Chinese Bureau of State Security. The mission of the Chinese delegation was to sign a deal with the Taliban, which was reportedly brokered by Osama Bin Laden, to provide the Afghans with missile tracking technology, state of the art communications and air defense systems. The Chinese had access to such technologies primarily as a result of espionage against the U.S. and as a result of the foolish U.S. government policy of granting Communist China most favored nation trading status. In return for the Chinese assistance, the Taliban ordered the Muslim separatists in northwest China to stop their activities.

After the agreement between the Taliban and the Communist Chinese government Osama was flown to a safe haven inside Red China.<sup>694</sup> Immediately after the WTC attacks, CIA Director George Tenet met with Lt. General Ahmed, the head of Pakistan’s intelligence service, who briefed Tenet on the Chinese/Taliban cooperation.<sup>695</sup> Tenet immediately informed President George W. Bush of the China/Taliban link. What did Bush do? On December 28, 2001, while Americans were preoccupied with the holiday season, he granted China “permanent normal trade status!” He was not done! On January 2, 2002, Bush announced that he relaxed limits on supercomputer exports from the United States, which was a huge benefit to both China and Russia. This is the same George W. Bush who after the 9-11 attacks stated: “from this day onward, any nation that continues to harbor and support terrorism will be regarded by the United States as a hostile regime.”

The Chinese and Russian governments has been supporters of Islamic terrorist groups for decades. Yasser Arafat is in fact a communist puppet. In a 1982 speech Arafat stated “we look to you comrade, the Central Committee of the Soviet Communist Party and the socialist bloc, full of hope, as trend to friend.... in considering the question of liberation and progress in the world.”<sup>696</sup> Arafat even commended the Soviets for their invasion of Islamic Afghanistan! In Afghanistan, the Taliban has been supported by the Chinese, while the Northern Alliance are long time allies of the Russians. Any truly independent anti-communist Islamic leaders are targeted for assassination, as happened in the case of Abdul Haq.

The Chinese state run propaganda machine is reveling in the 9-11 attacks in New York and Washington. They have produced books, films, and video games glorifying the strikes as a humbling blow against the United States, which they describe as an arrogant nation. Video discs filled with lurid images along with dramatic opera music and even the theme from Jaws have been injected into the Chinese markets by the Communist government in the wake of the attacks. “Disc after disc bear the imprimatur of the Communist Party-controlled media. The most popular DVDs have been produced by the Xinhua information agency, Beijing Television and China Central Television.”<sup>697</sup> One video has the commentator jeeringly stating: “This is the America the whole world has wanted to see.”<sup>698</sup>

The Soviet Union, who voted for the establishment of the state of Israel and were early on strong supporters of Israel, have seemingly done an about face and are now supporters of Islamic terrorists bent on the destruction of Israel. That is just one example of the dialectic materialism of communism at work. The communists create the poison and the antidote in the same laboratory. They use the Islamic terrorists attacks as an excuse for further Zionist advances. The facade of anti-Israel policies that subsequently developed in communist countries has been for public consumption. In fact the same Zionist forces have inspired and controlled all communist countries, including both Communist China and Communist Russia. Marxist communism comes straight from the Talmud. Hard as it may be to believe, it is true that the same group of puppeteers are pulling the strings for the Islamic terrorists and the retaliatory response by the countries that are the targets of the terrorist attacks, including Israel and the United States. All the while the puppeteers are inching toward their Zionist goal of world domination.

The U.S. war on terrorism in Northern Afghanistan in response to the 9-11 WTC and Pentagon attacks is a good example. The U.S. ran the Taliban forces out of Northern Afghanistan (actually many of the Taliban simply switched allegiance to the Northern Alliance when it became clear that the Taliban was the losing team). The Northern alliance was handed control of northern Afghanistan by the U.S. The Northern Alliance then welcomed in the Russian army. The Russians now control most of northern Afghanistan. The U.S. did the dirty work, and the Russians get the spoils. And who controls the Russians? The Jewish Zionist, of course. You see, step-by-step they are achieving their goals.

The evidence of Jewish orchestrated government malfeasance in the 9-11 WTC destruction is increasingly coming to light. President George W. Bush stated the following during his November 10, 2001 address before the UN General Assembly: “Let us never tolerate outrageous conspiracy theories concerning the attacks of September the 11<sup>th</sup> - malicious lies that attempt to shift the blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty.”<sup>699</sup>

Why is George Bush so concerned about discussions of a conspiracy? The answer will become apparent as you read Illarion Bykov and Jared Israel recount the chronology of events on 9-11-01, which reveal George Bush’s suspicious conduct that day:

Associated Press reporter Sonya Ross was one of the journalists covering Bush's trip to Florida on the morning of 9-11. Ms. Ross was either on her way to the Booker School or already there when she learned of the first WTC crash: “My cell phone rang as President Bush's motorcade coursed toward Emma E. Booker Elementary School in Sarasota, Fla. A colleague reported that a plane had crashed into the World Trade Center in New York. No further information. I called the AP desk in Washington, seeking details. Same scant information. But I knew it had to be grim. I searched for a White House official to question, but none was on hand until 9:05 a.m.” Ms. Ross searched for a White House official' because she knew Bush's people would be better informed than the Associated Press.

President Bush is not an ordinary person. He travels with an entire staff. They are responsible for receiving, filtering and conveying administrative and military information. Chief of Staff Andrew Card organizes and coordinates these staff members and communicates with the President. In addition, Bush has the Secret Service, which is responsible for his safety. The members of this support team have the best communications equipment in the world. They maintain contact with, or can easily reach, Bush's cabinet, the National Military Command Center (NMCC) in the Pentagon, the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), and Secret Service agents who have stayed behind at the White House, etc.

Since the President's information system is far more extensive and sophisticated than what is available to a reporter, it seems more than plausible that by the time Ms. Ross heard about the first WTC crash - that is, as the Bush motorcade was speeding to Booker Elementary School - the president already knew about this tragic event. Public sources confirm this. ABC journalist John Cochran was traveling with the President. He reported on ABC TV on Tuesday morning, [here he is talking to Peter Jennings]: "Peter, as you know, the president's down in Florida talking about education. He got out of his hotel suite this morning, was about to leave, reporters saw the White House chief of staff, Andy Card, whisper into his ear. The reporter said to the president, 'Do you know what's going on in New York?' He said he did,

and he said he will have something about it later. His first event is about half an hour at an elementary school in Sarasota, Florida." So Bush knew about the first WTC incident before leaving his hotel.

What else did he [Bush] know? This question is answered by something Vice President Richard Cheney revealed, probably unwittingly, on MEET THE PRESS, Sunday, September 16th. Even without John Cochran's report on ABC, Cheney's comments constitute evidence that before President Bush went to the Booker School he knew a plane had been hijacked and then crashed into the WTC. Cheney was talking with MEET THE PRESS journalist Tim Russert about the flight path of American Flight 77, which struck the Pentagon. Here's the exchange:

"VICE PRES. CHENEY: ...As best we can tell, they [American Flight 77] came initially at the White House and...

"MR. RUSSERT: The plane actually circled the White House?

"VICE PRES. CHENEY: Didn't circle it, but was headed on a track into it. The Secret Service has an arrangement with the F.A.A. They had open lines after the World Trade Center was... "

"MR. RUSSERT: Tracking it by radar.

"VICE PRES. CHENEY: And when it entered the danger zone and looked like it was headed for the White House was when they grabbed me and evacuated me to the basement... (Etc.)" MEET THE PRESS Transcript

It appears that Cheney may have blurted out the crucial fact that the Secret Service had an open line to the FAA, then realized he was talking too much and stopped before completing his sentence. But if he did indeed talk too much, he also stopped talking too late. It is obvious that the sentence should have ended with the word 'hit' or something similar.

\* \* \*

Therefore, by the time American Flight 11 crashed into the World Trade Center, around 8:46, and most likely before that happened, the Secret Service knew what the FAA knew. So, what did the FAA know? The FAA admits that at 8:20 it 'suspected' that American Flight 11 had been hijacked. And according to the official story



released Sept. 14th: "8:40 [the] FAA notific[s] NEADS (the Northeast Air Defense Sector) of NORAD, the military's civil defense system, about Flight 11, [i.e., that it had been hijacked.]" Newsday 23 September 2001.

Therefore, based on the official story, the Secret Service knew by 8:40 or before that Flight 11 had been hijacked. And since the FAA was tracking Flight 11, as was the National Military Command Center, which is notified of hijackings and has access to radar from all over the country, it is definite that at 8:46 the Secret Service knew a hijacked plane had crashed into the World Trade Center.

So according to the official story, before the President entered the Booker School, indeed, apparently before he left his hotel, the Secret Service knew that, for the first time in US history, the country had been attacked by terrorists from the air.

The Secret Service, which employs more than 4,000 people, has several responsibilities. The most important is protecting the President. And surely, this means first of all keeping him out of unnecessary danger because prevention is better than cure. This is especially true in regard to certain dangers:

"During the cold war, when security agents used to play war games involving terrorist threats to the White House, the one unsolvable problem was a commercial airliner loaded with explosives working its way into the landing pattern at Washington National Airport, then veering off for a suicide plunge into the White House." (TIME Magazine) The Secret Service has long been aware that one of the trickiest security dangers is posed by a suicide attack from a hijacked commercial airplane from a nearby airport. On a day when planes were being hijacked from different airports and crashing into buildings, a top security precaution would be to keep the President away from a publicly announced appointment at a building near an airport. The Booker School is fewer than 5 miles from the Sarasota-Bradenton International Airport.<sup>700</sup>

Why did they allow George Walker Bush to keep his scheduled plan to appear at the school. Perhaps he knew he knew more about the intended targets and knew he was in no danger. How could I say such a thing? Let us look at Bush's conduct that day. The Associated Press reported on September 12<sup>th</sup> the following: "In Sarasota, Florida, Bush was reading to children in a classroom at 9:05 a.m. when his chief of staff, Andrew Card, whispered into his ear. The president briefly turned somber before he resumed reading. He addressed the tragedy about a half-hour later."<sup>701</sup>

Did you catch that? Bush is now notified that a second plane has crashed into the WTC and he continues to read a children's story. As we have established, he likely already knew that the first strike was in fact a terrorist attack and now it is confirmed with a second plane hitting the second

tower, and he reacts to this by resuming his reading of a children's story! Why would the President of the United States not immediately take action? The answer did not come until 2 months later during a December 4, 2001 town meeting in Sarasota, Florida. Let's read what he said directly from the official transcript on the White House web site: "Well, Jordan, you're not going to believe what state I was in when I heard about the terrorist attack. I was in Florida. And my Chief of Staff, Andy Card -- actually, I was in a classroom talking about a reading program that works. I was sitting outside the classroom waiting to go in, and I saw an airplane hit the tower -- the TV was obviously on. And I used to fly, myself, and I said, well, there's one terrible pilot. I said, it must have been a horrible accident. But I was whisked off there, I didn't have much time to think about it. And I was sitting in the classroom, and Andy Card, my Chief of Staff, who is sitting over here, walked in and said, "A second plane has hit the tower, America is under attack."<sup>702</sup>

George Bush, said that he saw on TV the first plane hit the first tower. Whose video was he watching? No media outlet in the country had a video of the first plane crash available to broadcast until several hours later, yet Bush is watching the crash within minutes. The only people who would have had a video available that quickly would have been those who knew in advance what was going to happen and were set up to film it. Furthermore, Vice President Cheney stated they had a direct line with the FAA who had suspected at 8:20 a.m. that the first plane was hijacked and notified NORAD of that fact at 8:40 a.m. The fact that the plane was hijacked was confirmed when it plowed into the first WTC tower at 8:46 a.m. Yet President Bush, who himself is a pilot and upon viewing the film, has the bizarre reaction: "I said, well, there's one terrible pilot. I said, it must have been a horrible accident." He already knew that the plane had likely been hijacked, because the Secret Service had an open line with the FAA who had information that the plane was hijacked before it hit the tower. Yet upon seeing the hijacked plane crash into the largest man made free standing structure in the world on a clear day with miles of visibility, he said: "there's one terrible pilot" and further said that "must have been a horrible accident"! That does not sound credible. It gets worse, when he is told about the second plane crash and is explicitly told by his chief of staff that "America is under attack," he continues to read a children's story. That is not the conduct of a leader, that is the conduct of a puppet, who is pretending not to know what is really happening and is waiting for instructions on what he should do next. He is so controlled and his conscience so seared that one of the most horrendous attacks to befall this great country does not even phase him. Remember, before he was told of the second crash, he had seen a video of the first crash and his response had been to do nothing regarding the clear national security issues. Then, when he is told of the second crash, he didn't miss a beat, he continued where he left off reading the children's story. The most amazing and revealing thing about this whole episode is that there has not been a single word about this in the mass media. The puppet masters not only control Bush, they control the media. President Bush has not been asked a single question about his bizarre conduct or his incredible statements. That should give the reader some idea of the power and control of the conspirators.

Those behind the conspiracy are so concerned about keeping a lid on things that Bush and Vice President Cheney have even lobbied Congress not to look too hard at the cause of the 9-11 tragedy. The lame excuse Bush has given for the lobbying effort is that a full investigation would

“take resources and personnel away from the effort in the war on terrorism.”<sup>703</sup> Their lobbying effort is in reality a rather transparent attempt to get Congress to go along with a coverup.

Congress seems willing to honor Bush’s request. Senate Majority Leader Tom Daschle has promised that he would “limit the scope and overall review of what happened.”<sup>704</sup> What Daschle means by that is that he will ensure that they never get to the bottom of what really happened. Congressman Porter Goss and Senator Bob Graham, who each head the intelligence committees in their respective houses of Congress, both assured the president that the joint congressional investigation that began in February 2002 would be a forward looking inquiry only. They will only look to bring about needed government reforms. The question becomes how can they determine what reforms need to be made without first understanding what went wrong? The obvious answer is they do not care to find out what went wrong, because either they are afraid what it may turn up or they know what it will turn up because they are in on it. In essence, President Bush, Vice President Cheney, and the Congressional leadership have agreed to a coverup.

What is the evidence that Congress and the President are trying to hide from the American public? For starters, six weeks prior to the WTC destruction, David Schippers, chief investigative counsel for the Clinton impeachment, had learned from FBI agents in Minnesota and Chicago that a massive attack had been planned for lower Manhattan. Schippers attempted to warn Attorney General John Ashcroft. Department of Justice officials, however, spurned Schippers’ attempt to forward the information to Ashcroft.<sup>705</sup> The reason that Schippers tried to warn Ashcroft directly was that the FBI agents, whom he was representing, were frustrated by the lack of action being taken by the FBI and the Department of Justice when they went through their chain of command to try to put a stop to the obvious threat.

The planned attack was well known within the FBI. As explained by one of the FBI agents, the degree of the knowledge within the FBI is evidenced by the fact that “within 24 hours [of the WTC attack] the Bureau had about 20 people identified, and photos were sent out to the news media. Obviously this information was as available in the files and somebody was sitting on it.”<sup>706</sup>

One terrorist conspirator was already in custody prior the September 11 attack. Zacarias Mousaui was arrested on August 16, 2001 by the FBI after he attempted to receive flight training for a Boeing 747 jumbo jet. Mousaui was not the brightest bulb in this terror chandelier. He claimed he was from France, but when the flight instructor spoke French to him he did not understand what the instructor was saying. He discussed with the flight instructors the amount of fuel carried by a 747 and how much damage that would do if it hit something. Mousaui was not concerned with learning how to take off or landing, he only wanted to learn how to steer the plane. It was so obvious to the flight school employees that Mousaui was a potential hijacker that they called the FBI, who in turn arrested him.

When Pan Am International Flight Academy raised questions with the FAA about another conspirator's, Hani Hanjourn's, inability to speak English, the international language of aviation, an FAA representative sat in class and observed Hanjour and discussed with the school getting someone to tutor him in English. It turned out, however, Hanjour did not need any English language skills to plow American Airlines flight 77 into the Pentagon.

One bit of evidence that the U.S. Government and the Jewish media will never allow to be broadcast is the link between Israel and the WTC destruction. Angry witnesses reported seeing three separate groups of men at three different locations celebrating as they watched the September 11, 2001 attack on the World Trade Center. One group of men were seen celebrating in Union City. The witnesses reported their license plate to the police, who later arrested the men. Witnesses also saw three men in Liberty State Park in Jersey City filming the attack on the World Trade Center. After the attack the men were seen cheering and jumping up and down. Those men were also caught by the police and arrested several hours after the attack. Sources close to the investigation stated that it appeared that the men were involved in the attack and knew ahead of time what was going to happen. Witnesses saw another group of five who were filming the smoking New York skyline from the top of a building. A neighbor witnessed the men shouting cries of joy and mockery. They all had prior knowledge of the attack and were set up to film it before the first plane hit the World Trade Center. One of the "be on lookout"(BOLO) messages from the FBI was: "Three individuals with van **were seen celebrating after initial impact and subsequent explosion.** FBI Newark Field Office requests that, if the van is located, hold for prints and detain individuals."<sup>707</sup> Another FBI BOLO was: "Vehicle possibly related to New York terrorist attack. White, 2000 Chevrolet van with New Jersey registration with 'Urban Moving Systems' sign on back seen at Liberty State Park, Jersey City, NJ, **at the time of first impact of jetliner into World Trade Center.**"<sup>708</sup> Eight hours later those men were arrested and were found to possess maps and other evidence that linked them to the attack. Who were these men? They were all Israelis! All of them were linked to Israeli owned moving companies out of New York and New Jersey.<sup>709</sup> Furthermore, the arrested Israelis were found to be Mossad agents, and the moving companies were each Mossad front operations.<sup>710</sup>

The evidence of Israeli involvement in the 9-11-01 attacks does not end there. A Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) memo, time stamped September 11, 2001, has surfaced which gives specific details of a shooting aboard hijacked American Airlines Flight 11 which departed from Logan Airport in Boston and crashed into the North Tower of the World Trade Center on 9-11-01. The FAA memo in pertinent part stated: "The American Airlines FAA Principal Security Inspector (PSI) was notified by Suzanne Clark of American Airlines Corporate Headquarters, that an on board flight attendant contacted American Airlines Operations Center and informed that a passenger located in seat 10B shot and killed a passenger in seat 9B . . . The passenger killed was Daniel Lewin, shot by passenger Satam Al Suqami. One bullet was reported to have been fired."<sup>711</sup> The FAA has tried to explain that the information in the memo was erroneous. However, Steve Elson, a former FAA airport-security inspector, told World Net Daily that he personally knows the author of the memo, and he trusts the accuracy of the memo despite the FAA's claims that it was inaccurate. He stated that the memo was hand delivered to FAA Administrator Jane Garvey. Elson pointed out

that in addition to his personal knowledge of the memo author's competence and veracity, "[t]he specificity of the wording – passenger seat numbers, who shot whom and the firing of a single bullet - makes an error unlikely."<sup>712</sup> Think about it, an on board flight attendant gave detailed information identifying by name the victim, the shooter and where they each were seated. That indicates that the flight attendant was giving notice of an actual occurrence to which she was probably an eyewitness, it was not just her imagination.

Why is the fact that one of the hijackers had a gun significant? Remember, the 9-11-01 attacks were a carefully planned and orchestrated. They could not take the chance of anyone getting caught on one of the planes before the planes took off. The gun toting hijacker must have been certain that he would make it on the plane with that gun. In order to get through the usual metal detectors he would have to have had help from the airport security. The assistance by airport security must have been an integral part of the plan. That is why is the FAA and the major media are so concerned about covering up the fact that one of the hijackers had a gun. The FAA and the media do not want any link to be made between the hijackers and the security company at each of the airports. Because, if the connection were made, it would implicate Israel.

The security at Boston's Logan airport on 9-11-01 was was being provided by ICTS, through its wholly owned subsidiary Huntleigh USA Corp.<sup>713</sup> Boston's Logan airport was the departure point for American Airlines Flight 11, which crashed into the North Tower of the World Trade Center and United Airlines flight 175, which crashed into the South Tower of the World Trade Center. The ICTS website reveals that ICTS provides security for the Washington's Dulles airport, which was the departure point for American Airlines flight 77, which crashed into the Pentagon. The ICTS website also reveals that ICTS provides security for Newark International Airport, which was the departure point for United Airlines flight 93, which was the fourth plane hijacked on 9-11-01 and which crashed in Somerset County Pennsylvania, southeast of Pittsburgh. Interestingly, ICTS also provides airport security for Moscow, St. Petersburg, and other Eastern European communist block cities.<sup>714</sup>

What is the significance of ICTS? ICTS is an Israeli security company owned by Ezra Harel and registered in the Netherlands. According to the ICTS website "ICTS (International Consultants on Targeted Security) was founded in 1982 by a select group of Israeli business people, former military commanding officers and veterans of government intelligence and security agencies, as a privately owned company dedicated to the provision of security services."<sup>715</sup> Many of the ICTS personnel are ex-Shin Bet officers. Shin Bet is the Israeli counter-intelligence and internal security service. Richard Reid, the British man suspected of trying to detonate explosives in his shoe on board a flight bound for the U.S. in December 2001, flew from Ben Gurion airport in Tel Aviv, Israel to De Gaul Airport in Paris, where he boarded the flight to the U.S. It was during the flight to the U.S. that he was apprehended as he tried to light the explosives in his shoe. ICTS was responsible for security for the De Gaul Airport in Paris and supplied the hijack profile software for the Israeli government used at the Ben Gurion Airport in Tel Aviv, Israel.

So the picture becomes clearer as to how the hijackers could make certain that they could board American Airlines flight 11 at Boston's Logan Airport with a gun. They had inside help in the form of ICTS. It is curious that both flights which struck the World Trade Center Towers originated from Logan Airport. ICTS also provided security for the departure airports of the other two hijacked flights on 9-11-01. It is certainly possible that there were weapons smuggled on the other planes with the help of ICTS and that those facts have been suppressed. The fact that ICTS, by its own admission, is made up of "a select group of Israeli business people, former military commanding officers and veterans of government intelligence and security agencies,"<sup>716</sup> is just more evidence pointing to Israel as the culprit behind the 9-11-01 attacks.

20 citizens of Colombia and 15 citizens from the Philippines died in the World Trade Center attacks. The death toll for Israelis citizens would be expected to be much higher than that. New York is the center of international Jewish financial power, and the World Trade Center is at its epicenter. The international Jewish involvement in banking and finance is legendary. Two of the largest and richest firms in New York are Goldman-Sachs and Solomon Brothers. Both firms have offices in several floors in the twin towers of the World Trade Center. Many executives in those firms regularly commute to and from Israel conducting international banking and business. One would expect the Israeli death toll to be catastrophic. In fact, Israel first announced that 4,000 Israelis citizens were suspected to have been killed in the WTC attacks.<sup>717</sup> That number was based upon the number of Israelis who worked at the WTC or had business in or adjacent to the WTC towers.<sup>718</sup> Surprisingly, Alon Pinkas, Israel's consul general confirmed that only three Israelis were killed in the 9-11-01 WTC attacks. Two Israelis were killed in the two planes which crashed into the towers, and one Israeli, who had been visiting one of the World Trade Center towers on business, was killed. Only three of potentially thousands of Israelis working in the WTC were killed on 9-11!<sup>719</sup> How is that possible? 9-11-01 was not at Jewish holiday; so where were the Israelis who ordinarily would have been working in the World Trade Center?

The love of money is the root of all evil. 1 Timothy 6:10. One way to determine who is behind a criminal enterprise is to follow the money. This technique can be used to determine who is behind the World Trade Center destruction. You might ask, how could anyone make money on the destruction of the World Trade Center? There is a type of investing, whereby investors can make money if a stock goes down in price. In the case of the events of September 11, 2001 where jets from American Airlines and United Airlines were hijacked and crashed into the Pentagon and the World Trade Center there was some unusual activity regarding the purchase of large amounts of put options on those stocks. Put options are highly leveraged investment instruments which go up in value when stock goes down in price. In addition to the massive purchase of put options on United and American Airlines, there were also large put option purchases made on the stock of Morgan Stanley Dean Witter & Co. and Merrill Lynch & Co., which each occupied 22 floors of the World Trade Center. As expected by the conspirators, after the destruction of the World Trade Center the prices of each of the aforementioned stocks plummeted, making millions for those who had purchased the put options.

To give you some idea of the activity regarding these options in the four trading days before the September 11<sup>th</sup> attack 12,215 put options were purchased on Merrill Lynch stock. The average daily volume of put options on Merrill Lynch stock prior to those four days was 252 put options per day. That was a 1200 % increase in put options trading just prior to the attack. As a result of the drop in price's of Merrill Lynch stock's those put options generated a profit of approximately \$5.5 million. That \$5.5 million was the profit on just the trades on Merrill Lynch put options.

These put option trades are trades of someone who had inside information from one who was intimately involved in the details of the attack. They knew not only the target, the World Trade Center, but they knew which specific airlines would be used to target those buildings. The San Francisco Chronicle is the only paper in the country to report that investors have yet to collect more than \$2.5 million in profit they made trading options in the stock of United Airlines before September 11<sup>th</sup> terrorist attacks. The traders don't dare show up now, because the voluminous put option trading obviously indicates inside knowledge about the attacks. Apparently, the suspension of trading for four days after the attacks made it impossible for them to quickly claim their prize before the investigators caught on. Now it is too late for them to profit. The fact that they would walk away from \$2.5 million clearly indicates that they are anything but innocent.

How do these trades help us identify who is behind the attacks? Investigators have discovered that an investment banking firm known as Alex Brown Inc. purchased many of the aforementioned put options on United Airlines stock. Alex Brown Inc. is America's oldest investment bank. The kicker is that A. B. "Buzzy" Krongard, the Executive Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), is the former Chairman of Alex Brown Inc.<sup>720</sup> Krongard, made some revealing statements in a recent Washington Post article. He stated that if you go back to the CIA's origins during World War II in the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) "the whole OSS was really nothing but Wall Street bankers and lawyers."<sup>721</sup>

Those insiders who purchased the put options on Morgan Stanley Dean Witter & Co. and Merrill Lynch & Co. stock thought they were betting on a sure thing. How could they be so sure, though, that both towers would be destroyed by the planes and thus destroy both the Morgan Stanley Dean Witter & Co. and Merrill Lynch & Co. offices? There would always be the chance that the planes would hit the towers and burn areas not occupied by either Morgan Stanley Dean Witter & Co. or Merrill Lynch & Co. It would be far from certain that the two planes would do enough damage to cause both towers to collapse. The large put option stake suggests that they viewed the collapse of the towers as a sure thing. How could they be so certain the towers would collapse when the WTC architect designed the towers to survive just such collisions. The reason that they knew is that the towers were preset with demolition charges that brought them to the ground. Eyewitness accounts of bombs that exploded inside the World Trade Center before the collapse of the Twin Towers of the WTC have been completely ignored by the major media outlets. Christopher Bollyn, a reporter for the American Free Press, wrote the following article regarding ear and eyewitness accounts of explosions causing the collapse of the WTC Towers.

Despite reports from numerous eyewitnesses and experts, including news reporters on the scene, who heard or saw explosions immediately before the collapse of the World Trade Center, there has been virtual silence in the mainstream media.

Television viewers watching the horrific events of Sept. 11 saw evidence of explosions before the towers collapsed. Televised images show what appears to be a huge explosion occurring near ground level, in the vicinity of the 47-story Salomon Brothers Building, known as WTC 7, prior to the collapse of the first tower.

Van Romero, an explosives expert and former director of the Energetic Materials Research and Testing Center at New Mexico Tech, said on Sept. 11, "My opinion is, based on the videotapes, that after the airplanes hit the World Trade Center there were some explosive devices inside the buildings that caused the towers to collapse."

The collapse of the structures resembled the controlled implosions used to demolish old structures and was "too methodical to be a chance result of airplanes colliding with the structures," Romero told The Albuquerque Journal hours after the attack.

Implosions are violent collapses inwards, which are used to demolish buildings in areas of high density, to prevent damage to surrounding buildings. Precision-timed explosives are placed on strategic load-bearing columns and beams to cause the controlled collapse.

Demolition experts say that towers are the most difficult buildings to bring down in a controlled manner. A tower tends to fall like a tree, unless the direction of its fall is controlled by directional charges. The WTC towers "smokestacked" neatly, falling within the boundaries of their foundations.

Skeptics say this could not have happened coincidentally and it must have been caused by strategically placed and precisely timed internal charges. Videotape images may reveal these internal charges precipitating the controlled demolition of the towers and WTC 7.

Romero is vice president of research at New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology, which studies explosive materials and the effects of explosions on buildings, aircraft and other structures, and often assists in forensic investigations into terrorist attacks, often by setting off similar explosions and studying the effects.



After being hit by the aircraft, the twin towers appeared to be stable. Then without warning, at 9:58 a.m. the south tower imploded vertically downwards, 53 minutes after being hit. At 10:28, 88 minutes after being struck, the north tower collapsed.

"It would be difficult for something from the plane to trigger an event like that," Romero said. If explosions did cause the towers to collapse, "It could have been a relatively small amount of explosives placed in strategic points," he said.

"One of the things terrorist events are noted for is a diversionary attack and secondary device," Romero said. Attackers detonate an initial, diversionary explosion, in this case the collision of the planes into the towers, which brings emergency personnel to the scene, then detonate a second explosion.

Ten days after the attack, following criticism of his initial remarks, Romero did an about-face in his analysis of the collapse, "Certainly the fire is what caused the building to fail," he told the Journal on Sept. 21.

The twin towers were struck by Boeing 767's carrying approximately 23,000 gallons of fuel.

However, there is other information that lends credence to Romero's controversial scenario.

One eyewitness whose office is near the World Trade Center told AFP that he was standing among a crowd of people on Church Street, about two-and-a-half blocks from the South tower, when he saw "a number of brief light sources being emitted from inside the building between floors 10 and 15." He saw about six of these brief flashes, accompanied by "a crackling sound" before the tower collapsed. Each tower had six central support columns.

One of the first firefighters in the stricken second tower, Louie Cacchioli, 51, told People Weekly on Sept. 24: "I was taking firefighters up in the elevator to the 24th floor to get in position to evacuate workers. On the last trip up a bomb went off. We think there were bombs set in the building."

Kim White, 32, an employee on the 80th floor, also reported hearing an explosion. "All of a sudden the building shook, then it started to sway. We didn't know what was going on," she told People. "We got all our people on the floor into the stairwell

. . . at that time we all thought it was a fire . . . We got down as far as the 74th floor . . . then there was another explosion."

The accepted theory is that as the fires raged in the towers, the steel cores in each building were heated to 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit, causing the support beams to buckle.

A lead engineer who designed the World Trade Center Towers expressed shock that the towers collapsed after being hit by passenger jets.

"I designed it for a 707 to hit it," Lee Robertson, the project's structural engineer said. The Boeing 707 has a fuel capacity of more than 23,000 gallons, comparable to the 767's 23,980-gallon fuel capacity.

Another architect of the WTC, Aaron Swirski, lives in Israel and spoke to Jerusalem Post Radio after the attack: "It was designed around that eventuality to survive this kind of attack," he said.

Hyman Brown, a University of Colorado civil engineering professor and the World Trade Center's construction manager, watched in confusion as the towers came down. "It was over-designed to withstand almost anything including hurricanes, high winds, bombings and an airplane hitting it," he said.

Brown told AFP that although the buildings were designed to withstand "a 150-year storm" and the impact of a Boeing 707, he said the jet fuel burning at 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit weakened the steel. Brown explained that the south tower collapsed first as it was struck lower with more weight above the impact area.

Brown told AFP that he "did not buy" the theory that the implosion was caused by the fires sucking the air out of the lower floors, which has been speculated.

The contractor who is reported to have been the first on the WTC collapse scene to cart away the rubble that remains is a company that specializes in the scientific demolition of large buildings, Controlled Demolition, Inc. (CDI) of Baltimore, headed by Mark Loizeaux.

CDI is the same contractor that demolished and hauled away the shell of the bombed

Oklahoma City Murrah building, actions that prevented independent investigators from pursuing evidence on leads suggesting that there were bombs set off inside the building.

In February 2000, a federal grand jury indicted Mark Loizeaux, Douglas Loizeaux and Controlled Demolition, Inc. on charges of falsely reporting campaign contributions by asking family members and CDI employees to donate to the campaign of Rep. Elijah E. Cummings (D-Md.).

The Baltimore Sun reported that the illegal contributions allegedly occurred between 1996 and 1998. The Loizeaux brothers and CDI were acquitted in September 2000.

Cleaning up the estimated 1.2 million tons of rubble will reportedly cost \$7 billion and take up to a year.

Removing the debris has also been controversial. The police said that some scrap metal has been diverted to mob-controlled businesses rather than the dump where investigators are examining rubble for clues and human remains.

The second plane nearly missed the South Tower, cutting through a corner. Most of its fuel burned in an outside explosion. However, this building collapsed first, long before the North Tower, into which a similar plane entered completely.<sup>722</sup>

Seismographs at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory in Palisades, N.Y., 21 miles north of the WTC, recorded two spikes in the seismic record from Sept. 11, which indicate two huge bursts of energy shook the ground beneath the World Trade Center's twin towers. A large ground coupled explosion measuring 2.1 on the Richter scale was recorded just before the collapse of the first (south) tower. A second large ground coupled explosion which registered 2.3 on the Richter scale was detected just seconds before the collapse of the second (north) tower. These bursts cannot be explained by the plane collisions or the rubble from the towers hitting the ground. Each burst was followed immediately by the collapse of each of the two towers. Pools of molten steel found at the base of each of the collapsed twin towers six weeks after the collapse is evidence of massive underground explosions. That would be the only means to generate enough heat to keep the steel molten for six weeks. It is not clear what type of explosive was used. It could have been a thermite bomb, a micro-nuclear device, or a barometric bomb. The huge explosions may have literally knocked the towers off their foundations, causing them to collapse.<sup>723</sup>

## 60. *Agent Provocateurs*

The evidence is starting to trickle out that the World Trade Center and Pentagon attacks on September 11, 2001 were inside jobs. Many cannot bring themselves to believe that President George W. Bush is a traitor, who was in on the 9-11 attacks. One should understand he is not the first President to commit treason, and the way things are going he won't be the last. Sarah McClendon (White House Reporter) in her June 1992 Newsletter quoted George W. Bush's father, President George H.W. Bush (Skull and Bones member), making the following cryptic statement regarding his own treasonous conduct while he was President: **"If the people were to ever find out what we have done, we would be chased down the streets and lynched."** Israel clearly has the most to gain, and the 9-11 disasters have all the earmarks of Zionist *agent provocateurs*.

If it sounds too unbelievable that elements of the U.S. government would be behind the WTC disaster, consider the 1962 "Operation Northwoods." In his new exposé of the National Security Agency (NSA) titled *Body of Secrets*, author James Bamford revealed that in 1962, all of the members of the U.S. Military Joint Chiefs of Staff hatched a secret plan codenamed "Operation Northwoods" The plan called for the U.S. government to conduct terrorist acts against Americans and blame Cuba, to create popular sentiment for an invasion of Cuba.

Bamford was able to obtain a formerly Top Secret memorandum which set forth specific plans for acts of violence by the U.S. government against U.S. citizens that would be blamed on Cuba as "pretexts which would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba."<sup>724</sup> "Operation Northwoods included, among other things, plans to shoot down a CIA plane designed to replicate a passenger flight and announce that Cuban forces shot it down, blowing up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay and blaming Cuba. The plan stated that "casualty lists in the US newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation." The plan called for the development of a terror campaign in the Miami and Washington, D.C. areas. If the reader thinks that such a plan is just too preposterous to be true, go to the scanned PDF photocopy of the original "Top Secret" memorandum found at the web link in the endnote at the end of this sentence and read it for yourself.<sup>725</sup> The Jews have an established habit of using *agent provocateurs*. Col. Jack Mohr explains the methods of the Zionists:

Most American Christians fail to realize that most public disturbances, strikes and political confusion do not just happen out of a clear blue sky. They are planned that way. A few years ago the Jewish community of Skokie, Illinois, was thrown into a total frenzy by a Nazi group who applied for a permit to parade through town. Nothing was ever said on national TV, or in the news, when it was discovered that the "thug" who paraded in Nazi uniform as the leader of the Nazi group was a young Jew from the Jewish Defense League. It has been proven that many incidents described as vicious anti-Semitism, such as desecration of synagogues and Jewish cemeteries, have been committed by Jewish thugs. This is a means they use to keep

the little Jew in line with orders from the Kehillah, and to keep the general public softened up over the ugliness being perpetrated against the noble, innocent Jew.<sup>726</sup>

Col. Jack Mohr is an advocate of the Christian Identity movement. That movement teaches that the true tribes of Israel are the Anglo Saxons who settled in the British Isles. As pointed out in the next chapter, that doctrine is simply wrong. According to the Holy Bible, there is no longer a racial distinction between Jew and Gentile in God's plan for salvation. "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." (Galatians 3:28 AV) The author has included material from Jack Mohr because his summary of the historical facts regarding the Jewish conspiracy are accurate.

Jack Bernstein stated that the 23 October 1983 suicide bombing attack on the U.S. Marine barracks in Lebanon where 241 Marine personnel were killed was planned by the Israeli military intelligence (the Mossad). Bernstein stated that the purpose for the attack on the marine base was to turn the American people against the Arabs in order to draw the United States into the war to help Israel.<sup>727</sup>

That 1983 Marine barracks bombing was not the first time that Israel has used *agent provocateurs*. In 1954 the U.S. was beginning to favor Egypt over Israel regarding some regional issues. The Israeli government decided to use eleven Israeli agents in Egypt to blow up some American buildings and blame it on Egyptian nationalists. The hopes of the Israelis was to rupture the relationship between Egypt and the United States. The plot, however, was discovered and exposed. It was referred to as the Lavon Affair, after the Defense Minister of Israel, Pinhas Lavon, who was allegedly the mastermind behind the plot. Lavon denied he was involved in the plot and blamed the Israeli military intelligence, the Mossad. It was never completely resolved which of them was responsible. What is clear was that it was an official operation of the Israeli government.

The Israelis learned their lesson from the Lavon affair. They now use unwitting Muslim Arabs to do their dirty work. Some have alleged that the 1993 truck bombing of the World Trade Center was arranged by an operative of the Israeli Mossad. How many other bombings and hijackings have been perpetrated by Muslims who were tools of the Mossad? Could the September 11, 2001 destruction of the World Trade Center (WTC) be the work of the Mossad and the CIA, using unwitting Arab terrorists in order to get the U.S. to wipe out the Arab resistance to their Zionist goals? In the shadowy world of terrorism one must ask: *cui bono* (who benefits)? The Zionists will be the clear winners from the WTC destruction and it fits their *modus operandi*.

These Zionist communists have implemented a plan for civil unrest in the United States. They have created the poison of unrest and the antidote of liberty snatching legislation in the same laboratory. At every turn of the screw they are squeezing the freedoms out of America. The communists contrived the civil rights movement in order to pass "civil rights" legislation which was

actually a replacing our constitutionally protected, God given rights with governmentally established privileges. Most of the radical groups would die on the vine and would not be able to survive without some criminal larcenous enterprise bringing in money. Enter the Federal Reserve member banks, who have financed and supported most of these radical groups and control there agendas. Malcolm X found out that the KKK and the Nation of Islam had the same paymasters and was publicly exposing that fact. It was for that reason that he was assassinated.

Lets look at the evidence. According to FBI records in Atlanta on January 28, 1961, the black racist organization the Nation of Islam met with the white racist organizations the Ku Klux Klan and the American Nazi Party. Malcolm X was in attendance. Now keep in mind that at that time Malcolm X considered white people "blue eyed devils" and yet he was meeting with representatives of the most violent and racist elements of whites. Why? To plan a strategy for racial unrest in order to give the government a reason to pass more liberty snatching laws.

These meetings have been admitted to by the communists themselves. On their Progressive Labor Party communist web site they recount the above facts, however, the communists spun the facts so that it appeared that they were against such activities, when in reality they were, and still are, behind those racist groups. In exposing these events they have revealed further evidence of their Hegelian dialectic in action. In 1961 at a Nation of Islam rally in Washington, D.C., American Nazi George Lincoln Rockwell sat in the front row with a few dozen storm troopers. When it came time for the collection, Rockwell cried out: "George Lincoln Rockwell gives \$20." So much applause followed that Malcolm X remarked, "George Lincoln Rockwell, you got the biggest hand you ever got, didn't you?" In 1962, at the Nation of Islam's annual Savior's Day in Chicago, Rockwell was a featured speaker. He stated, "I believe Elijah Muhammad is the Adolph Hitler of the black man," and ended his speech by pumping his arm and shouting "Heil Hitler."<sup>728</sup>

In 1985 Tom Metzger, Grand Dragon of the California KKK was personally invited to attend a Nation of Islam rally in Los Angeles and donated \$100. Metzger afterwards stated that the KKK and the Nation of Islam had entered into an alliance and that "he and other white nationalists have shared intelligence data with the Black Muslim organization and have been doing so for some time."<sup>729</sup>

In October of 1985, the leaders of several white supremacist organizations such as the Nazis and KKK, met at a farm 50 miles northwest of Detroit for a "unity conference," during which they announced their support for Louis Farrakhan and the black supremacist organization Nation of Islam.<sup>730</sup>

## 61. Jewish Media Control

Some might ask, why hasn't this been exposed? The simple answer is that the major media outlets are completely controlled by Zionist Jews and their fellow travelers. J.P. Morgan was an agent of international Jewish (Rothschild) banking interests. On February 17, 1917 Congressman Oscar Callaway presented the following facts before the United States Congress which explained the successful efforts of J.P. Morgan cabal to control public opinion in order to involve the United States in World War I.

Mr. CALLAWAY. Mr. Chairman, under unanimous consent, I insert in the record at this point a statement showing the newspaper combination, which explains their activity in this war matter, just discussed by the gentleman from Pennsylvania,

[Mr. Moore]: "In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interests, and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press of the United States.

These 12 men worked the problem out by selecting 170 newspapers, and then began, by an elimination process, to retain only those necessary for the purpose of controlling the general policy of the daily press throughout the country. They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest newspapers.

The 25 papers were agreed upon; emissaries were sent to purchase the policy, national and international, of these papers; an agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interest of the purchasers.

This contract is in existence at the present time, and it accounts for the news columns of the daily press of the country being filled with all sorts of preparedness argument and misrepresentations as to the present condition of the United States Army and Navy and the possibility and probability of the United States being attacked by foreign foes.

This policy also included the suppression of everything in opposition to the wishes

of the interests served. The effectiveness of this scheme has been conclusively demonstrated by the character of stuff carried in the daily press throughout the country since March, 1915. They have resorted to anything necessary to commercialize public sentiment and sandbag the national congress into making extravagant and wasteful appropriations for the Army and Navy under the false pretense that it was necessary. Their stock argument is that it is "patriotism." They are playing on every prejudice and passion of the American people.<sup>731</sup>

How successful have the Jews and their fellow conspirators been in controlling public knowledge and opinion? Read and weep over the sad truth as John Swinton, the former Chief of Staff for the New York Times, explains the state of the supposed free press in the United States in a speech before the New York Press Club in 1953.

There is no such thing, at this date of the world's history, in America, as independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinion out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth; to lie outright; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes.<sup>732</sup>

Not only is the news censored, many ostensibly adversarial government hearings are actually orchestrated according to prior agreed upon scripts in order to deceive the American public. For example, Sen. John Kerry (Democrat - Massachusetts) was caught red handed as he arranged a script for the testimony of Pentagon officials, whom he was supposed to be investigating. The issue of the testimony involved whether the Defense Intelligence Agency officials (DIA) were able to confirm that aerial photographs of the Vietnam revealed signals laid out by American POWs. Kerry was trying to assist the DIA in debunking the sightings, while his purpose portrayed to the public was to find out the truth of the sightings. Kerry's staff director, Francis A. Zwenig sent a memo to Sen. Kerry on Oct. 6, 1992 wherein she told him: "I'm working on a script with DIA." Several days later the officials from DIA testified in accordance with the agreed upon script.<sup>733</sup>

Senator Kerry knowingly covered up the evidence that American P.O.W.s were alive and still being held captive in Vietnam as late as 1992, almost 20 years after the end of the war. According



to the January 13, 1993, U.S. Senate Select Committee on POWMIA Affairs, The Joint Services Survival , Evasion, Resistance, and Escape Agency (JSSA), as of 1992, had confirmed satellite images of 19 authenticator code numbers which correlated to known American soldiers held captive in Southeast Asia.<sup>734</sup>

As explained in the U.S. Senate Report: "During the war, the military services gave many pilots who flew combat missions individual authenticator numbers to identify themselves by radio or other means in the event their airplanes were shot down or crashed. During their pre-flight training, pilots were also given Escape and Evasion (E&E) signals to employ either as an evader or POW to facilitate their eventual recovery. Most pilots received training in methods of constructing these E&E symbols in survival courses, prior to assignment to Vietnam. Both E&E symbols and authenticator numbers were classified."<sup>735</sup>

The Senate Report reveals that the Deputy Director of the National Photographic Interpretation Center, Colonel (Ret.) Lorenzo W. Burroughs, testified that he had confirmed with 100% confidence that the code "GX 2527" appearing in a June 1992 satellite photograph of Dong Mang (Dong Vai) prison in Vietnam was a U.S. pilot distress code that was purposely laid out so as to be seen by satellite reconnaissance.<sup>736</sup> One unique feature of that particular distress code was that the pilot who left it used a unique walking X graphic that U.S. aircrews were trained to make. Colonel Burroughs opined that the code was no more than one year old. Colonel Burroughs was an expert in satellite imagery analysis and pioneered many of the methods used today. "GX 2527" was identified as the distress code for U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Mathes, who was shot down over Laos in 1969.

Another clear code was photographed on August 13, 1992. The satellite photograph clearly showed "72 TA 88" with the letters "SEREX" below it.<sup>737</sup> TA was the E&E code for 1972. It was determined that the code correlated to Lieutenant Colonel Henry M. Serex who is listed as missing in action.

In order to sweep this under the proverbial rug, the Pentagon had to rebut the expert testimony of Colonel Burroughs. Francis Zwenig tracked down a man who worked for a company named "Auto-Metrics," named Carroll Lucas. Sydney Schanberger, who won the Pulitzer Prize for his reporting of the Cambodian holocaust wrote a New York Newsday article on January 4, 1994. Schanberger uncovered the following memo from Zwenig to her boss, Senator Kerry: "Looks like Auto Metrics fills the bill for expert on imagery – I am working on a script w/DIA."<sup>738</sup>

Schanberg recounts the following colloquies which prove that Kerry, Zwenig, and Lucas had conspired with the Pentagon to deceive the American people regarding the clear evidence that, at least as of 1992, when the Senate hearings were held, American soldiers were still alive and being held against their will as prisoners in Southeast Asia. "[T]he committee's documents show that

Lucas, even before he had begun his examination of the imagery, told a committee staffer that he thought most of the symbols were 'hoaxes'. The shocked staffer immediately composed a 'memorandum for the record'. . . . A few days later, as Lucas was just starting his work, he stated to two staffers that he 'should have all the symbols negated within the time frame desired by the committee.' Another memo went into the record. Lucas must have believed that the entire committee staff was in on the rigging."<sup>739</sup>

Here we have evidence of the collusion between a Senator and the very people that he is supposed to be investigating in order to conceal the truth that Americans are still being held captive in Southeast Asia. All the while, patriotic American soldiers are rotting away in foreign prisons. The sad truth of the matter is that Senator Kerry is just one of many traitors in powerful positions in Washington, D.C. These scripted hearings go on with regularity. The gullible American public just takes it all in as though it is reality. They don't have any means of knowing differently, because the press is part of the scam.

It is possible that John Kerry is a crypto-Jew. The Boston Globe hired a genealogist to check Kerry's background.<sup>740</sup> It was discovered that his paternal grandfather was a Hungarian (Ashkenazi) Jew. Kerry already knew his paternal grandmother was a Jew, but he was allegedly surprised when he was informed that his paternal grandfather was also Jewish. "The genealogist who conducted the study, Felix Gundacker of the Institute for Historical Family Research in Vienna, Austria, told the paper he is '1,000 percent' certain Kerry's grandfather was Jewish."<sup>741</sup> His grandfather, Felix Kohn, changed his name to Frederick A. Kerry and outwardly converted to Roman Catholicism. Catholicism is the usual cover for crypto-Jews. It is unlikely that his grandfather simply jettisoned his Judaism. It is more likely that the conversion to Roman Catholicism was a front, and that John Kerry himself is a crypto-Jew.

Kerry's voting record reveals him to be a Zionist; he is also a member of Skull and Bones, the previously discussed satanic secret society which includes among its members President George W. Bush and his father, former President George H.W. Bush. Kerry's satanic Zionism explains more about his treasonous conduct than does his Jewish heritage. It is not his Jewishness that is evil, it is the Zionism that flows from the Jewish Talmud, which he has embraced, that is evil. This is not a racial issue, it is a spiritual issue. George W. Bush, as far as anyone knows, is a gentile, but he also is an evil Zionist. Whether a Zionist is a Jew or a Gentile is of little relevance. The key to understanding the treason of Zionists is realizing that their allegiance is to Israel first. One example of the priorities of Zionists is the statement made by Zionist and former U.S. President Bill Clinton: "If Iraq came across the Jordan River, I would grab a rifle and get in the trench and fight and die."<sup>742</sup> When, however, it came time for Clinton to keep his military commitment to the United States, he wrote Arkansas ROTC Commander Col. Eugene Holmes, and explained that he couldn't serve because he "loathed the military." He did all he could to avoid fighting for "his" country but he would be willing to fight and die in the trenches for Israel. His presidency was marked by one act of treason against the United States after another. Israel, on the other hand, benefitted handsomely from the Clinton presidency.

Zionist Jews have almost complete control over the government of the United States. The following October 2001 colloquy between Israeli Foreign Minister Shimon Peres and Israel's Prime Minister Ariel Sharon reveals from the horse's mouth the Jewish power in the United States.

According to the Israeli Hebrew radio Kol Yisrael Wednesday, Peres warned Sharon that refusing to heed incessant American requests for a cease-fire with the Palestinians would endanger Israeli interests and turn the US against us. At this point, a furious Sharon reportedly turned toward Peres, saying "every time we do something you tell me America will do this and will do that . . . I want to tell you something very clear: Don't worry about American pressure on Israel. We, the Jewish people, control America, and the Americans know it." The radio said Peres and other cabinet ministers warned Sharon against saying what he said in public, because "it would cause us a public relations disaster."<sup>743</sup>

How could Ariel Sharon be so secure in his control of the government and people of the United States? In politics knowledge is power. If one has secret knowledge of some embarrassing fact, that knowledge could be used to compromise and control government officials, religious leaders, or anyone that is targeted. How have the Jews gained such knowledge? As reported on the *What Really Happened* news website, prior to the 9-11-01 attacks, the FBI had discovered the presence of a massive spy ring inside the United States run by the government of Israel. Part and parcel of this spy network are several Israeli government subsidized telecommunications companies which operate in the United States. "One of these companies is Amdocs, which provides billing and directory assistance for 90% of the phone companies in the USA. Amdocs' main computer center for billing is actually in Israel and allows those with access to do what intelligence agencies call "traffic analysis"; a picture of someone's activities based on a pattern of who they are calling and when. Another Israeli telecom company is Comverse Infosys, which subcontracts the installation of the automatic tapping equipment now built into every phone system in America. Comverse maintains its own connections to all this phone tapping equipment, insisting that it is for maintenance purposes only. However, Comverse has been named as the most likely source for leaked information regarding telephone calls by law enforcement that derailed several investigations into not only espionage, but drug running as well. Yet another Israeli telecom company is Odigo, which provides the core message passing system for all the 'Instant Message' services. Two hours before the attacks on the World Trade Towers, Odigo employees received a warning. Odigo has an office 2 blocks from the former location of the World Trade Towers."<sup>744</sup>

Remember, Israel is a communist country in league with the other communist countries. Israel is the enemy of the United States. "When Jonathan Pollard stole our nuclear secrets (which your taxes paid to develop) and sent them to Israel, Israel did not hesitate to trade those secrets to the USSR in exchange for increased emigration quotas. The implication of these facts is that the billions of our tax dollars sent to Israel . . . have bought and paid for a monstrous phone tracking and

phone tapping system that can eavesdrop on almost any phone call in America. Even the White House phones were open to such tapping by listening in on the other end outside the White House itself. This actually happened. The Ken Starr report on Whitewater describes how Bill Clinton informed Monica Lewinsky that their phone sex conversations had been recorded. At the same time, Clinton ordered the FBI to cease the hunt for an Israeli mole known to be operating inside the White House itself!"<sup>745</sup>

"So here we have a foreign nation able to listen in on most phones at will, using taps that cannot be found because they are built into the phone system itself, and willing to use the information gleaned from those calls to blackmail Americans into any desired course of action. This may well be what Ariel Sharon meant when he stated that the Jewish people control America. That the information gleaned from these phone taps is being used to coerce the behavior of key individuals in the US Government and media is illustrated by the manner in which the government and the media have handled this scandal of the largest spy ring ever uncovered inside the United States, and of phone taps on all of our phones. They are downplaying it. Actually, burying it is a better word. Fox News, alone of all the media, actually ran the story as a four part broadcast, and put the story up on its web site. Then, without explanation, Fox News erased the story from their web site and have never mentioned it again. CNN followed by 'Orwellizing' their report of the two hour advance warning of the WTC attacks sent to Odigo employees. But far more telling is the admission made by a US Official in part one of the Fox News report that hard evidence existed linking the events of 9/11 not to Arab Muslims, but to some of the more than 200 Israeli spies arrested both before and after 9/11, but that this evidence had been CLASSIFIED. . . . The media is trying to bury this story. They are spiking it, erasing it from their web sites in a chilling real-life Orwellian rewriting of history."<sup>746</sup>

The Jewish controlled media deliberately downplayed a story that Iraq had no weapons of mass destruction. In its March 3 issue, *Newsweek* disclosed that the Bush Administration had deliberately suppressed information exculpating Iraq. As damning as this disclosure was, *Newsweek* chose to downplay it.

In the summer of 1995 Saddam's then-son-in-law, Lieut. Gen. Hussein Kamel, former minister of Iraq's military industry and the person in charge of its nuclear/chemical/biological programs, defected and provided what was deemed scrupulously accurate, detailed accounts of those weapons. **Kamel's information has been cited as central evidence and a key reason for attacking Iraq.** In his February 5 [2003] presentation to the UN Security Council, Secretary of State Colin Powell said: "It took years for Iraq to finally admit that it had produced four tons of the deadly nerve agent VX. A single drop of VX on the skin will kill in minutes. Four tons. The admission only came out after inspectors collected documentation as a result of the defection of Hussein Kamel, Saddam Hussein's late son-in-law."<sup>747</sup>

The problem with Powell's assertions about Iraq, is that they were false, and Powell knew it. He deliberately lied in order to justify invading Iraq. As revealed by *Newsweek's* John Barry, the Administration had excised a central component of Kamel's testimony--that **he had personal knowledge that Iraq had "destroyed all its chemical and biological weapons stocks and the missiles to deliver them."** Kamel said that Iraq had not abandoned its Weapons of Mass Destruction ambitions and had retained the design and engineering details, but **his last information was that Iraq's VX arsenal no longer existed.** Bush and his administration has been lying to the public about the threat posed by Iraq in order to justify their military invasion. The most disturbing thing about this is that the media has downplayed the significance of this information, which shows that Bush is rushing to war and lying about the real reasons for doing so. This should have been the *Newsweek* cover story, but instead *Newsweek* only revealed it in a short 500 word item in its "Periscope" section. In that issue of *Newsweek*, the featured a cover story was on the African-American gender gap in jobs, education and other areas. That story may be a worthy story, but with the U.S. on the precipice of war with Iraq it was not a story that could not have waited a week. This is yet another example of the Jewish media control. No other major media outlets have picked up on the administration deception. Of course it is Israel who is pushing for the war with Iraq, and it is Israel who will benefit from a U.S. military occupation of Iraq, which explains why these revelations about the U.S. administration lies have not been reported.

Chris Smith reported further media manipulation surrounding the alleged threat posed by Iraq as follows:

For months [prior to invading Iraq], administration officials had been touting a series of letters purporting to show Iraqi efforts to buy uranium from the African country of Niger. If the letters weren't exactly a smoking gun, Washington hawks contended, they were at least irrefutable proof that Iraq still had nuclear ambitions.

Then, two weeks ago [on or about March 11, 2003, which was before the U.S. military invasion of Iraq], it all came crashing down. The letters, it was revealed, were hoaxes -- crude forgeries discredited by nuclear weapons experts and disowned by the Central Intelligence Agency. Further, the Agency asserted that it made its concerns known to administration officials in late 2001, shortly after telling the White House about the letters. **For more than a year, Washington had used evidence repudiated by its own intelligence advisors to build a case for war.**

The revelations could have delivered a damaging blow to the White House's political and diplomatic push for invasion. But the national media rapidly moved off the story, swept up in the administration's rush to war. And it all might have ended there, but for Congressman Henry Waxman. In a scathing letter sent to President Bush last week, the California Democrat demands an investigation into what Bush knew about the Niger forgeries and when he knew it. Waxman, who voted last year to give the

administration authority to wage a war in Iraq, says there is reason to believe that he and other members of Congress have been misled.

"It is unfathomable how we could be in a situation where the CIA knew information was not reliable but yet it was cited by the President in the State of the Union and by other leading Administration officials," he says. "Either this is knowing deception or utter incompetence and an explanation is urgently needed."

Waxman, who says he signed on to Bush's war initiative in part because he was concerned about Iraq's nuclear aims, wonders how the forgeries could have been used as evidence of Iraqi malfeasance for so many months after they were officially debunked. At the very least, he writes, the recent revelations have created a perception that facts were withheld to bolster the President's case for war.

"It appears that at the same time that you, Secretary Rumsfeld, and State Department officials were citing Iraq's efforts to obtain uranium from Africa as a crucial part of the case against Iraq, U.S. intelligence officials regarded this very same evidence as unreliable," he writes in his letter to the president. "If true, this is deeply disturbing: it would mean that your Administration asked the U.N. Security Council, the Congress, and the American people to rely on information that your own experts knew was not credible."

So far, however, neither the White House nor the national media seem inclined to give Waxman's questions serious consideration.

The administration's response has been a deafening silence, and mainstream media outlets have all but ignored Waxman's missive. While the congressman's charges garnered a brief mention on ABC News, it was left to Tom Engelhardt to break the news in his web log, Tom Dispatch.com. Engelhardt, an editor, historian, teaching fellow at Berkeley's Graduate School of Journalism, and regular contributor to MotherJones.com, says that he is "staggered" by the media's silence -- especially given the prominence of Waxman, the House's Ranking Minority Member of the Committee on Government Reform.

"You might think that when, in the midst of war, a significant member of the minority party in Congress challenges the administration's explanation for why we acted, it might merit the odd line or two, somewhere or other," he wrote.

Waxman spokesperson Karen Lightfoot acknowledges the congressman has been

disappointed by the indifferent reception.

"It definitely deserves more attention than it has received," she said.

Over the weekend, Waxman's letter finally made an appearance in the Washington Post, but only as a small item buried within a larger story on the CIA's handling of the Niger letters.

Norman Solomon argues that the mainstream media's treatment of the story fits an established pattern. Noting that the forged letters are just the latest in a string of discredited White House claims, he argues that the mainstream media has frequently been "behind the curve" in reporting on the administration's shortcomings. Solomon, a fellow at the media watchdog group Fairness and Accuracy in Reporting and author of "The Habits of Highly Deceptive Media", faults the press for "waiting to be tossed perspectives and critiques from the administration."

The last few months have witnessed a "slow motion Gulf of Tonkin," he says, "and with very few exceptions, the press is swallowing it."

Eric Alterman agrees. The media critic and author of "What Liberal Media?" says he isn't surprised by the dearth of coverage.

"It's important, but not to the White House," he said. "That's not the kind of thing they care about. And if the White House doesn't care, then most of the media doesn't care either."<sup>748</sup>

This deception by the Jewish controlled media is being done because Israel wants this war. Protocol VII of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion states:

3. We must be in a position to respond to every act of opposition by war with the neighbors of that country which dares to oppose us: but if these neighbors should also venture to stand collectively together against us, then we must offer resistance by a universal war.
4. The principal factor of success in the political is the secrecy of its undertakings: the word should not agree with the deeds of the diplomat.
5. We must compel the governments of the GOYIM to take action in the direction favored by our widely conceived plan, already approaching the desired

consummation, by what we shall represent as public opinion, secretly promoted by us through the means of that so-called "Great Power" - THE PRESS, WHICH, WITH A FEW EXCEPTIONS THAT MAY BE DISREGARDED, IS ALREADY ENTIRELY IN OUR HANDS.<sup>749</sup> (emphasis in original)

## 62. World War III

The invasion of Iraq appears to be an implementation of Protocol VII. One U.S. official decided to publicly state the obvious fact that the emperor has no clothes. U.S. Representative James Moran on March 3, 2003 stated that: **"If it were not for the strong support of the Jewish community for this war with Iraq, we would not be doing this."** Moran added that Jewish leaders "are influential enough that they could change the direction of where this is going, and I think they should."<sup>750</sup> There was an uproar from the Jewish community calling for Moran to resign his office.

Stephanie Innes of the Arizona Daily Star, quoted Raanan Gissin, a senior adviser to Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon on March 18, 2003 saying: **"We've been fighting a war for the past 18 months, which is the harbinger of World War III. The world is going to fight, whether they like it or not. Im sure."**

The goal of these evil antichrist conspirators is to make us slaves of their Zionist New World Order. The Zionist Jews have long planned on starting World War III, and the destruction of the World Trade Center is the first salvo in that World War. The 2003 invasion of Iraq is just another inexorable step toward World War III. Not all Jews are evil parasites bent on ruling the world. Some Jews upon learning of the true nature of the world conspiracy, recoil in disgust. Benjamin H. Freedman was one such Jew. Benjamin H. Freedman was an insider in the world Zionist conspiracy. He was a successful Jewish businessman of New York City who was at one time the principal owner of the Woodbury Soap Company. He broke with organized Jewry in 1945, when by the grace of God he was saved and became a Christian. He spent the remainder of his life and the great preponderance of his considerable fortune, exposing the Jewish conspiracy against the United States and the world. "Mr. Freedman knew what he was talking about because he had been an insider at the highest levels of Jewish organizations and Jewish machinations to gain power over our nation. Mr. Freedman was personally acquainted with Bernard Baruch, Samuel Untermyer, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt, Joseph Kennedy, and John F. Kennedy, and many more movers and shakers of our times."<sup>751</sup> In the following 1961 speech given at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C. on behalf of Conde McGinley's patriotic newspaper of that time, Common Sense, Freedman revealed the plans the Zionist Jews have for World War III. Read the inside story of the Worldwide Jewish conspiracy that is leading us to World War III as revealed by one who was there to see and hear it:

### Zionists Rule the USA



Here in the United States, the Zionists and their co-religionists have complete control of our government. For many reasons, too many and too complex to go into here at this time, the **Zionists and their co-religionists rule these United States as though they were the absolute monarchs of this country.** Now you may say that is a very broad statement, but let me show you what happened while we were all asleep.

## **The First World War**

What happened? World War I broke out in the summer of 1914. There are few people here my age who remember that. Now that war was waged on one side by Great Britain, France, and Russia; and on the other side by Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Turkey.

Within two years Germany had won that war: not only won it nominally, but won it actually. The German submarines, which were a surprise to the world, had swept all the convoys from the Atlantic Ocean. Great Britain stood there without ammunition for her soldiers, with one week's food supply— and after that, starvation. At that time, the French army had mutinied. They had lost 600,000 of the flower of French youth in the defense of Verdun on the Somme. The Russian army was defecting, they were picking up their toys and going home, they didn't want to play war anymore, they didn't like the Czar. And the Italian army had collapsed.

Not a shot had been fired on German soil. Not one enemy soldier had crossed the border into Germany. And yet, Germany was offering England peace terms. They offered England a negotiated peace on what the lawyers call a *status quo ante* basis. That means: "Let's call the war off, and let everything be as it was before the war started." England, in the summer of 1916 was considering that— seriously. They had no choice. It was either accepting this negotiated peace that Germany was magnanimously offering them, or going on with the war and being totally defeated.

## **1916 Stalemate - Zionists Offer to get USA into the War**

While that was going on, the Zionists in Germany, who represented the Zionists from Eastern Europe, went to the British War Cabinet and— I am going to be brief because it's a long story, but I have all the documents to prove any statement that I make— they said: "Look here. You can yet win this war. You don't have to give up. You don't have to accept the negotiated peace offered to you now by Germany. You can win this war if the United States will come in as your ally." The United States was not in the war at that time. We were fresh; we were young; we were rich; we

were powerful. They told England: "We will guarantee to bring the United States into the war as your ally, to fight with you on your side, if you will promise us Palestine after you win the war." In other words, they made this deal: "We will get the United States into this war as your ally. The price you must pay is Palestine after you have won the war and defeated Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Turkey." Now England had as much right to promise Palestine to anybody, as the United States would have to promise Japan to Ireland for any reason whatsoever. It's absolutely absurd that Great Britain, that never had any connection or any interest or any right in what is known as Palestine should offer it as coin of the realm to pay the Zionists for bringing the United States into the war. However, they did make that promise, in October of 1916. And shortly after that—I don't know how many here remember it—the United States, which was almost totally pro-German, entered the war as Britain's ally.

I say that the United States was almost totally pro-German because the newspapers here were controlled by Jews, the bankers were Jews, all the media of mass communications in this country were controlled by Jews; and they, the Jews, were pro-German. They were pro-German because many of them had come from Germany, and also they wanted to see Germany lick the Czar. The Jews didn't like the Czar, and they didn't want Russia to win this war. These German-Jew bankers, like Kuhn Loeb and the other big banking firms in the United States refused to finance France or England to the extent of one dollar. They stood aside and they said: "As long as France and England are tied up with Russia, not one cent!" But they poured money into Germany, they fought beside Germany against Russia, trying to lick the Czarist regime.

Now those same Jews, when they saw the possibility of getting Palestine, went to England and they made this deal. At that time, everything changed, like a traffic light that changes from red to green. Where the newspapers had been all pro-German, where they'd been telling the people of the difficulties that Germany was having fighting Great Britain commercially and in other respects, all of a sudden the Germans were no good. They were villains. They were Huns. They were shooting Red Cross nurses. They were cutting off babies' hands. They were no good. Shortly after that, Mr. Wilson declared war on Germany.

### **USA Railroaded Into World War I After Balfour Declaration**

The Zionists in London had sent cables to the United States, to Justice Brandeis, saying "Go to work on President Wilson. We're getting from England what we want. Now you go to work on President Wilson and get the United States into the war." That's how the United States got into the war. We had no more interest in it; we had

no more right to be in it than we have to be on the moon tonight instead of in this room. There was absolutely no reason for World War I to be our war. We were railroaded into— if I can be vulgar, we were suckered into— that war merely so that the Zionists of the world could obtain Palestine. That is something that the people of the United States have never been told. They never knew why we went into World War I.

After we got into the war, the Zionists went to Great Britain and they said: "Well, we performed our part of the agreement. Let's have something in writing that shows that you are going to keep your bargain and give us Palestine after you win the war." They didn't know whether the war would last another year or another ten years. So they started to work out a receipt. The receipt took the form of a letter, which was worded in very cryptic language so that the world at large wouldn't know what it was all about. And that was called the Balfour Declaration.

**The Balfour Declaration was merely Great Britain's promise to pay the Zionists what they had agreed upon as a consideration for getting the United States into the war.** So this great Balfour Declaration, that you hear so much about, is just as phony as a three dollar bill. I don't think I could make it more emphatic than that.

## **Versailles**

That is where all the trouble started. The United States got in the war. The United States crushed Germany. You know what happened. When the war ended, and the Germans went to Paris for the Paris Peace Conference in 1919 there were 117 Jews there, as a delegation representing the Jews, headed by Bernard Baruch. I was there: I ought to know. Now what happened? The Jews at that peace conference, when they were cutting up Germany and parceling out Europe to all these nations who claimed a right to a certain part of European territory, said, "How about Palestine for us?" And they produced, for the first time to the knowledge of the Germans, this Balfour Declaration. So the Germans, for the first time realized, "Oh, so that was the game! That's why the United States came into the war." **The Germans for the first time realized that they were defeated, they suffered the terrific reparations that were slapped onto them, because the Zionists wanted Palestine and were determined to get it at any cost.**

## **Germans Discovered Jewish Activity**

That brings us to another very interesting point. When the Germans realized this, they

naturally resented it. Up to that time, the Jews had never been better off in any country in the world than they had been in Germany. You had Mr. Rathenau there, who was maybe 100 times as important in industry and finance as is Bernard Baruch in this country. You had Mr. Balin, [Albert Ballin-RW] who owned the two big steamship lines, the North German Lloyd's and the Hamburg-American Lines. You had Mr. Bleichroder, who was the banker for the Hohenzollern family. You had the Warburgs in Hamburg, who were the big merchant bankers— the biggest in the world. The Jews were doing very well in Germany. No question about that. The Germans felt: "Well, that was quite a sellout."

It was a sellout that might be compared to this hypothetical situation: Suppose the United States was at war with the Soviet Union. And we were winning. And we told the Soviet Union: "Well, let's quit. We offer you peace terms. Let's forget the whole thing." And all of a sudden Red China came into the war as an ally of the Soviet Union. And throwing them into the war brought about our defeat. A crushing defeat, with reparations the likes of which man's imagination cannot encompass. Imagine, then, after that defeat, if we found out that it was the Chinese in this country, our Chinese citizens, who all the time we had thought were loyal citizens working with us, were selling us out to the Soviet Union and that it was through them that Red China was brought into the war against us. How would we feel, then, in the United States against Chinese? I don't think that one of them would dare show his face on any street. There wouldn't be enough convenient lampposts to take care of them. Imagine how we would feel.

**Well, that's how the Germans felt towards these Jews. They'd been so nice to them: from 1905 on, when the first Communist revolution in Russia failed, and the Jews had to scramble out of Russia, they all went to Germany. And Germany gave them refuge. And they were treated very nicely. And here they had sold Germany down the river for no reason at all other than the fact that they wanted Palestine as a so-called "Jewish commonwealth."**

Now Nahum Sokolow, and all the great leaders and great names that you read about in connection with Zionism today, in 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, and 1923 wrote in all their papers— and the press was filled with their statements— that the feeling against the Jews in Germany is due to the fact that they realized that this great defeat was brought about by Jewish intercession in bringing the United States into the war. The Jews themselves admitted that. It wasn't that the Germans in 1919 discovered that a glass of Jewish blood tasted better than Coca-Cola or Muenschner Beer. There was no religious feeling. There was no sentiment against those people merely on account of their religious belief. It was all political. It was economic. It was anything but religious. Nobody cared in Germany whether a Jew went home and pulled down the shades and said "Shema' Yisroel" or "Our Father." Nobody cared in Germany any

more than they do in the United States. Now this feeling that developed later in Germany was due to one thing: the Germans held the Jews responsible for their crushing defeat.

\* \* \*

And at that time, mind you, there were 80 to 90 million Germans, and there were only 460,000 Jews. About one half of one per cent of the population of Germany were Jews. And yet they controlled all the press, and they controlled most of the economy because they had come in with cheap money when the mark was devalued and bought up practically everything.

The Jews tried to keep a lid on this fact. They didn't want the world to really understand that they had sold out Germany, and that the Germans resented that.

The Germans took appropriate action against the Jews. They, shall I say, discriminated against them wherever they could. They shunned them. The same way that we would shun the Chinese, or the Negroes, or the Catholics, or anyone in this country who had sold us out to an enemy and brought about our defeat.

### **1933: Jews Declare Trade War on Germany**

After a while, the Jews of the world called a meeting in Amsterdam. Jews from every country in the world attended this meeting in July 1933. And they said to Germany: "You fire Hitler, and you put every Jew back into his former position, whether he was a Communist or no matter what he was. You can't treat us that way. And we, the Jews of the world, are serving an ultimatum upon you." You can imagine what the Germans told them. So what did the Jews do?

In 1933, when Germany refused to surrender to the world conference of Jews in Amsterdam, the conference broke up, and Mr. Samuel Untermyer, who was the head of the American delegation and the president of the whole conference, came to the United States and went from the steamer to the studios of the Columbia Broadcasting System and made a radio broadcast throughout the United States in which he in effect said, "The Jews of the world now declare a Holy War against Germany. We are now engaged in a sacred conflict against the Germans. And we are going to starve them into surrender. We are going to use a world-wide boycott against them. That will destroy them because they are dependent upon their export business." And it is a fact that two thirds of Germany's food supply had to be imported, and it could only be

imported with the proceeds of what they exported. So if Germany could not export, two thirds of Germany's population would have to starve. There was just not enough food for more than one third of the population. Now in this declaration, which I have here, and which was printed in the New York Times on August 7, 1933, Mr. Samuel Untermyer boldly stated that "this economic boycott is our means of self-defense. President Roosevelt has advocated its use in the National Recovery Administration," which some of you may remember, where everybody was to be boycotted unless he followed the rules laid down by the New Deal, and which was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of that time. Nevertheless, the Jews of the world declared a boycott against Germany, and it was so effective that you couldn't find one thing in any store anywhere in the world with the words "made in Germany" on it. In fact, an executive of the Woolworth Company told me that they had to dump millions of dollars worth of crockery and dishes into the river; that their stores were boycotted if anyone came in and found a dish marked "made in Germany," they were picketed with signs saying "Hitler," "murderer," and so forth, something like these sit-ins that are taking place in the South. At a store belonging to the R. H. Macy chain, which was controlled by a family called Strauss who also happen to be Jews, a woman found stockings there which came from Chemnitz, marked "made in Germany." Well, they were cotton stockings and they may have been there 20 years, since I've been observing women's legs for many years and it's been a long time since I've seen any cotton stockings on them. I saw Macy's boycotted, with hundreds of people walking around with signs saying "murderers," "Hitlerites," and so forth. Now up to that time, not one hair on the head of any Jew had been hurt in Germany. There was no suffering, there was no starvation, there was no murder, there was nothing.

Naturally, the Germans said, "Who are these people to declare a boycott against us and throw all our people out of work, and make our industries come to a standstill? Who are they to do that to us?" They naturally resented it. Certainly they painted swastikas on stores owned by Jews. Why should a German go in and give his money to a storekeeper who was part of a boycott that was going to starve Germany into surrendering to the Jews of the world, who were going to dictate who their premier or chancellor was to be? Well, it was ridiculous.

### **Reichskristallnacht and Rearmament**

The boycott continued for some time, but it wasn't until 1938, when a young Jew from Poland walked into the German embassy in Paris and shot a German official, that the Germans really started to get rough with the Jews in Germany. And you found them then breaking windows and having street fights and so forth.

Now I don't like to use the word "anti-Semitism" because it's meaningless, but it

means something to you still, so I'll have to use it. The only reason that there was any feeling in Germany against Jews was that they were responsible for World War I and for this world-wide boycott. Ultimately they were also responsible for World War II, because after this thing got out of hand, it was absolutely necessary for the Jews and Germany to lock horns in a war to see which one was going to survive. In the meanwhile, I had lived in Germany, and I knew that the Germans had decided that Europe is going to be Christian or Communist: there is no in between. And the Germans decided they were going to keep it Christian if possible. And they started to re-arm. In November 1933 the United States recognized the Soviet Union. The Soviet Union was becoming very powerful, and Germany realized that "Our turn was going to come soon, unless we are strong." The same as we in this country are saying today, "Our turn is going to come soon, unless we are strong." Our government is spending 83 or 84 billion dollars for defense. Defense against whom? Defense against 40,000 little Jews in Moscow that took over Russia, and then, in their devious ways, took over control of many other countries of the world.

### **World War III**

For this country now to be on the verge of a Third World War, from which we cannot emerge a victor, is something that staggers my imagination. I know that nuclear bombs are measured in terms of megatons. A megaton is a term used to describe one million tons of TNT. Our nuclear bombs had a capacity of 10 megatons, or 10 million tons of TNT, when they were first developed. Now, the nuclear bombs that are being developed have a capacity of 200 megatons, and God knows how many megatons the nuclear bombs of the Soviet Union have.

What do we face now? If we trigger a world war that may develop into a nuclear war, humanity is finished. **Why might such a war take place? It will take place as the curtain goes up on Act 3: Act 1 was World War I, Act 2 was World War II, Act 3 is going to be World War III. The Jews of the world, the Zionists and their co-religionists everywhere, are determined that they are going to again use the United States to help them permanently retain Palestine as their foothold for their world government.** That is just as true as I am standing here. Not alone have I read it, but many here have also read it, and it is known all over the world.

### **1916 Zionist Double Cross Can Happen Again - This Time to the USA**

What are we going to do? The life you save may be your son's. Your boys may be on their way to that war tonight; and you don't know it any more than you knew that in 1916 in London the Zionists made a deal with the British War Cabinet to send your

sons to war in Europe. Did you know it at that time? Not a person in the United States knew it. You weren't permitted to know it. Who knew it? President Wilson knew it. Colonel House knew it. Other insiders knew it.

Did I know it? I had a pretty good idea of what was going on: I was liaison to Henry Morgenthau, Sr., in the 1912 campaign when President Wilson was elected, and there was talk around the office there. I was "confidential man" to Henry Morgenthau, Sr., who was chairman of the finance committee, and I was liaison between him and Rollo Wells, the treasurer. **So I sat in these meetings with President Wilson at the head of the table, and all the others, and I heard them drum into President Wilson's brain the graduated income tax and what has become the Federal Reserve, and I heard them indoctrinate him with the Zionist movement. Justice Brandeis and President Wilson were just as close as the two fingers on this hand. President Woodrow Wilson was just as incompetent when it came to determining what was going on as a newborn baby. That is how they got us into World War I, while we all slept. They sent our boys over there to be slaughtered. For what? So the Jews can have Palestine as their "commonwealth." They've fooled you so much that you don't know whether you're coming or going.**

Now any judge, when he charges a jury, says, "Gentlemen, any witness who you find has told a single lie, you can disregard all his testimony." I don't know what state you come from, but in New York state that is the way a judge addresses a jury. If that witness told one lie, disregard his testimony.

## **History of 'Jews'**

What are the facts about the Jews? (I call them Jews to you, because they are known as Jews. I don't call them Jews myself. I refer to them as so-called Jews, because I know what they are.) The eastern European Jews, who form 92 per cent of the world's population of those people who call themselves Jews, were originally Khazars. They were a warlike tribe who lived deep in the heart of Asia. And they were so warlike that even the Asiatics drove them out of Asia into eastern Europe. They set up a large Khazar kingdom of 800,000 square miles. At the time, Russia did not exist, nor did many other European countries. The Khazar kingdom was the biggest country in all Europe—so big and so powerful that when the other monarchs wanted to go to war, the Khazars would lend them 40,000 soldiers. That's how big and powerful they were.

They were phallic worshippers, which is filthy and I do not want to go into the details



of that now. But that was their religion, as it was also the religion of many other pagans and barbarians elsewhere in the world. The Khazar king became so disgusted with the degeneracy of his kingdom that he decided to adopt a so-called monotheistic faith—either Christianity, Islam, or what is known today as Judaism, which is really Talmudism. By spinning a top, and calling out "eeny, meeny, miney, moe," he picked out so-called Judaism. And that became the state religion. He sent down to the Talmudic schools of Pumbedita and Sura and brought up thousands of rabbis, and opened up synagogues and schools, and his people became what we call Jews. There wasn't one of them who had an ancestor who ever put a toe in the Holy Land. Not only in Old Testament history, but back to the beginning of time. Not one of them! And yet they come to the Christians and ask us to support their armed insurrections in Palestine by saying, "You want to help repatriate God's Chosen People to their Promised Land, their ancestral home, don't you? It's your Christian duty. We gave you one of our boys as your Lord and Savior. You now go to church on Sunday, and you kneel and you worship a Jew, and we're Jews." But they are pagan Khazars who were converted just the same as the Irish were converted. It is as ridiculous to call them "people of the Holy Land," as it would be to call the 54 million Chinese Moslems "Arabs." Mohammed only died in 620 A.D., and since then 54 million Chinese have accepted Islam as their religious belief. Now imagine, in China, 2,000 miles away from Arabia, from Mecca and Mohammed's birthplace. Imagine if the 54 million Chinese decided to call themselves "Arabs." You would say they were lunatics. Anyone who believes that those 54 million Chinese are Arabs must be crazy. All they did was adopt as a religious faith a belief that had its origin in Mecca, in Arabia. The same as the Irish. When the Irish became Christians, nobody dumped them in the ocean and imported to the Holy Land a new crop of inhabitants. They hadn't become a different people. They were the same people, but they had accepted Christianity as a religious faith.

These Khazars, these pagans, these Asiatics, these Turko-Finns, were a Mongoloid race who were forced out of Asia into eastern Europe. Because their king took the Talmudic faith, they had no choice in the matter. Just the same as in Spain: If the king was Catholic, everybody had to be a Catholic. If not, you had to get out of Spain. So the Khazars became what we call today Jews. Now imagine how silly it was for the great Christian countries of the world to say, "We're going to use our power and prestige to repatriate God's Chosen People to their ancestral homeland, their Promised Land." Could there be a bigger lie than that? Because they control the newspapers, the magazines, the radio, the television, the book publishing business, and because they have the ministers in the pulpit and the politicians on the soapboxes talking the same language, it is not too surprising that you believe that lie. You'd believe black is white if you heard it often enough. You wouldn't call black black anymore—you'd start to call black white. And nobody could blame you.

That is one of the great lies of history. It is the foundation of all the misery that has befallen the world.

### **Kol Nidre: Evidence of Disloyalty**

Do you know what Jews do on the Day of Atonement, that you think is so sacred to them? I was one of them. This is not hearsay. I'm not here to be a rabble-rouser. I'm here to give you facts. When, on the Day of Atonement, you walk into a synagogue, you stand up for the very first prayer that you recite. It is the only prayer for which you stand. You repeat three times a short prayer called the Kol Nidre. In that prayer, you enter into an agreement with God Almighty that any oath, vow, or pledge that you may make during the next twelve months shall be null and void. The oath shall not be an oath; the vow shall not be a vow; the pledge shall not be a pledge. They shall have no force or effect. And further, the Talmud teaches that whenever you take an oath, vow, or pledge, you are to remember the Kol Nidre prayer that you recited on the Day of Atonement, and you are exempted from fulfilling them. **How much can you depend on their loyalty? You can depend upon their loyalty as much as the Germans depended upon it in 1916. We are going to suffer the same fate as Germany suffered, and for the same reason.**<sup>752</sup>

Dr. Albert Pastore summarizes how the treacherous Jews inside Germany worked hand in hand with the Zionist Jews in the U.S. and England to defeat Germany. “Meanwhile, in Germany - where this Zionist force also wielded tremendous influence in the press and industry- enthusiasm for the war was suddenly watered down by Zionist run newspapers. Wartime labor-strikes in German weapons factories were organized by Zionist and Marxist union leaders. With the German branch of the International Zionist Mafia undermining Germany from within, and the English and American branches of the Zionist mafia pushing America to join the war, it wasn't long before the German, Austrian, and Ottoman Empires were defeated and their maps rewritten by the victorious powers at the infamous Treaty of Versailles in 1918. In addition to the numerous Zionist bankers who were influencing Versailles, the Zionists also had their own delegation which was headed by Chaim Weizmann.”<sup>753</sup> The conduct of the Zionist Jews toward Germany illustrates the international nature of those Jews. They have no national loyalty.

Jack Bernstein, an Ashkenazi Jew, predicted in 1984 that the United States will be double crossed by the Zionist Jews just as were the Germans. He predicted accurately that the United States would be tricked by Israel into a war in the middle east against the Arabs. That is happening now with the post 9-11-01 invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. Next comes the Jewish double cross. “At some point during the war, when the U.S. military is deeply involved and the U.S. citizens are demoralized, the Zionist-oriented Jewish international bankers will make their move. Evidence leads to the conclusion that it is these bankers who own the Class A Stock of the U.S. Federal Reserve, America's central bank. In this position of power these Zionist bankers can, and likely will, trigger

an economic collapse in America -- like they did in 1929 when they caused the stock market crash and started the severe depression of the 1930's.”<sup>754</sup>

History has shown that wars have inevitably resulted in the curtailment of freedoms that were taken for granted in times of peace. Each new tragedy of this present war will be used as a justification for further restrictions on our liberties. In August 1793, James Madison explained it this way:

“Of all the enemies to public liberty war is, perhaps, the most to be dreaded, because it comprises and develops the germ of every other. War is the parent of armies; from these proceed debts and taxes; and armies, and debts, and taxes are the known instruments for bringing the many under the domination of the few. In war, too, the discretionary power of the Executive is extended; its influence in dealing out offices, honors, and emoluments is multiplied; and all the means of seducing the minds, are added to those of subduing the force of the people.”

The following quote has been attributed to Julius Caesar. Its validity, however, does not rest on the patina of Caesar; the truth of the statement is self evident:

“Beware of the leader who bangs of war in order to whip the citizenry into a patriotic fervor, for patriotism is indeed a double edged sword. It emboldens the blood, just as it narrows the mind. When the drums of war have reached a fervor pitch, and the blood boils with hate and the mind is closed, the leader will have no need in seizing the rights of the citizenry. Rather, the citizenry, infused with fear and blinded by patriotism, will offer up all of their rights unto the leader, and do it gladly so. How do I know? I know, for this is what I have done. And I am Caesar.”

With the immense power of our foes, what hope do we have of victory? God has given us the answer. In any war you must be able to identify the enemy and God has done that for us. The enemy is the devil himself, Satan. Once the enemy is identified we must have a strategy to defeat him. God has given us a strategy to win. This war is not carnal, it is spiritual, and therefore we must put on the whole armor of God!

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. **Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.** Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand

therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel. (Ephesians 6:10-19 AV)

## 63. The Israel of God

Many ignorant Christian pastors, who have been brainwashed in seminaries controlled by undercover Jesuits and Talmudic Jews, believe that it is important for the United States and all Christians to support Israel. As authority for their position they cite Genesis 12:2-3. "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 12:2-3 AV) The passage does not refer to earthly Israel. Jesus never hesitated to curse the Jews. John 8:39-47; Matthew 15:1-9; Matthew 23:23-33. In fact, God calls earthly Jerusalem "Sodom. and Egypt" See Revelation 11:8.

Some think that all references in the Bible to Israel are references to fleshly Israel and that passages that refer to events that are believed to have not yet occurred, are prophecies regarding fleshly Israel. That is simply false doctrine! All prophecies referring to general blessings upon fleshly Israel that have not been fulfilled will never be fulfilled because those promises were conditional promises based on the obedience of Israel. Fleshly Israel rebelled against God and therefore has been cut off from the tree of life. God has saved a remnant of fleshly Israel to be grafted back in to the tree, but their ingrafting is upon the same grounds as everyone else, by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ. Many cite Romans chapter 11 as proof of a future renewal and blessing upon fleshly Israel outside the church. Let us look at that section.

And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to

nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. **For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.** O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out! (Romans 11:17-33 AV)

That passage says nothing about the regeneration of fleshly Israel. It simply states that salvation comes only through being grafted into the olive tree of life and that a remnant of fleshly Israel has been chosen by God for salvation. It says nothing about some future renewal of fleshly Israel outside being ingrafted into God's church. Some take the position that fleshly Israel as a nation will be grafted back into the olive tree as fleshly Israel. That is not possible. God's kingdom is not of the flesh but of the spirit. Once a Jew is grafted into Christ he becomes a part of spiritual Israel, the church. "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.**" (Romans 9:6-8 AV) There is no more distinction between Jew or Gentile, all are one in Christ. Romans 10:12; Colossians 3:11, 28.

Some state that the passage in Romans 11 that "that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in" indicates that there will be a Jewish dispensation sometime in the future, at which time the Christian dispensation will end. That is false doctrine. The theme of the Gospel is that there will be no end to Christ's kingdom, or his people, the church. 2 Peter 1:11. When the fullness of the Gentiles come in then will be the end of the world. 1 Corinthians 15:23-24. God did not state that the Jews will be saved *en masse* after the fullness of the Gentiles comes in. He simply stated that the Jews will be blind in part until the world ends. God has chosen a remnant of Jews to save from every generation, not just one generation during some post-Christian era.

God's plan is to establish the earthly then the spiritual. "Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are

earthly: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.” (1 Corinthians 15:46-48 AV) God will not reverse course and reestablish the earthly kingdom of Israel in place of his spiritual kingdom of Israel. That is contrary to his revealed plan. Fleshly Israel was intended by God for an example to us, his church. 1 Corinthians 10:6. It is not the circumcision of the flesh that counts but the circumcision of the heart. Colossians 2:11.

He would not have us return to the weak and beggardly elements of the old testament law under fleshly Israel. *See* Galatians 4:9-11. To teach such a thing is to blasphemously state that Christ’s sacrifice was imperfect and insufficient, and that therefore there is a need to reinstate the animal sacrifices. The old testament law was to act as a schoolmaster until the promise of Christ. God would have no reason to reinstate something that was intended to be in place only until he came to offer his own body as a perfect sacrifice. In Christ there is neither Jew nor Gentile, we are all one by faith in Christ. He is not going to divide us once again into Jew and Gentile. His church is his body which cannot be divided. 1 Corinthians 1:13. For a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. Mark 3:24. The seed of the promises to Abraham is Christ and those who have the faith of Christ, his church, not fleshly Israel.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. **But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.** For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.** (Galatians 3:23-29 AV)

A Jew who believes in Jesus as Christ becomes a new creation. He is no longer a fleshly Jew. He becomes a spiritual Jew, a Christian. “For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.” (Galatians 6:15 AV)

The bible makes clear that the old covenant made to fleshly Israel has vanished away, being replaced by the new covenant of faith in Jesus Christ. “In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.” (Hebrews 8:13 AV) Why would God reinstate something in which he has said would vanish away and in which he has had no pleasure? “In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.” (Hebrews 10:6 AV)

Fleshly Israel is symbolized by the fig tree. That fig tree will never again bear fruit.

And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it*. . . . And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. (Mark 11:13-14, 20-21 AV)

Whereas spiritual Israel is symbolized by the olive tree. “Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.” (James 3:12 AV) The answer is no! Fleshly Israel will never ever bear spiritual fruit for God. The spiritual fruit only comes from the spiritual olive plant, the church.

The blessings of God do not flow to the physical seed of Abraham but rather to his spiritual seed. Who is the seed of Abraham? Jesus is the seed of Abraham. “Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, **And to thy seed, which is Christ.** (Galatians 3:16 AV)

All who believe in Jesus are heirs of the promise given to Abraham. Galatians 3:23-29. Through faith in Christ one becomes the spiritual seed of Abraham. Obedience to God is the result of salvation not the cause of it. Just as with Abraham, who believed God and it was accounted to him as righteousness, so too all others who believe God it is also accounted unto them as righteousness.

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. (Galatians 3:6-9 AV)

A true Jew is the spiritual seed of Abraham, not the physical seed. “For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.” (Romans 2:28-29 AV) “Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.” (Romans 9:6-8 AV)

The eternal blessings of Abraham flow to all who believe in Jesus Christ. God's kingdom is a spiritual kingdom not an earthly kingdom. His children are spiritual children not earthly children. In God's kingdom there are no distinctions between Jew or Gentile. "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Galatians 3:28-29 AV)

Fleshly Israel of the Old Testament is a temporal type of the spiritual Israel of the New Testament, which is the church.

But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. **Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.** (1 Corinthians 10:5-6 AV)

**Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.** (1 Corinthians 10:11 AV)

Thus, the prophecies regarding Israel had both temporal and spiritual fulfillments. The distinction between the temporal Israel and the eternal Israel is explained clearly in R. B. Yerby's book *The Once and Future Israel*. First there is the temporal earthly fulfillment and then there is the spiritual fulfillment. 1 Corinthians 15:46.

The scriptures teach us that in all of God's dealings with mankind, from the time of Adam, we may discern the same divine principle at work, namely, "first the natural, then the spiritual." (1 Cor 15:45-46) God has progressively revealed his purpose through, first, his dealings with the natural Israel and, second and finally, his dealings with spiritual Israel. (There is no scriptural basis for the regressive idea that God's dealings will again be centered exclusively on natural Israel at some future date.)

Because God's dealings follow the sequence of first the natural, then the spiritual, it is easy to see and understand that the same progression applied to his people and his promises. The natural people of Old Testament Israel enjoyed the natural fulfillment of the promises made to them, and saw the promises invalidated through sin and unbelief. Likewise, the spiritual people of New Testament Israel, the followers of Jesus Christ, have received, are receiving and will receive all spiritual fulfillments of the promises.

\* \* \*



[In Galatians 4:21-31] as in many other New Testament passages, Paul skillfully defeated his adversaries with their own ammunition. He took the "foolish Galatians" who desired to be under the law" (Gal 4:21) right into the thick of Old Testament Law, into Genesis, the first book of Moses, to prove a spiritual truth with natural types. The early church recognized the need for spiritual authority to support their doctrines (for them, of course, the scriptures were the writings we today call the Old Testament) and therefore, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, they quoted freely from the Old Testament.

In the fourth chapter of Galatians, as elsewhere, Paul proved his point through the superior understanding God gave him of the true meaning of the Old Testament scriptures. He said that the story of the two sons of Abraham was more than just a prominent part of the history of the Jewish people. It was, he said, an allegory (Gal. 4:24), that is, a story in which the people and events were symbols or types standing for some greater truth (Gal. 4:24).

The allegory speaks of two women and their two sons who were fathered by Abraham. Hagar, the bondwoman and the mother of Ishmael who was "born after the flesh" (Gal 4:23), typifies natural Jerusalem. Sarah, the freewoman and the mother of Isaac, the child of promise (Gal 4:23, 28), typifies the church which is spiritual Jerusalem. The children of natural Jerusalem are in bondage (Gal. 4:25), as are all who are unsaved, but the children of the church, the heavenly Jerusalem, are free (Gal. 4:26). Those who are in bondage, who are not born again are only "born after the flesh" (Gal. 4:29) cannot possibly be God's people. Therefore, the scriptures "cast out" (Gal 4:30) the natural Jerusalem and her children after the flesh, and identify the heirs as the believers in Christ who are the children of promise (Gal 4:30).

\* \* \*

Paul was constantly in trouble with the Jews because his spiritual interpretations of the Old Testament scriptures warred with their natural interpretation. Our onetime Pharisee had come to see clearly that "the things that are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal" (2 Cor 4:18) but his former colleagues could not believe that their highly vaunted institutions were ready to "vanish away" (Heb 8:13).

\* \* \*

Because the Lord Jesus "endured the cross, despising the shame" (Heb 12:2) spiritual Israel hears a better voice than the voices heard by natural Israel (Heb. 1:1, 2), and

we have, among other things, a better Priest (Heb. 4:15), a better priesthood (Heb. 5:6), a better hope (Heb. 7:19), a better covenant (Heb. 8:10), a better Tabernacle (Heb. 9:11), a better altar (Heb. 13:10), a better sacrifice (Heb. 9:14), a better country (Heb. 11:16), and a better city (Heb. 12:22).<sup>755</sup>

Many believe that some of the prophecies in the Old Testament regarding natural Israel have not been fulfilled and therefore there must be a post-Christian period during which they will be fulfilled. Let us examine these Old Testament prophecies. In Genesis 12:2 God told Abraham: “And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.” Abraham did not see the fulfillment of that prophecy. That promise was fulfilled in part by fleshly Israel. “And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I. And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for **I will there make of thee a great nation**” (Genesis 46:2-3 AV) After a 400 year of captivity God raised up Moses who brought Israel out of Egyptian bondage and it became a great nation, just as promised by God. See Joshua 8-12; 1 Chronicles 17:21.

Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, **Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?** (Deuteronomy 4:6-8 AV)

There, however, was yet to be a spiritual fulfillment of the promise that from Abraham would spring a great nation. The church was the spiritual fulfillment of the promise given to Abraham.

**But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people;** that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. (1 Peter 2:9-10 AV)

On three different occasions God promised that Abraham’s descendants would be too numerous to count.

And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered. (Genesis 13:16 AV)

And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. (Genesis 15:5 AV)

That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; (Genesis 22:17 AV)

Was that promise fulfilled in part by temporal Israel? Yes! We have the proof of the God inspired testimony of Moses, Solomon, and the author of Hebrews.

Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for **thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.** (2 Chronicles 1:9 AV)

**The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.** (Deuteronomy 1:10 AV)

**Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.** (Hebrews 11:12 AV)

**Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude,** eating and drinking, and making merry. (1 Kings 4:20 AV)

There, however, was to be a future spiritual fulfillment of that promise through the church. The seed of Abraham is a spiritual seed. The nation that would spring from him would be a nation built not on fleshly Israel only. There would be a better fulfillment of the promise through faith.

Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of **the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,** (Romans 4:16 AV)

In Genesis 17:5 God told Abraham he would be a father of many nations.

(As it is written, **I have made thee a father of many nations,**) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not

as though they were. (Romans 4:17 AV)

As Abraham believed the promises of God and God counted it as righteousness. So too are those who have the faith of Abraham, they are the spiritual seed of Abraham. The church of God is the promised spiritual great nation.

Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, **So shall thy seed be.** (Romans 4:18 AV)

Those that believe in Christ are Abraham's seed and the innumerable children that God promised Abraham. First came the temporal earthly fulfillment of the promise through natural Israel, then came the spiritual eternal fulfillment through the church of Christ.

**And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.** (Galatians 3:29 AV)

On no less than four different occasions God promised to Abraham and his descendants the land of Canaan. Genesis 12:7; 13:14-15; 15:7,18; 17:8. Many say that the promise of the land was not fulfilled. That is not true. God has stated clearly that all the land that he promised to fleshly Israel was given to them.

**And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.** And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. **There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.** (Joshua 21:43-45 AV)

Some claim that the land that Israel occupied did not reach all the way from Egypt to the river Euphrates, as promised by God in Genesis 15:18, and therefore there is to be a future fulfillment of the promise. That claim is simply not true. Solomon, King of Israel, ruled from the river Euphrates to Egypt. "And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from **the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt:** they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life." (1 Kings 4:21 AV) Is the river mentioned in verse 21 the Euphrates? Yes it is! In verse 24 we read that Solomon had dominion over Tiphah. Tiphah was located on the Euphrates in Mesopotamia. "For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him." (1 Kings 4:24 AV)

Some have tried to beguile the children of God by stating that because Genesis 17:7-9 states that the land of Canaan was to be an everlasting possession of Israel, it is God's plan that natural Israel regain possession of that land. Let us look at that passage.

**And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.** And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. (Genesis 17:7-9 AV)

Notice that it refers to an everlasting covenant. That everlasting covenant is the New Covenant of Christ, which is fulfilled in Christ. It is a spiritual covenant. The land promised is a heavenly land that will be "everlasting." God himself has revealed that truth to those who have ears to hear and eyes to see.

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: **For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.** Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. **These all died in faith, not having received the promises**, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. **But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly:** wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. (Hebrews 11:8-16 AV)

Notice that those pilgrims of God died in faith not having received the promises on earth. The everlasting covenant of God is spiritual, the land is eternal in heaven, not temporal on earth. For the earthly land of Canaan could not possibly be an everlasting possession of fleshly Israel, because the earth will one day be destroyed and replaced by a new heaven and a new earth. "Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:12-13)

AV) “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.” (Revelation 21:1 AV)

God made a conditional covenant with Israel that is referred to as the Mosaic covenant. The blessings were conditioned on the obedience of Israel. Israel violated that covenant and therefore the blessings did not flow to fleshly Israel.

Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. (Exodus 19:5-8 AV)

No sooner did they agree to obey God that they immediately fell into idolatry.

Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. (Acts 7:40-43 AV)

The history of natural Israel is one of continual sin intermixed with periods of repentance, until God finally finished with them according to his foreordained plan. There is a spiritual Israel, the church, to whom the blessings flow. God’s true Israel is and always was the church. The church contains the children of the promise. “Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.” (Galatians 4:28 AV) The church is the Israel of God. “For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the **Israel of God.**” (Galatians 6:15-16 AV) The church is the temple of God. “Know ye not that ye are **the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” (1 Corinthians 3:16 AV) The church is God’s holy nation inheriting the promises made by God in Exodus 19:5-8. “**But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people;** that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.” (1 Peter 2:9 AV)

God does not have a plan of salvation for fleshly Israel that is any different than the plan of salvation he has for Gentiles. Salvation is by grace through faith in Jesus Christ for all. There is one body of Christ, his spiritual Israel, made up of Gentiles and the remnant of fleshly Israel.

Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. **For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even the law of commandments contained in ordinances*; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so making peace*; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.** For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Ephesians 2:5-22 AV)

Christ did not in any way provide some exclusive plan for the Jews. He stated that the gospel was to be preached to “all nations.” Luke 24:47. The only difference for the Jews was that the preaching of the gospel should start at Jerusalem. It was to start with the Jews, but that does not mean it is to end with the Jews in some post-Christian era. The Old Testament has prophecies of the church of God consisting of both believing Jews and Gentiles. Amos 9:11-12; Hosea 1:10; 2:23. The Old Testament prophecies regarding salvation to the both the Jews and Gentiles together are explained in Acts 15:13-17; 26:22-23; Romans 9:23-26; and 1 Peter 2:10.

The New Testament writers, being inspired by God, clearly understood that the church is the Israel of God and is the object of the promises made to Israel by God in the Old Testament.<sup>756</sup>

**Paul said that *believers* are:**

"The children of God" (Romans 8:16).  
"The Household of God" (Ephesians 2:19).  
"The children of Abraham" (Colossians 3:7).  
"Abraham's seed" (Galatians 3:29).  
"The Children of promise" (Rom. 9:8, Galatians 4:28).  
"A peculiar people" (Titus 2:14).  
"The elect of God" (Colossians 3:12).  
"Heirs of God" (Rom. 8:17).  
"Heirs according to the promise" (Galatians 3:29).  
"The temple of God" (1 Cor 3:16).  
"The circumcision" (Philippians 3:3).  
"The Israel of God" (Galatians 6:16).

**Peter said that *believers* are:**

"A chosen generation" (1 Peter 2:9).  
"A royal priesthood" (1 Peter 2:9).  
"A holy nation" (1 Peter 2:9).  
"A peculiar people" (1 Peter 2:9).

**James said that *believers* are:**

"Heirs of the kingdom" (James 2:5).

**John said that *believers* are:**

"The sons of God" (John 1:12).  
"Kings and priests unto God" (Revelation 1:6).  
"The new Jerusalem" (Revelation 3:12).  
"The Holy city" (Revelation 21:2).



### **The letter to the Hebrews said that believers are:**

"The people of God" (Hebrews 4:9).

"Mount Zion" (Hebrews 12:22).

"The city of the living God" (Hebrews 12:22).

"The heavenly Jerusalem" (Hebrews 12:22).

The Jews are our enemies, because they are antichrist. Romans 11:28. Jews hate Christ and Christians. We, however, are to love them and pray for them. "But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you." (Luke 6:27-28 AV) God has chosen a remnant of Jews for salvation. We should preach the gospel to the lost world, including the Jews. We, however, should not think that a Jew any different in God's plan than a Catholic, a Muslim, a Hindu, a Buddhist, a Satanist or any other follower of one of Satan's pagan religions.

Salvation for all, is by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ. If a Jew repents of his antichrist religion and believes in Jesus, then he is saved. Once saved, a Jew will not continue in his Talmudic practices any more than a Catholic will continue his Catholic practices or a Satanist will continue his Satanic practices once they are saved. All believers in Christ become spiritual Jews, which are Christians.

Loving our enemies does not mean that we should condone the pagan practices of the Jews, Catholics, Muslims, or other pagans. Rather, we are called by God to reprove them. "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*." (Ephesians 5:11 AV)

## **64. Vatican World Government**

What does the future hold? Nazi Germany and Ustashi Croatia were just dry runs for the worldwide inquisition of Christians who will not worship the beast of Rome. *See* Revelation 13. Former Jesuit priest Malachi Martin, who was a close associate of Cardinal Augustine Bea and Pope John XXIII, has stated that "[t]he Pope is surrounded by men in clerical garb who do not possess the Catholic faith; they are working with foundations, non-government organizations, governments, academia, and other agencies to bring a new world order [one world government] into existence. . . The Catholic Church has its own diplomatic corps of ambassadors posted in the highly industrialized nations of the world. There are 180 nations that have sent their own ambassadors to the Vatican. No other church commands this attention. Those who are working for the new world order must bring this unique organization under their control. The process by which they are attempting to accomplish this is described in [my book,] *Windswept House*. In the book I state, 'The

Church is a *Sine qua non* [without which not] for the advent of the new world order.”<sup>757</sup> Malachi Martin seems to be referring to the Talmudic Zionist Jesuits that have infiltrated and now control the Roman Catholic Church.

Malachi Martin made the preceding statement during an interview with Roman Catholic John McManus, the President of the John Birch Society and Publisher of *The New American*. The John Birch Society (JBS) is a patriotic organization that has done much to awaken people to the global conspiracy. However, JBS has a policy of avoiding denominational religious issues. Consequently, they do not, because they cannot, expose the Vatican and the Jesuits as the force behind the front organizations working toward a new world order.

Malachi Martin claims to no longer be a Jesuit, he was allegedly released from his Jesuit vows and lives as a lay person with canonical approval. Martin did not stray far from Rome, he still has authority to say Catholic Mass in private. No doubt, Malachi Martin would not have been allowed to reveal the above information without the approval of the Vatican and the Jesuits. Since it is becoming more apparent that the Vatican is intimately involved in bringing about a one world government, the Vatican is using Martin to spin the Vatican role in the one world government. Martin portrays the Catholic Church as having only recently been infiltrated and used by evil persons with nefarious plans, and that the infiltration can be corrected. In fact, the Catholic Church itself is evil and has from its very beginning been working toward a one world government with the Pope (antichrist) as its leader.

When he was a Jesuit priest, Alberto Rivera received secret briefings from Augustin Cardinal Bea and Jesuit Superior General Pedro Arupe. He also reviewed many of the secret documents of the Vatican.<sup>758</sup> These briefings and documents revealed that the Vatican is the nerve center and head for a large number of conspiratorial organizations set up by the Vatican to act as fronts that would offer a layer of secrecy and protection to Rome as it works toward a new world order.

Those organizations include the Illuminati, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Club of Rome, the Opus Dei, the Masons, the New Age Movement, International Bankers (central banks), and the Mafia. The Jesuits have infiltrated and control the mass media, governments and their intelligence agencies, all the major world religions including Protestant denominations and Islam, and terrorist organizations, including but not limited to the Irish Republican Army (I.R.A.). The Jesuits are the right arm of the Vatican and directly control the activities of these organizations as they work toward a one world government.<sup>759</sup>

It is the long established position of the Catholic Church that the pope should be the ruler of the world.

Whoever seeks to evade the authority of the Vicar of Christ. . . . thereby impairs the

authority of the Christ himself. The king of Kings has established us on earth as his universal representative and has conferred full power on us; by giving to the Prince of the apostles and to us the power of binding in losing on Earth not only all men whatsoever, but all things whatsoever. . . . The power of temporal government cannot be exercised outside the church, since there is no power constituted by God outside her. Pope Innocent IV, *Eger Cui Leva*, 1246 A.D.<sup>760</sup>

Even Catholic charities are fronts that are working toward a world government by undermining the U.S. Constitution and the morals of the country. While the Vatican presents a public facade of righteousness, it funds anti-Christian organizations that work to undermine the U.S. Constitution and religious liberties. For example, the Catholic Campaign for Human Development (CCHD) gives millions of dollars in grants to numerous radical left organizations. CCHD was founded in 1970 as the Catholic bishops' anti-poverty program. In 1997 CCHD funded the following organizations, all of which endorsed the National Organization for Women's (NOW) 1996 "Fight for the Right" [to abortion] march in San Francisco: Association of Community Organizations for Reform Now (ACORN) (\$310,000 grant from CCHD), Asian Immigrant Women Advocates (\$20,000 grant from CCHD), the Center for Third World Organizing (CTWO) (\$25,000 grant from CCHD), the Chinese Progressive Association (\$30,000 grant from CCHD), and the Santa Clara Center for Occupational Safety and Health (\$30,000 grant from CCHD).<sup>761</sup> ACORN was a co-sponsor of the February 1996 conference of the Feminist Majority Foundation which advocates abortion rights. The CTWO advocates homosexual marriage laws. CTWO in turn sponsors WAGE (Winning Action for Gender Equality), which is harshly critical of those such as Christians who support the traditional nuclear family and Christian values.

CCHD funds many radical left and communist front organizations indirectly by funding coalitions of allegedly charitable groups.<sup>762</sup> For example, in 1997 CCHD awarded a grant to Greater Birmingham Ministries, which in turn sponsored another coalition, Alabama Arise. Members of Alabama Arise included the AFL-CIO and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU).<sup>763</sup> CCHD also awarded a grant to the Philadelphia Unemployment Project Coalition for JOBS; that coalition included AFSCME locals, the Pennsylvania AFL-CIO, the state chapter of NOW, and the Woman's Law Project (WLP).<sup>764</sup> NOW is an aggressive proponent of abortion and special sodomite rights. NOW supports partial birth abortions and opposes any restriction on abortion, including parental notification. The WLP is a legal services provider in Philadelphia that advocates lesbian and homosexual parenting rights and abortion rights. AFSME and the AFL-CIO both contribute to groups that advocate abortion rights and homosexual "marriage." The ACLU is the leading opponent of religious freedom in schools and opposes restrictions on abortions.

Some might argue that the Catholic bishops just made some errors. The evidence, however, suggests that the leftist anti-American slant to the CCHD grants is knowing and purposeful. For the past ten years the Capital Research Center has publicized to all who would listen the radical left slant to the CCHD grants, but the CCHD has done little to nothing to curtail the support of the radical anti-Christian left.<sup>765</sup>

The CCHD responded in 1998 to criticism by proposing changes to its guidelines. The new guidelines were adopted, and they specifically forbade the CCHD from awarding grants to organizations which “promote or support abortion, euthanasia, the death penalty, or any other affront to human life and dignity.”<sup>766</sup> Apparently the new guidelines were merely lip service, designed to appease conservative Catholics. There, in fact, has been no significant change in the grants by the CCHD. The CCHD is still funneling money to radical left, communist, and pro abortion organizations.

For Example, not only did the CCHD not cut off its funding of ACORN in 1999-2000, they increased the funding for 17 state and local chapters of ACORN by 18%, to a total of \$517,000.<sup>767</sup> The CCHD also continued to fund the Philadelphia Unemployment Project during 1999-2000. The project’s “Jobs Campaign” coalition includes a branch of ACORN, AFSCME locals, the Pennsylvania and Philadelphia AFL-CIO, the state chapter of NOW, and the Women’s Law Project, all of which support abortion rights.<sup>768</sup> In addition, the CCHD continues its perennial financial support to affiliates of the Industrial Areas Foundation (IAF). IAF was founded by Saul Alinsky, who was author of *Rules for Radicals*, which is a bible for left-wing political protest groups.<sup>769</sup> The CCHD is carrying out the official, but covert, un-American and anti-Christian policies of the Roman Catholic Church. Suzanne Belongia, CCHD director in Winona, Minnesota, in an attempt to defend CCHD pointed out that Pope John Paul II, officially endorsed CCHD when he visited Washington, D.C., early in his pontificate.<sup>770</sup>

The information about the CCHD grants gives us a little peak at the wolf under the sheep’s clothing. Politician Huey Long once said, “if you have a reputation as an early riser, you can sleep until noon.”<sup>771</sup> Publicly the Catholic Church is against abortion and for traditional family values; while behind the scenes the Roman church is financially supporting pro abortion and anti-Christian groups. The CCHD reveals the Roman Catholic Church as the consummate Machiavellian political organization.

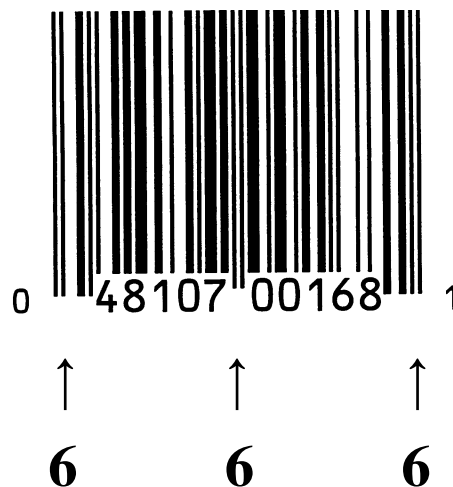
## 65. Mark of the Beast

How close is the world to world government that would mandate the worship of the pope as God on earth? I don’t know, but the mark of the beast is already evident. Note in the following passage that the number of the beast is the number of his name and the number equals six hundred threescore and six. One should not be looking for simply three 6’s in a row, the number of the beast is the number “**six hundred threescore and six.**” That means the beast’s name must add up to six hundred sixty six. The official title of the Pope written in classical Latin is **VICARIVS FILII DEI** (Vicar of the Son of God). The sum of the Roman numerals in the pope’s title equals exactly 666. Notice that in classical Latin there is a V just before the S in *vicarius*, rather than a U. That is

because there are only 23 letters in the classical Latin alphabet, it does not have the letters U, J, or W as in the English alphabet.<sup>772</sup> The V is used in classical Latin when making the U sound.<sup>773</sup> The values of Roman numerals are: D = 500, C = 100, L = 50, V = 5, I = 1. The values of the Roman numerals found in the Latin title for the Pope added together equals 666. V (used twice,  $5 \times 2 = 10$ ) + C (100) + I (used 6 times,  $1 \times 6 = 6$ ) + L (50) + D (500) = **666**. The Bible states that no man will be able to buy or sell without the mark of the beast or his name or the number of his name.

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. . . . And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* **Six hundred threescore and six**. (Revelation 13:15-18 AV)

The ubiquitous Universal Product Code (UPC) symbol contains the number 666 hidden within the lines of the symbol. The UPC below is typical of the most common UPC seen on goods in the marketplace of today. The UPC has two sets of numbers. Each set has distinct computer codes that are represented by two parallel lines per number. In the second set of codes, the number 6 is represented by two equally thin parallel lines ( **||** ). Notice that there are three double lines in the UPC symbol that do not have an Arabic number to identify them. One set of lines are in the middle and there are two other sets of lines, one on each end. Those three sets of lines together represent the number 666. The numbers that appear on either end of the UPC symbol correspond to the double line codes that are inside the double line codes for the end 6's; in the UPC symbol below they are "0" and "1." Look at any product in your home and you will see the same hidden code for the number 666.



Why is it that the only lines that do not have an Arabic number identifying are the lines that together read 666? Because the UPC symbol is part of the groundwork being laid to control the world's commerce. The world's goods are being marked with the number of the beast. It is a hidden code so as not to alarm the slumbering masses. The Bible states that one day people will be marked with a similar code in their right hand or forehead and that refusal to receive the mark will preclude them from being able to buy or sell anything. The present day UPC is only part of the scheme; the hidden 666 in the UPC is likely needed to match the 666 that will be in the right hand or the foreheads of the people. If there is no match, then the purchase cannot be made. The Bible does not state that the mark will be *on* peoples foreheads or *on* their right hands but *in* their right hands or *in* their foreheads. Implantable biochips that are capable of storing several megabytes of data equal to thousands of pages of information have already been developed.<sup>774</sup> The biochips would be implanted under the skin and thereafter the person could be tracked and identified anywhere in the world.

Once the governments of the world implement a mandatory identity card, it would only be a matter of time before the convenience of an implantable chip is accepted. How close are we? The Health Security Card proposed by President Clinton was manufactured by Drexler Technology Corporation, Mountain View, California and was in fact a data storage card capable of storing 2,000 pages of information, including fingerprints, voice prints, and pictures.<sup>775</sup>

In the Bible, God explains the consequences of worshiping the beast and receiving his mark:

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. (Revelation 14:9-11 AV)

## 66. Come Out of Her My People

Those of Gods's elect who are still in the Roman Catholic Church are ordered by God to come out of that great harlot church.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.** For her

sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. (Revelation 18:4-8 AV)

# INDEX

- 666, 122, 124, 326-328
- AARONS, 212, 213
- ABBA, 125
- ABSTAIN FROM MEATS, 36
- ADAMS, 180
- ADVERSARY THE DEVIL, 5
- ADVOCATE, 61
- AFL-CIO, 325
- AFSCME, 325
- AGENT PROVOCATEURS, 287
- ALABAMA ARISE, 325
- ALBERTO RIVERA, 171
- ALL HOLY ONE, 59
- ALUMBRADOS, 174
- AMDOCS, 293
- AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION (ACLU),  
325
- ANDROPOV, 241
- ANGEL OF LIGHT, 36
- ANOTHER JESUS, 109
- ANTICHRIST, 37, 118, 122, 324
- APOLLOS, 118
- AQUINAS, 141
- ARCHBISHOP MILINGO, 143
- ARGENTINA, 214
- ARISTARCHUS OF SAMOS, 28
- ARUPE, 324
- ASHKENAZI, 174, 243
- ASHKNAZI JEWS, 238
- ASIAN IMMIGRANT WOMEN ADVOCATES, 325
- ASSOCIATION OF COMMUNITY  
ORGANIZATIONS FOR REFORM  
NOW (ACORN), 325
- ASSUMPTION OF MARY'S BODY AND SOUL  
INTO HEAVEN, 64
- ATONEMENT, 62
- AUTHORIZED (KING JAMES) VERSION, 12
- AUXILIATRIX, 61
- BAAL, 50
- BABINGTON PLOT, 173
- BABYLON THE GREAT, 37
- BACCHUS, 51
- BAPTIZE, 118
- BARBIE, 213
- BAXTER, 153
- BEAUREGARD, 197
- BELGIUM, 205
- BERGEN, 202
- BERNSTEIN, 240, 244
- BIGELOW, 214
- BIOCHIPS, 328
- BISHOP ALOIS HUDAL, 212, 213
- BISHOP OF ROME, 112
- BLACK MASS, 143
- BLAVATSKY, 14, 240
- BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION, 202
- BOOTH, 198
- BOUCHER, 199
- BRAHE, 29
- BRAY, 154
- BREKALO, 209
- BRKLJANIC, 209
- BROOKES, 155
- BUDAK, 209
- BUENOS AIRES, 212
- BULL UNUM SANCTUM, 120
- BURGON, 13, 14
- BUSH, 286
- CABALA, 240
- CANON LAW, 85
- CARDINAL AUGUSTINE BEA, 323, 324



CARDINAL CARLO MARIA MARTINI, 15  
 CARDINAL JOHN O'CONNOR, 38  
 CARDINAL PACELLI, 205  
 CARDINAL RATZINGER, 103, 141  
 CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, 34,  
     58, 64, 67, 79, 103, 110, 117  
 CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, 68,  
     79, 80, 110, 111  
 CATHOLIC ACTION, 205, 211  
 CATHOLIC CAMPAIGN FOR HUMAN  
     DEVELOPMENT (CCHD), 325,  
     326  
 CATHOLIC CODE OF CANNON LAW, 10  
 CATHOLIC COMMUNISM, 202  
 CATHOLIC ENQUIRY CENTER, 44  
 CELINA, 209  
 CENTER FOR THIRD WORLD ORGANIZING  
     (CTWO), 325  
 CEPHAS, 118  
 CHINESE PROGRESSIVE ASSOCIATION, 325  
 CIVIL MARRIAGES, 105  
 CLUB OF ROME, 324  
 COMFORTER, 122  
 COMMANDMENT OF GOD, 35  
 COMMUNISM, 242  
 COMMUNIST MANIFESTO, 175, 243  
 CONCILIATRIX, 59  
 CONCORDAT, 205  
 CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE OF THE  
     FAITH, 141  
 CONGRESS OF WILHELMSBAD, 175  
 COPERNICUS, 28  
 COUNCIL AT FLORENCE, 84, 105, 117, 142  
 COUNCIL AT NICAEA, 64  
 COUNCIL OF BASLE, 105  
 COUNCIL OF TERRAGONA, 9  
 COUNCIL OF TOULOUSE, 9  
 COUNCIL OF TRENT, 58, 72, 136, 142  
 COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, 324  
 COUNT HALKE VON LEDOCHOWSKI, 238  
 CROATIA, 208  
 CRYPTO-JEW, 145, 215  
 DALLAS, 38  
 DARBY, 153  
 DAVIS, 197  
 DEAD SEA SCROLLS, 12  
 DIONIS, 208  
 DISRAELI, 215  
 DOCTRINES OF DEVILS, 36  
 DOUAY-RHEIMS, 14  
 DOYLE, 40  
 DRAGANOVIC, 212, 214  
 DREXLER TECHNOLOGY CORPORATION, 328  
 DRUIDS, 50  
 EASTER, 27  
 EDWARDS, 144  
 EICHAMN, 239  
 EICHMAN, 213  
 ETHIOPIAN JEWS, 217  
 EUCHARIST, 67, 72  
 EVOLUTION, 19  
 FAA, 273, 275, 276, 278  
 FALSE APOSTLES, 4  
 FALSE PROPHETS, 4, 37  
 FALWELL, 157  
 FARC, 204  
 FATHER, 111  
 FAWKES, 173  
 FIFTH COLUMN, 205  
 FILIPOVIC-MAJSTOROVIC, 209, 210  
 FORBIDDING TO MARRY, 36  
 FORGIVE SINS, 110, 111  
 FORT SUMTER, 197  
 FORTIER, 39  
 FOX TELEVISION, 15  
 FRA SOTONA, 209

FRANCE, 205  
 FRANCISCAN BOY'S SEMINARY, 38  
 FRANKLIN, 245  
 FRANKOVIC, 208  
 FRANZ WERNZ, 172  
 FREEDMAN, 220  
 GEMARA, 217  
 GERMAN, 38  
 GERMANY, 205  
 GERSTEIN, 207  
 GESTAPO, 206, 238  
 GHOSTLY GUILD, 14, 155  
 GIDEON, 191  
 GOEBBELS, 206, 238  
 GOERING, 239  
 GOLOSCHEKIN, 242  
 GRAHAM, 155  
 GRANGER, 176  
 GRAVEN IMAGES, 64, 65, 67, 73  
 GREATER BIRMINGHAM MINISTRIES, 325  
 GREGIC, 209  
 GREGORY VII, 199  
 GUBERINA, 211  
 GUGOJNO, 208  
 GUNPOWDER PLOT, 173  
 HABITATION OF DEVILS, 37, 168  
 HALLOWEEN, 50  
 HARPAZO, 153  
 HASIDIC JEWS, 217  
 HELIOCENTRICITY, 29  
 HELPER, 61  
 HERMES, 14  
 HEYDRICH, 239  
 HIGH MASS, 85  
 HIMMLER, 206, 238  
 HITLER, 205, 238  
 HOLY DAYS, 44

HOLY FATHER, 124, 125  
 HOLY GHOST, 122  
 HOLY OFFICE, 142  
 HOLY ORDERS, 110  
 HORT, 14, 155  
 HOUSE OF LORDS, 173  
 HUBER, 170  
 HUGUENOTS, 141  
 IDOLS, 66, 120  
 IGNATIUS OF LOYOLA, 206, 238  
 ILLUMINATI, 174, 235, 324  
 IMAGE OF THE BEAST, 123  
 IMMACULATE CONCEPTION OF MARY, 61  
 IMPERIOUS WHORISH WOMAN, 166  
 INDEX LIBRORUM PROHIBITORUM, 9  
 INDULGENCES , 82, 84  
 INFALLIBILITY, 37, 102, 103, 105  
 INQUISITIO HAERETICAE PRAVITATIS, 141  
 INQUISITION, 138, 208  
 INQUISITIONAL INDEX OF VALENTIA, 9  
 INQUISITIONAL TRIBUNAL, 141  
 INSPIRATION OF GOD, 7  
 INTER PRAECIPUAS, 10  
 INTERNATIONAL BANKERS (CENTRAL BANKS), 324  
 IRISH REPUBLICAN ARMY, 324  
 IRVING, 152  
 JASENOVAC PRISON CAMP, 209  
 JEFFERSON, 180  
 JESUIT GENERAL, 145, 215  
 JESUITS, 83, 169, 173, 197, 205, 324  
 JOAN OF ARC, 106  
 JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, 324  
 JOHN THE BAPTIST, 113  
 JOHNSON, 176  
 JUDAISM, 220  
 KAMBER, 209  
 KARDEL, 239

KHAZAR, 243  
 KHAZAR JEWS, 238  
 KIMBALL, 154  
 KING BULKAN, 243  
 KING GEORGE, 193  
 KING JAMES I, 173  
 KING PHILIP IV, 180  
 KNIGHT COMMANDER OF ST. GREGORY, 15  
 KNIGHTS TEMPLAR, 178  
 KOS, 39  
 LACUNZA, 144, 215  
 LAFAYETTE, 197  
 LAPIERRE, 199  
 LATIN VULGATE, 14  
 LATRIA, 72  
 LAVAL, 205  
 LAVON AFFAIR, 287  
 LEAVEN, 35  
 LEE, 197  
 LEVY, 243  
 LINCOLN, 197, 198, 200, 201  
 LITTLE SISTERS OF THE POOR, 83  
 LOCKMAN FOUNDATION, 15  
 LOFTUS, 212, 213  
 LOHBECK, 267  
 LONCAR, 210  
 LONGSDON, 15  
 LOW MASS, 85  
 LOYOLA, 145, 215  
 MACPHERSON, 154  
 MACRAE, 39  
 MALACHI MARTIN, 143, 323  
 MANDIC, 215  
 MANHATTAN, 210  
 MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE, 193  
 MARRANOS, 215  
 MARTIN, 324  
 MARX, 175, 243  
 MARY MAGDALENE, 48  
 MARY STUART, QUEEN OF SCOTS, 173  
 MASONS, 324  
 MASORETIC (TRADITIONAL) HEBREW OLD  
 TESTAMENT, 12  
 MATIJEVIC, 209  
 MATKOVIC, 209  
 MCCLENDON, 286  
 MCDONALD, 154  
 MCFADDEN, 252  
 MCMILLAN, 199  
 MEADE, 200  
 MEDIATOR, 59-61, 111  
 MEDIATRIX, 59, 61  
 MENGELE, 213  
 MESSIAH, 124  
 MEZVINSKY, 241  
 MICHAEL, 118  
 MICHELSON, 29  
 MILLENNIUM, 145, 150  
 MINISTERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 37  
 MISHNAH, 217  
 MISIC, 210  
 MOHR, 242  
 MOLLENKOTT, 15  
 MONSIGNOR GIOVANNI MONTINI, 212  
 MORAL MAJORITY, 157  
 MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND  
 ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE, 177  
 MORNING STAR, 17  
 MORSE, 193, 195  
 MOSSAD, 287  
 MOTHER OF MERCY, 59  
 MOTHER OF THE CHURCH, 59  
 MUDD, 212  
 MUJAHADEEN, 267  
 MURDOCH, 15

MUSCART, 29  
 MYSTERY OF GODLINESS, 127  
 MYSTERY OF INIQUITY, 127  
 MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, MOTHER OF  
 HARLOTS, 165, 167, 213  
 NAPOLEON, 198  
 NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF BISHOPS, 41  
 NATIONAL ORGANIZATION FOR WOMEN'S  
 (NOW), 325  
 NAZI, 217  
 NAZIS, 205, 212, 214  
 NECROMANCY, 58, 59  
 NEW AGE MOVEMENT, 324  
 NEW EVE, 59  
 NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION (NIV), 15  
 NEW WORLD ORDER, 324  
 NICHOLAS V, 105  
 NMCC, 273  
 NORBERTINE ORDER, 39  
 NORTHERN IRELAND, 39  
 NUMBER OF THE BEAST, 124  
 OAKLEY, 267  
 ODIGO, 293  
 OFFICIORUM AC MUNERUM, 10  
 OPUS DEI, 324  
 ORTHODOX CHURCH, 211  
 PALACE OF THE INQUISITION, 141  
 PAPAL BULL, 37  
 PAPAL BULL INEFFABILIS DEUS, 62  
 PAPAL BULL QUI QUORUNDAM, 105  
 PASCHA, 27  
 PASSOVER, 48  
 PAVELIC, 208, 211, 212  
 PEDOPHILIA, 38  
 PENANCE, 136  
 PERPETUAL VIRGINITY OF MARY, 63  
 PERUVIAN, 199  
 PESHAWAR AIRPORT, 267

PHARISEES, 5, 218  
 PHELPS, 174  
 PHILADELPHIA UNEMPLOYMENT PROJECT  
 COALITION FOR JOBS, 325  
 PHILIP II OF SPAIN, 173  
 PIKE, 176  
 PINCKNEY, 245  
 PITMAN, 198  
 POLITBORO, 241  
 POLKES, 239  
 PONTIFEX MAXIMUS, 51, 117, 140  
 POPE BENEDICT XV, 106  
 POPE BONIFACE VII, 121, 131, 139  
 POPE BONIFACE VIII, 120  
 POPE CLEMENT V, 178, 180  
 POPE CLEMENT VII, 105  
 POPE CLEMENT XI, 9  
 POPE CLEMENT XIV, 174  
 POPE EUGENIUS IV, 105, 106  
 POPE FORMOSUS, 105  
 POPE GREGORY IX, 9, 141, 200  
 POPE GREGORY XIII, 141, 170  
 POPE GREGORY XVI, 10, 195  
 POPE HADRIAN II, 105  
 POPE HONORIUS I, 105  
 POPE HORMISDAS, 38  
 POPE INNOCENT III, 121, 130, 139, 200  
 POPE JOHN PAUL II, 19, 38  
 POPE JOHN XXII, 105  
 POPE JOHN XXIII, 203, 323  
 POPE LEO II, 105  
 POPE LEO XII, 9  
 POPE LEO XIII, 10, 116, 121, 130, 138, 151  
 POPE PAUL III, 141, 170  
 POPE PAUL VI, 39, 203, 212  
 POPE PIUS IX, 37, 62  
 POPE PIUS VII, 105, 180, 237  
 POPE PIUS VIII, 9

POPE PIUS X, 106, 141, 202  
 POPE PIUS XI, 205  
 POPE PIUS XII, 205, 206, 211-213  
 POPE SERGIUS III, 38  
 POPE SIXTUS V, 105  
 POPE STEPHEN VI, 105  
 POPE SYLVERIUS, 38  
 PORTER, 39  
 PRIEBKE, 213  
 PRIESTS, 109  
 PROTOCOLS, 246  
 PURGATORY, 80  
 QUEEN, 59  
 QUEEN ELIZABETH I, 173  
 RAHMAN, 268  
 RAPTURE, 153  
 RAPTUS, 153  
 RATLINES, 214  
 RAUFF, 213  
 RAVENING WOLVES, 37  
 RED DRAGON, 118  
 REGIMINI MILITANTIS ECCLESIAE, 170  
 REICHMARSHAL, 239  
 REICHMINISTER, 239  
 REICHSBANK, 215  
 REICHSFUHRER SS, 206, 238  
 REVEREND, 126  
 RIBBENTROP, 239  
 RIBERA, 144, 215  
 RIVERA, 324  
 ROCK, 112, 114, 115, 128  
 ROMAN PONTIFF, 117, 121, 138, 151  
 ROMANOVs, 241  
 ROOSEVELT, 252  
 ROSENBERG, 239  
 ROTHSCHILD, 174, 236  
 ROZMAN, 209  
 RUSSIA, 241  
 RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH, 202  
 SABBATH, 45, 47  
 SAFAROV, 242  
 SALEM, 268  
 SALVATION, 60  
 SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH, 12  
 SAMHAIN, 50  
 SAMUEL, 192  
 SANCTIFIED, 82  
 SANTA BARBARA, CALIFORNIA, 38  
 SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO, 38  
 SARIC, 209  
 SCHAMAUS, 207  
 SCHELLENBERG, 238  
 SCHUTZSTAFFEL, 206  
 SCOFIELD, 155  
 SCRIBES, 218  
 SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 59, 61, 141, 142  
 SEDUCING SPIRITS, 36  
 SEMMES, 197  
 SEPTUAGINT, 12  
 SERBS, 208  
 SEVEN HEADS, 118  
 SEVEN MOUNTAINS, 167, 168  
 SHAHAK, 240  
 SHAKAK, 241  
 SHEA, 39  
 SHEEP'S CLOTHING, 37  
 SHERIDAN, 200  
 SIMIC, 208  
 SKOKIE, 286  
 SMYTH, 39  
 SOCIETY OF JESUS, 169  
 SON OF PERDITION, 119, 151  
 SPAIN, 214  
 SS, 206, 238

ST. BARTHOLOMEW DAY MASSACRE, 141  
 ST. BRIDGET, 51  
 STANGL, 213  
 STEPINAC, 208  
 STONE, 116  
 STRASSER, 239  
 SUPREME JUDGE, 121  
 SUPREME PONTIFF, 51, 117, 140  
 SURRATT, 198  
 SVERDLOV, 242  
 SYROMOLOTOV, 242  
 TALMUD, 217  
 TEMPLE OF GOD, 119, 151  
 TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT, 91  
 TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE, 84,  
 117  
 TEN HORNS, 118  
 THE NEW AMERICAN, 324  
 THEOSOPHY, 240  
 THIRD REICH, 207, 239  
 THOMPSON, 196  
 TOOMBS, 197  
 TRADITI HUMILITATI, 10  
 TRADITION, 5, 34, 35, 85, 109  
 TRANSUBSTANTIATION, 67, 69  
 TREBLINKA, 213  
 TRIPLE CROWN, 51, 84, 117  
 TURTLEDOVES, 62  
 TWENTIETH CENTURY FOX, 15  
 TYNDALE, 10  
 UBI PRIMUM, 9  
 UNHOLY TRINITY, 212  
 UNIGENITUS, 9  
 UNIVERSAL PRODUCT CODE, 327  
 USTASHI, 208, 212, 323  
 USTRO, 208  
 VAIN REPETITION OF PRAYERS, 61  
 VANCE, 15  
 VARSHI, 29  
 VATICAN, 135, 143, 191, 205, 213, 214  
 VATICAN COUNCIL, 103, 117, 121, 130, 139  
 VATICANUS, 13, 15  
 VENERATION OF ICONS, 64  
 VICAR OF CHRIST, 121, 122, 124  
 VICAR OF GOD, 22, 117, 121, 138, 151  
 VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD, 326  
 VICARIVS FILII DEI, 122, 326  
 VIEUJAN, 207  
 VILVORDE, 10  
 VIRGIN MARY, 37  
 VOIKOV, 242  
 VON PAPEN, 205, 239  
 VON STEIN, 239  
 VON STRAUSS, 239  
 WAGE (WINNING ACTION FOR GENDER  
 EQUALITY), 325  
 WALES, 39  
 WAR IN HEAVEN, 118  
 WASHINGTON, 193  
 WEBSTER, 122  
 WEISHAUP, 174, 235  
 WESTCOTT, 14, 155  
 WILTON, 241  
 WINDSWEPT HOUSE, 143, 323  
 WINE, 114  
 WOLVES IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, 6  
 WORLD GOVERNMENT, 323  
 WORLD TRADE CENTER, 287  
 WORLD WAR I, 202  
 WOUDSTRA, 15  
 WRATH, 81  
 YOM KIPPUR, 241  
 YOUR HOLINESS, 124  
 YUGOSLAVIA, 208  
 YUKOVSKY, 242  
 ZIONISM, 244

ZIONIST, 239  
ZIVANOVIC, 209  
ZOUAVES, 199

## ENDNOTES

1.LES GARETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 16 (1982); *See also*, COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 22, p. 563.

2.*Id.*

3.DR. LAWRENCE DUNEGAN, NEW ORDER OF BARBARIANS (1990), <http://www.thewinds.org/library/order1.html> (current as of March 24, 2002).

4.G. A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 141-148 (1993).

5.GERARDUS D. BOUW, GEOCENTRICITY, p. 120 (1992).

6.*Id.*

7.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 82 (1982).

8.*Id.*

9.SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 70 (1987).

10.*Id.*

11.*Id.* at p. 71.

12.*Id.* at p. 70.

13.*Id.* at p. 71.

14.*Id.* at p. 70.

15.*Id.* at p. 71.

16.*Id.*

17.*Id.* at p. 72.

18.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

19.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

20.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

21.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 433 (1993), quoting DEAN BURGON, THE REVISION REVISED.



22.SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 82 (1987).

23.SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 116-130 (1987).

24.*Id.*

25.*Id.* at 126-29.

26.*Id.* at 131-68.

27.*Id.*

28.*Id.*

29.*Id.*

30.*Id.*

31.*Id.*

32.*Id.* at p. 405.

33.*Id.* at p. 400.

34.*Id.*

35.*Id.* at p. 406.

36.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 435 (1993).

37.*Id.* at p. 432.

38.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 66 (1998).

39.*Id.* at p. 132 (quoting *Carlo Martini, In the Thick of the Ministry*, p. 42, the Liturgical Press, Collegeville, Minn., 1990).

40.JAMES H. SON, THE NEW ATHENIANS, p. 96 (1992).

41.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 114 (1998).

42.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 2 (1993).

43.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 128 (1998).

44.*Id.*

45.*Id.*

46.*Id.*

47.Moody Monthly, June 1982, back cover.

48.<http://www.kj21.com/>.

49.<http://www.whidbey.net/~dcloud/fbns/21st.htm>.

50.<http://www.kj21.com/>.

51.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 49 (1982).

52.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

53.GAIL RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES, pp. 47-50 (1998).

54.ALEXANDER HISLOP, THE TWO BABYLONS, pp. 103-113 (1916).

55.*Id.*

56.MARSHAL HALL, THE EARTH IS NOT MOVING, p. 97 (1991)

57.GERARDUS BOUW, GEOCENTRICITY, p. 254-56 (1992).

58.GERARDUS BOUW, GEOCENTRICITY, p. 303 (1992).

59.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. xv (1998).

60.*Id.* at p. xv.

61.DONALD WAITE, DEFENDING THE KING JAMES BIBLE, pp. 241-242.

62.*Id.* at p. 159.

63.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 1579-1580 (1994).

64.*See* CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 540, 1438, 2043 (1994).

65.ROBERT McCLORY, POWER AND THE PAPACY, LIGUORI PUBLISHING, p. 66, 1997.

66.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 168 (1994).

67.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 164 (1994).

68.*Id.* at p. 172.

69.*Id.* at pp. 172-173 (quoting National Catholic Reporter, p. 9, January 7, 1994).

70.*Id.* at p. 173.

71.*Diocese OKs \$23 Million Payout in Abuse Case*, *Chicago Tribune*, July 11, 1998.

72.*Paper Says Ex-Priest Admitted Sex Abuse to Pope*, *The New York Times*, October 25, 1992.

73.Declan White, *Scandal of Vatican and Pervert Priest; Church Knew for 7 Years that He was a Molester; Vatican were Aware in 1987 of Sex Crimes of Father Brendan Smith*, *The People*, December 4, 1994.

74.Michael McCord, *Fortier Guilty in Altar Boy Sex Assaults . . .*, *The Union Leader*(Manchester, N.H.), August 5, 1998.

75.Walter Robinson, *A 'Grieving' Law Apologizes for the Assignment of Geoghan*, *The Boston Globe*, January 10, 2002, [http://www.boston.com/globe/spotlight/geoghan/011002\\_law.htm](http://www.boston.com/globe/spotlight/geoghan/011002_law.htm) (current as of April 4, 2002).

76.*Ex-Sudbury Priest Accused of Abuse: Local Man Claims the Cardinal Tried to Quash Allegations about 'Father B'*, *The Metro West Daily News*, AP, Boston, April 5, 2002. [http://www.metrowestdailynews.com/news/local\\_regional/ap\\_priestabuse0405002.htm](http://www.metrowestdailynews.com/news/local_regional/ap_priestabuse0405002.htm) (current as of April 6, 2002).

77.JOHN W. DECAMP, *THE FRANKLIN COVER-UP*, pp. 151-56 (1996).

78.JOHN W. DECAMP, *THE FRANKLIN COVER-UP*, pp. 283-85 (1996).

79.*The Tampa Tribune*, May 5, 1996.

80.*Id.* at p. 174 (quoting National Catholic Reporter, pp. 6-7, September 17, 1993).

81.*The Associated Press*, March 20, 1992.

82.*Id.* at p. 172.

83.*The Associated Press*, March 20, 1992.

84.Jason Berry, *Vatican a Conflicted Attitude Toward Gays*, *Los Angeles Times*, August 1, 1999, <http://www.soulforce.org/catholics.html> (web address current as of April 27, 2002). Notice: soulforce.org is a pro-sodomite website.

85.*Cardinal in Vatican Accused of Sexual Abuse Cover-Up*, ABC News, April 26, 2002, [http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020\\_Vatican\\_coverup\\_020426.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_Vatican_coverup_020426.html)

(web address current as of April 27, 2002).

86. Jason Berry, Clergy Sex Abuse - the Trail Leads to Rome, [http://www.peak.org/~snapper/News\\_Vatican/VATICAN\\_BackPage\\_3.htm](http://www.peak.org/~snapper/News_Vatican/VATICAN_BackPage_3.htm) (web address current as of April 27, 2002).

87. Jason Berry, Vatican a Conflicted Attitude Toward Gays, Los Angeles Times, August 1, 1999, <http://www.soulforce.org/catholics.html> (web address current as of April 27, 2002). Notice: soulforce.org is a pro-sodomite website.

88. Brian Ross, Priestly Sin, Cover-Up, Powerful Cardinal in Vatican Accused of Sexual Abuse Cover-Up, ABC News, April 26, 2002, [http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020\\_Vatican\\_coverup\\_020426.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_Vatican_coverup_020426.html) (web address current as of April 27, 2002).

89. Jason Berry, Vatican a Conflicted Attitude Toward Gays, Los Angeles Times, August 1, 1999, <http://www.soulforce.org/catholics.html> (web address current as of April 27, 2002). Notice: soulforce.org is a pro-sodomite website.

90. Ann Rodgers-melnick, Pedophile Priest Problem Blamed on Church Leadership, Pittsburgh Post-Gazette, <http://www.post-gazette.com/world/20020324priests0324p1.asp> (web address current as of April 27, 2002).

91. Brian Ross, Priestly Sin, Cover-Up, Powerful Cardinal in Vatican Accused of Sexual Abuse Cover-Up, ABC News, April 26, 2002, [http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020\\_Vatican\\_coverup\\_020426.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_Vatican_coverup_020426.html) (web address current as of April 27, 2002).

92. Brian Ross, Priestly Sin, Cover-Up, Powerful Cardinal in Vatican Accused of Sexual Abuse Cover-Up, ABC News, April 26, 2002, [http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020\\_Vatican\\_coverup\\_020426.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_Vatican_coverup_020426.html) (web address current as of April 27, 2002).

93. Michael Powell and Lois Romano, *Roman Catholic Church Shifts Legal Strategy: Aggressive Litigation Replaces Quiet Settlements*, Washington Post, May 13, 2002, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A8117-2002May12.html> (web page current as of May 14, 2002).

94. Michael Powell and Lois Romano, *Roman Catholic Church Shifts Legal Strategy: Aggressive Litigation Replaces Quiet Settlements*, Washington Post, May 13, 2002, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A8117-2002May12.html> (web page current as of May 14, 2002).

95. quoted in SIDNEY HUNTER, *IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?*, p. 63 (1988).

96.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 2175 (1994).

97.*Id.* at § 2177.

98.*Id.* at § 2181.

99.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2174 (1994).

100.*Id.* at § 2175.

101.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2185 (1994).

102.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.

103.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.

104.<http://www.seflin.org/pagan/pagan.15.html>.

105.<http://www.geocities.com/SoHo/Cafe/4173/santa.htm>. Post Office Box 221554, Hollywood, Florida 33022-1554.

106.<http://www.christianbiblestudy.org/CBS/BBOT/MAJORPRO/Jer10-1-5.html#Note%201.%20Curiosities>.

107.See Carolyn McCulley, <http://www.balaams-ass.com/journal/resource/xmassusa.htm>.

108.See Carolyn McCulley, <http://www.balaams-ass.com/journal/resource/xmassusa.htm>.

109.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, PIUS X, ENCYCLICAL LETTER *AD DIEM* § 712 (6th ed. 1996).

110.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).

111.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2679, 1994.

112.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 718a (6th ed. 1996).

113.*Id.* at § 718b.

- 114.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2677, 1994.
- 115.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).
- 116.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 713, PIUS XII, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION, *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (6th ed. 1996).
- 117.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).
- 118.*Id.* at § 716b.
- 119.*Id.* at § 717.
- 120.RALPH E. WOODROW, BAYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 22, 1966.
- 121.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2675-2679, 1994.
- 122.*Id.* at § 709.
- 123.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (POPE PIUS XII, November 1, 1950) § 715 (6th ed. 1996). *See also*, CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH §§ 499-501 (1994).
- 124.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 713-715, PIUS XII, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION, *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (6th ed. 1996).
- 125.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 2051, p. 551 (1994).
- 126.*Id.* at § 2051, p.552.
- 127.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 233.
- 128.WILLIAM AND SHARON SCHNOEBELEN, LUCIFER DETHRONED, p. 56-58 (1993).
- 129.*Id.* at p.141.
- 130.WILLIAM AND SHARON SCHNOEBELEN, LUCIFER DETHRONED, p. 259-66 (1993).

- 131.*Id.* at p. 264.
- 132.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 663, p. 245 (1994).
- 133.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, p. 264 (1994).
- 134.*Id.* at p. 258.
- 135.*Id.* at p. 258.
- 136.JAMES R. WHITE, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CONTROVERSY, p. 187, 1996 (quoting *Indulgentiarum Doctrina*, January 1, 1967).
- 137.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications (1983).
- 138.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 240 (1994).
- 139.*Id.* at 239.
- 140.*Id.*
- 141.*Id.* at 240.
- 142.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 184 (1983).
- 143.*Id.*
- 144.*Id.* at p. 184.
- 145.*Id.* at 185.
- 146.*Id.* at 187.
- 147.*Id.* at p. 188.
- 148.*Id.* at p. 188.
- 149.*Id.* at p. 178-179.
- 150.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p.241 (1994).
- 151.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.41 (1983).
- 152.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1471-73 (1994).

- 153.*Id.* at § 1471.
- 154.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.183 (1983).
- 155.*Id.* at p. 57-65.
- 156.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 369, p. 135 (1994).
- 157.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 61 (1966).
- 158.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canons XXIV & XXX, January 13, 1547.
- 159.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canons XXIV & XXX, January 13, 1547.
- 160.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Chapter XIV, *On the Fallen and Their Restoration*, January 13, 1547.
- 161.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 168 (1994).
- 162.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon V, January 13, 1547.
- 163.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION IV, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon IV, January 13, 1547.
- 164.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XVII, January 13, 1547.
- 165.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 148 (1999).
- 166.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 113 (1994).
- 167.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 94 (1966).
- 168.*Id.*
- 169.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 188-90 (1994).
- 170.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 93 (1966).
- 171.*Id.* at 92-93.



172. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 591 (1991). *See also* DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 117 (1994).
173. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 117 (1994).
174. CODE OF CANON LAW, Canon 333 § 3, p. 119 (1983).
175. BERNARD FRESENBORG, THIRTY YEARS IN HELL, p. 171-79 (1904); <http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/thirty.htm>.
176. ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 258, 1982.
177. *See* CHINIQUEY, THE PRIEST, THE WOMAN, AND THE CONFESSIONAL, Chick Publications.
178. ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 331, 1982.
179. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 882, 1994.
180. *Id.* at § 881-882.
181. JOHN PAUL II, CROSSING THE THRESHOLD OF HOPE, p. 11, 1994.
182. ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981 (quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903)).
183. AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p. 183 (1983).
184. AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p. 41 (1983).
185. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).
186. RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 72, 1966.
187. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 19, p. 239 (1991).
188. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

- 189.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 830-831, 1994.
- 190.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2034-2035, 1994.
- 191.ALBERTO RIVERA, FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick Publications, p. 25, 1985 (quoting AVRO MANHATTAN, VATICAN IMPERIALISM IN THE 20th CENTURY, p. 76.). *See also*, JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 132 (1999).
- 192.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).
- 193.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981(quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).
- 194.G.A. RIPLER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 134 (1993).
- 195.*Id.*
- 196.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
- 197.Oxford University Press (1979).
- 198.*Our Sunday Visitor*, April 18, 1915. The publication is still being published today: 200 Noll Plaza, Huntington, Indiana, 46750, (800) 348-2440.
- 199.D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL’S LATIN DICTIONARY, p. 621, 1968.
- 200.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 1, p. 592-96 (1991).
- 201.JOHN PAUL II, CROSSING THE THRESHOLD OF HOPE, p. 12, 1994.
- 202.*Id.* at p. 6.
- 203.*E.g.*, W. GRINTON BERRY, FOXE’S BOOK OF MARTYRS, p. 357.
- 204.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California. *See also*, THE RANDOM HOUSE DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, unabridged edition, 1973.
- 205.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 881-882 (1994).
- 206.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981(quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).

- 207.G.A. RIPLER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 134 (1993).
- 208.*Id.*
- 209.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2034-2035, 1994.
- 210.ALBERTO RIVERA, FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick Publications, p. 25, 1985 (quoting AVRO MANHATTAN, VATICAN IMPERIALISM IN THE 20th CENTURY, p. 76.)
- 211.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).
- 212.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981(quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).
- 213.G.A. RIPLER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 134 (1993).
- 214.*Id.*
- 215.GERARDUS D. BOUW, GEOCENTRICITY, p. 153 (1992).
- 216.*Id.*
- 217.*Id.*
- 218.*Id.*
- 219.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 72, 1966.
- 220.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 19, p. 239 (1991).
- 221.STEWART PEROWNE, ROMAN MYTHOLOGY, p. 125-26, 1969.
- 222.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 38 (1991).
- 223.ENCYCLOPEDIA AMERICANA, volume 15, p. 193 (1998).
- 224.*Id.*
- 225.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 38 (1991).
- 226.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 3, p. 644 (1991).
- 227.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 5.
- 228.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 100, 1966.

- 229.CORRADO PALLRNBORG, INSIDE THE VATICAN, p. 180-81, 1960.
- 230.ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, volume 6, p. 329, 1998.
- 231.ENCYCLOPEDIA AMERICANA, volume 15, p.194 (1998).
- 232.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 261, 1994.
- 233.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 40 (1991).
- 234.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 261, 1994.
- 235.*Id.*
- 236.*Id.*
- 237.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 113 (1999).
- 238.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 89 (1994) (quoting Austin Flannery, O.P., gen. ed., *Vatican II, The Conciliar and Post Conciliar Documents*, rev. ed. (Costello Publishing 1988), vol. 1, p. 412).
- 239.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 846 (1994) (emphasis added).
- 240.The New American, Dark Dealings in the Vatican?, at p. 24, March 3, 1997.
- 241.The New American, The Catholic Church in Crisis, p. 39, June 9, 1997.
- 242.The New American, Dark Dealings in the Vatican?, at p. 24, March 3, 1997.
- 243.*Id.*
- 244.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (quoting LEROY E. FROMM, THE PROPHETIC FAITH OF OUR FATHERS, vol. 2, pp. 243-44).
- 245.JOHN L. BRAY, THE MAN OF SIN OF II THESSALONIANS 2, p. 8 (1997) (Incidentally, Bray does not believe that the pope of Rome is the man of sin mentioned in II Thessalonians 2. He quotes from some of the traditional Protestant confessions of faith only to explain the historical Protestant view. While his survey of the historical confessions of faith is accurate, he is wrong regarding his conclusion about the pope.).
- 246.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).
- 247.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)); WILLIAM R.

KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (OSWALD T. ALLIS, PROPHECY AND THE CHURCH, p. 297).

248. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985).

249. *Id.*

250. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (quoting LEROY E. FROOM, THE PROPHETIC FAITH OF OUR FATHERS, vol. 2, p. 495).

251. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 32 (1985).

252. *Id.*

253. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 26, 31 (1982).

254. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, p. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

255. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 12-13 (1982).

256. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 4-9 (1982).

257. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

258. Anti-Zion, Jews on the Jewish Question, <http://www.diac.com/~bkennedy/az/A-E.html> (current as of September 10, 2001).

259. John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).

260. Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).

261. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

262. ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981 (quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903)).

263.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 35 (1985); JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

264.JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 17, 24 (1982); JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

265.TIM WARNER, HISTORY OF THE PRE-TRIB DEVELOPMENT (2000), [http://www.geocities.com/lasttrumpet\\_2000/timeline/](http://www.geocities.com/lasttrumpet_2000/timeline/) (current as of April 5, 2002).

266.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 38 (1985).

267.*Id.* at 38.

268.*Id.* at 38.

269.*Id.* at 38.

270.JOHN L. BRAY, ROBERT BAXTER AND THE MID-TRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING (1994) (citing ROBERT BAXTER, NARRATIVE FACTS CONCERNING THE UNKNOWN TONGUES AND SPIRITUAL MANIFESTATIONS IN MEMBERS OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING'S CONGREGATION, AND OTHER INDIVIDUALS, AND FORMERLY IN THE WRITER HIMSELF (1833)).

271.JOHN L. BRAY, ROBERT BAXTER AND THE MID-TRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 3 (1994)

272.*Id.* at p. 1, 3, 4.

273.*Id.* at 36.

274.PAUL ENNS, THE MOODY HANDBOOK OF THEOLOGY, p. 389-94 (1989).

275.THE COMPACT EDITION OF THE OXFORD ENGLISH DICTIONARY, COMPLETE TEXT REDUCED MICROGRAPHICALLY, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS (1979). *See also*, NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828).

276.THE COMPACT EDITION OF THE OXFORD ENGLISH DICTIONARY, COMPLETE TEXT REDUCED MICROGRAPHICALLY, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS (1979).

277.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828).

278.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828). *See also*, D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY p. 500-01 (1982).

279.D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY p. 501 (1982).

280. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 43 (1985).
281. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 24 (1982).
282. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 26 (1982); *see also*, JOHN L. BRAY, ISRAEL IN BIBLE PROPHECY, p. 30 (1983) (citing *The Collected Writings of John Darby*).
283. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 38 (1985).
284. *Id.* at p. 50.
285. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 58 (1984).
286. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 51 (1985).
287. G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 405 (1993).
288. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 52 (1985).
289. *McCalls Magazine*, January 1978.
290. DAVID O'BEALE, IN PURSUIT OF PURITY, p. 264 (1986). David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
291. *See generally*, ERROLL HULSE, BILLY GRAHAM - THE PASTOR'S DILEMMA (1966).
292. <http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/exposes/graham/general.htm> (site active as of July 17, 2001).
293. *The Lutheran Standard*, October 10, 1961.
294. CATECHISM OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH § 847 (1994).
295. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 846 (1994) (emphasis added).
296. *O Timothy*, Vol. 10, Issue 9, 1993, pp. 16-17.
297. <http://www.cuttingedge.org/n1082.html> (site active as of July 17, 2001).
298. ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 205 (1871).
299. DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).

300. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, *THE RAPTURE*, A Question of Timing, p. 52 (1985).
301. *Christianity Today*, February 21, 1986. David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
302. David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
303. PAUL ENNS, *THE MOODY HANDBOOK OF THEOLOGY*, p. 113, 333-34, 391-92 (1989).
304. *Id.* at 389-94.
305. *Id.* at 392.
306. *Id.* at 392.
307. *Id.* at 390.
308. *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 963 (1994).
309. NOAH WEBSTER, *AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE* (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
310. *COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA*, volume 20, p. 169 (1991).
311. G.A. RIPLINGER, *NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS*, p. 133 (1993).
312. MANFRED BARTHEL, *THE JESUITS, HISTORY AND LEGEND OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS*, p. 16 (1984).
313. *COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA*, vol. 13, p. 550 (1992).
314. EDMOND PARIS, *THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS*, p. 29 (1975).
315. *Id.*
316. *Id.*
317. EDMOND PARIS, *THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS*, p. 26 (1975).
318. *Id.* at p. 64.
319. *Id.* at p. 65.
320. *Id.* at p. 65.



321.*Id.* at p. 65.

322.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 32 (1999) (quoting *Summa Theologiae*, ii-ii, 7th article).

323. JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 40 (1999) (quoting The Second Vatican Council, *Gaudium et Spes, Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World*, at p. 69 (1965)).

324.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.14, 1987.

325.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 26 (1975).

326.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.16, 1987 (quoting Marianus de Luce, S.J., Professor Canon Law, Gregorian University of Rome, *Institutes of Public Ecclesiastical Law*, with personal commendation from Pope Leo XIII, 1901).

327.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick Publications, p. 12, 1981. *See also*, EDWIN A. SHERMAN, THE ENGINEER CORPS OF HELL, Library of Congress catalog card # 66-43354, p. 118 (1883); Congressional Record, House Bill 1523, contested election case of Eugene C. Bonniwell against Thos. S. Butler, February 15, 1913, at pp. 3215-16; BURKE MCCARTY, THE SUPPRESSED TRUTH ABOUT THE ASSASSINATION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN, at pp. 14-16.

328.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 166-167, 1975.

329.*Id.* at p. 21 (quoting *H. Boehmer*, professor at the University of Bonn, *Les Jesuits* (1910)).

330.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.118, 1987.

331.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, 1987.

332.*Id.* at p. 104-117. *See also* COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 9, p. 97 (1991). *See also*, LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 60 (1982).

333.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 9, p. 620 (1991).

334.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 11, p. 536 (1991).

335.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 12, p. 192 (1991).

336.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).

337.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 69 (1975).

338. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
339. EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
340. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991); *see also*, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
341. EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 73 (1975).
342. EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
343. *Id.* at 70-71.
344. *Id.* at 71.
345. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 12, p. 516 (1991).
346. SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 21 (1991); *see also*, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 35 (1975).
347. SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, Chick Publications, p. 21-23 (1988).
348. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," P. 206 (2001).
349. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, p. 79 (1990).
350. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 205 (2001).
351. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 205 (2001).
352. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, pp. 81-91 (1990).
353. DES GRIFFIN, FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 62 (1976).
354. *Id.*
355. *Id.* at p. 59-62.
356. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 167-77 (2001).
357. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, p. 82 (1990).

358.*Id.*

359.JIM SHAW (33rd Degree Mason, Knight Commander of the Court of Honor, Past Worshipful Master of the Blue Lodge, Past Master of All Scottish Rite Bodies) and TOM MCKENNEY, THE DEADLY DECEPTION, Freemasonry Exposed by One of Its Top Leaders, p. 137 (1988).

360.JOHN ROBISON, PROOFS OF A CONSPIRACY at pg. 7 (1798).

361.JOHN ROBISON, PROOFS OF A CONSPIRACY at pg. 4 (1798).

362.JOHN ROBISON, PROOFS OF A CONSPIRACY at pgs. 12,17 (1798).

363.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, p. 123 (1990).

364.Michael Hoffman II, Secret Societies an Psychological Warfare, pp. 57-58, 2001.

365.*Id.* at p. 108.

366.*Id.*

367.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 205 (1871).

368.DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).

369.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 566 (1871).

370.*Id.* at p. 567.

371.*Id.*

372.*Id.*

373.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: “WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,” p. 180 (2001).

374.*Id.* at p. 817.

375.*Id.* at p. 817-18.

376.GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).

- 377.GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION  
(<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).
- 378.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED  
SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 820 (1871).
- 379.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 14, p. 122 (1992).
- 380.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED  
SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 821 (1871).
- 381.GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION  
(<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).
- 382.*Sodalitium*, "The Pope of the Council" - Part 19: John XXIII and Masonry, October -  
November 1996 (<http://watch.pair.com/pope-mason.html>).
- 383.CODE OF CANON LAW, p. xii (1983).
- 384.ALBERTO RIVERA, ALBERTO, p. 28 (1979).
- 385.*Sodalitium*, "The Pope of the Council" - Part 19: John XXIII and Masonry, October -  
November 1996 (<http://watch.pair.com/pope-mason.html>).
- 386.WILLIAM AND SHARON SCHNOEBELEN, LUCIFER DETHRONED, p. 54-58 (1993).
- 387.*Id.* at p. 56.
- 388.*Id.* at p.141.
- 389.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET  
SOCIETIES, p. 161 (1990).
- 390.*Id.*
- 391.*Id.*
- 392.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
- 393.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 75 (1975).
- 394.*Id.*
- 395.SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, IMMINENT DANGERS TO THE FREE  
INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES THROUGH FOREIGN IMMIGRATION AND  
THE PRESENT STATE OF THE NATURALIZATION LAWS, p. 9-10 (1835).

396. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 13, p. 550 (1991).
397. *Id.*
398. *Id.* See also, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 39 (1975).
399. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
400. FOXE'S BOOK OF MARTYRS, edited by William Byron Forbush,  
<http://www.ccel.org/foxe/martyrs/fox117.htm>.
401. FOXE'S BOOK OF MARTYRS, edited by William Byron Forbush,  
<http://www.ccel.org/foxe/martyrs/fox117.htm>.
402. CHARLES CHINQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.
403. SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, FOREIGN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE LIBERTIES OF THE UNITED STATES: THE NUMBERS OF BRUTUS, p. 19-21 (1835).
404. SAMUEL F.B. MORSE, IMMINENT DANGERS TO THE FREE INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES THROUGH FOREIGN IMMIGRATION (1835).
405. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," P. 305-06 (2001) (quoting J. WAYNE LAURENS, THE CRISIS: OR, THE ENEMIES OF AMERICA UNMASKED (1855)).
406. JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 30 (1999).
407. SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, IMMINENT DANGERS TO THE FREE INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES THROUGH FOREIGN IMMIGRATION AND THE PRESENT STATE OF THE NATURALIZATION LAWS, p. 8-9 (1835).
408. CHARLES CHINQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.
409. *Id.*
410. *Id.*
411. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 55 (1994), quoting J.H. IGNAZ VON DOLLINGER, THE POPE AND THE COUNCIL, p. 21 (London 1869).
412. JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 143 (1999).
413. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 123 (1994).

414.SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, FOREIGN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE LIBERTIES OF THE UNITED STATES: THE NUMBERS OF BRUTUS, p. 118-119 (1835).

415.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

416.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 143-44 (1999).

417.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 134 (1999).

418.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 288 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

419.*Id.* at p. 296.

420.*Id.* at p. 299.

421.*Id.* at p. 305.

422.*Id.* at p. 297.

423.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 300 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

424.*Id.*

425.*Id.* at p. 302.

426.*Id.* at p. 311.

427.*Id.* at p. 314.

428.*Id.*

429.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 312 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

430.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick publications, p. 7, 1985 (quoting JESSIE CORRIGAN PEGIS, A PRACTICAL CATHOLIC DICTIONARY, p. 67 (1957)).

431.CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 208.

432.*Id.* at p. 211.

433.*Id.* at p. 212.

- 434.U.S. CONST. article VI.
- 435.EDWARD PETERS, INQUISITION, p. 48, 1989.
- 436.*Id.* at p. 56.
- 437.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 295 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.
- 438.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 298 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.
- 439.CHARLES CHINIQUEY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME , Chick Publications, p. 298 (1985), republished from the 1886 edition.
- 440.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 137 (1999).
- 441.*Id.* at p. 139.
- 442.*Id.*
- 443.*Id.* at p. 140-41.
- 444.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 116-117, 1975.
- 445.*Id.* at p. 118.
- 446.*Id.* at p. 122.
- 447.*Id.*
- 448.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 124-125 (1983).
- 449.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing SALISBURY, BLACK NIGHT WHITE SNOW, p. 405-407 (1977)).
- 450.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing R. PAYNE, LIFE AND DEATH OF LENIN, p. 285-300 (1964)).
- 451.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing GERMANY AND THE REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA 1915-1918; DOCUMENTS FROM THE GERMAN FOREIGN MINISTRY, edited by Z.A.B. ZEMAN, p. IX (1958)).
- 452.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 124-125 (1983).
- 453.*Id.*

454.*Id.*

455.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN MOSCOW WASHINGTON ALLIANCE, p. 281-82 (1986).

456.ALBERTO RIVERA, ALBERTO, Chick Publications, p. 28 (1979).

457.*Id.* at p. 38, 281-82.

458.ARMANDO VALLADARES, AGAINST ALL HOPE, p. 281 (1986).

459.ARMANDO VALLADARES, AGAINST ALL HOPE, p. 282 (1986).

460.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 41 (1999) (quoting Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno*, *On Social Reconstruction*, p. 25 (1931)).

461.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, at p. 67 (1999).

462.Jerry Seper, *Colombia Rebels Met With Dozen IRA Chiefs*, *The Washington Times*, May 6, 2002.

463.Jerry Seper, *Colombia Rebels Met With Dozen IRA Chiefs*, *The Washington Times*, May 6, 2002.

464.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 158, 1975.

465.*Id.* at 135.

466.SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 36 (1988) (citing ANDREW SINCLAIR, THE GREAT CONSPIRACY, p. 9 and EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 138).

467.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 130, 1975.

468.*Id.*

469.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 169 (1999) (quoting PETER C. KENT, THE POPE AND THE DUCE: THE INTERNATIONAL IMPACT OF THE LATERAN AGREEMENTS, p. 6 (1981)).

470.THE VATICAN MOSCOW WASHINGTON ALLIANCE, p. 88-99 (1986).

471.*Id.*



472.*Id.*

473.*Id.*

474.*Id.* at p. 97.

475.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 164, 1975.

476.*Id.* See also, EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications.

477.MANFRED BARTHEL, THE JESUITS, HISTORY AND LEGEND OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS, p. 8 (1984).

478.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 167, 1975.

479.*Id.* at p. 164.

480.*Id.* at p. 168.

481.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 165, 1975.

482.*Id.*

483.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 283 (1994).

484.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 166, 1975.

485.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 163 (1999).

486.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 166 (1999) (quoting GORDON ZAHN, GERMAN CATHOLICS AND HITLER'S WARS, p. 56 (1962)).

487.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 5.

488.*Id.* at p. 117.

489.JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 254 (1999).

490.JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 172 (1999).

491.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 109.

492. JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 170 (1999).
493. *Id.* at p. 110.
494. *Id.* at p. 112.
495. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 254 (1999).
496. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 254 (1999).
497. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 254 (1999).
498. EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 240.
499. *Id.* at p. 137.
500. *Id.* at p. 156.
501. *Id.* at p. 161.
502. *Id.* at p. 109.
503. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 301-302 (1994) (quoting, AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN'S HOLOCAUST, Ozark Books, p. 9, 1986)
504. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).
505. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).
506. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).
507. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).
508. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).
509. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 253 (1999).

510. JOHN W. ROBBINS, ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA, p. 171 (1999).
511. EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 108.
512. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 251 (1999).
513. U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.
514. EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 115.
515. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. 258 (1999).
516. U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.
517. JOHN CORNWELL, HITLER'S POPE, THE SECRET HISTORY OF PIUS XII, p. vii (1999).
518. *Id.* at p. 310 (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. xii-xiii, 1991).
519. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 322 (1994).
520. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 319 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 104, 1991).
521. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 311, 319 (1994) (quoting in part SCOTT ANDERSON, JOHN LEE ANDERSON, INSIDE THE LEAGUE, Dodd, Meade & Company, p. 39, 1986).
522. U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 36, March 30, 1998.
523. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 323 (1994).
524. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 315, 321, 324 (1994).
525. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 312 (1994) (quoting GITA SERENY, INTO THAT DARKNESS . . . THE MIND OF A MASS MURDERER, Picador, London, p.289 (1977)).
526. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 314 (1994).

- 527.The Irish Times, July 23, 1997.
- 528.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 313 (1994).
- 529.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 313 (1994) (quoting HUDAL, *ROMISCHE TAGEBUCHER*, p. 21, as cited in UNHOLY TRINITY, at p. 37).
- 530.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 325-326 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 282-283, 1991).
- 531.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 36, March 30, 1998.
- 532.*Id.* at p. 36.
- 533.The Guardian (London), p. 19, February 12, 1998.
- 534.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 34, March 30, 1998.
- 535.*See* The Herald (Glasgow), Vatican on Spot Over Nazi Gold, p. 2, December 5, 1997.
- 536.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.
- 537.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 318-19 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 102-103, 1991).
- 538.Anti-Zion, Jews on the Jewish Question, <http://www.diac.com/~bkennedy/az/A-E.html> (current as of September 10, 2001).
- 539.Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).
- 540.John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).
- 541.John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).
- 542.John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).

543. Michael Hoffman & Alan R. Critchley, The Truth About the Talmud, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/talmudtruth.html> (current as of September 12, 2001).
544. Michael Hoffman & Alan R. Critchley, The Truth About the Talmud, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/talmudtruth.html> (current as of September 12, 2001).
545. Michael Hoffman & Alan R. Critchley, The Truth About the Talmud, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/talmudtruth.html> (current as of September 12, 2001).
546. Benjamin Freedman, Facts are Facts, <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/facts.htm#FACTS%20ARE%20FACTS%20-%20I> (website address current as of April 2, 2003).
547. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
548. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
549. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
550. DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 209 (2000) (quoting BEJAMIN FREEDMAN, FACTS ARE FACTS (1954)).
551. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
552. Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).
553. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 88, (2000).
554. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 88, (2000).
555. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 91, (2000).
556. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 92, (2000).
557. See John S. Torell, Showdown in Jerusalem, The Dove, winter 1995.
558. Walter White, Jr., The Hidden Tyranny, <http://www.fourwinds10.com/corner/J224-ch4.pdf>, [http://www.antichristconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Harold\\_Wallace\\_Rosenthal\\_Interview\\_1976.htm](http://www.antichristconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Harold_Wallace_Rosenthal_Interview_1976.htm) (web address current as of April 21, 2002).

559.RABBI DAVID A. COOPER, GOD IS A VERB, KABBALAH AND THE PRACTICE OF MYSTICAL JUDAISM, at 156 (1997) (emphasis added).

560.*Id.* at 160 (emphasis added).

561.See John S. Torell, Showdown in Jerusalem, *The Dove*, winter 1995.

562.DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).

563.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 248 (2000).

564.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 204 (2000).

565.David Bay, Secret Societies Killed Jesus Christ, [www.cuttingedge.org](http://www.cuttingedge.org)  
[http://home.talkcity.com/InspirationAv/jforjesus/secret\\_societies.html](http://home.talkcity.com/InspirationAv/jforjesus/secret_societies.html) (current as of October 1, 2001).

566.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 212 (1986).

567.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 212 (1986).

568.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 7 (1986).

569.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 200 (1986).

570.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 150 (1986).

571.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 149 (1986).

572.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 151 (1986).

573.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 151 (1986).

574.ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 153 (1986).

575. ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 163 (1986). WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER: THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES, at p. 167 (1990).

576. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER: THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES, at p. 167 (1990).

577. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER: THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES, at p. 163-67 (1990).

578. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER: THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES, at p. 167 (1990).

579. ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 164 (1986).

580. ANTHONY C. SUTTON, AMERICA'S SECRET ESTABLISHMENT, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ORDER OF SKULL & BONES, at p. 164-174 (1986).

581. WEBSTER G. TARPLEY & ANTON CHAITKIN, GEORGE BUSH: THE UNAUTHORIZED BIOGRAPHY, <http://www.tarpley.net/bush2.htm> (website address current as of March 24, 2003).

582. WEBSTER G. TARPLEY & ANTON CHAITKIN, GEORGE BUSH: THE UNAUTHORIZED BIOGRAPHY, <http://www.tarpley.net/bush2.htm> (website address current as of March 24, 2003).

583. WEBSTER G. TARPLEY & ANTON CHAITKIN, GEORGE BUSH: THE UNAUTHORIZED BIOGRAPHY, <http://www.tarpley.net/bush2.htm> (website address current as of March 24, 2003).

584. WEBSTER G. TARPLEY & ANTON CHAITKIN, GEORGE BUSH: THE UNAUTHORIZED BIOGRAPHY, <http://www.tarpley.net/bush2.htm> (website address current as of March 24, 2003).

585. Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).

586. Des Griffin, Fourth Reich of the Rich, p. 216 (1993).

587. Texe Marrs, Masonic Jews Plot to Control World, Power of Prophecy, April 2003, [http://www.texemarrs.com/masonic\\_jews\\_plot\\_world\\_control.htm](http://www.texemarrs.com/masonic_jews_plot_world_control.htm) (website address current as of April 4, 2003).

588. Texe Marrs, *Masonic Jews Plot to Control World, Power of Prophecy*, April 2003, [http://www.texemarrs.com/masonic\\_jews\\_plot\\_world\\_control.htm](http://www.texemarrs.com/masonic_jews_plot_world_control.htm) (website address current as of April 4, 2003).
589. Eric Jon Phelps, *VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,"* p. 206 (2001).
590. John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).
591. John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).
592. John S. Torell, European-American Evangelical Association, July 1999, <http://www.eaec.org/NL99jul.htm> (current as of October 2, 2001).
593. *COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA*, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
594. Melinda Henneberger, *Vatican Says Jews' Wait for Messiah Is Validated by the Old Testament*, *New York Times*, January 18, 2002, [http://www.hughhewitt.com/past\\_news\\_links\\_01.02/01.18.02.Vatican\\_Says\\_Wait\\_for\\_Messiah.html](http://www.hughhewitt.com/past_news_links_01.02/01.18.02.Vatican_Says_Wait_for_Messiah.html) (Current as of February 10, 2002).
595. Michael Hoffman II, *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare*, at p. 75 (2001).
596. Michael Hoffman II, *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare*, at p. 75 (2001).
597. ERIC JON PHELPS, *VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,"* p. 180 (2001).
598. ALBERT PIKE, *MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY*, p. 741 (1871).
599. *Id. See also*, EDMOND PARIS, *CONVERT OR DIE!*, Chick Publications.
600. EDMOND PARIS, *THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS*, Chick Publications, p. 167, 1975.
601. *Id.* at p. 164.
602. *Id.* at p. 168.
603. EDMOND PARIS, *THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS*, Chick Publications, p. 165, 1975.



604.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 149 (2000) (citing DIETRICH BRONDER, BEFORE HITLER CAME; HENNEKE KARDEL, ADOLPH HITLER, FOUNDER OF ISRAEL).

605.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 149 (2000) (quoting HENNEKE KARDEL, ADOLPH HITLER: FOUNDER OF ISRAEL (1997)).

606.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 154 (2000) (quoting ISRAEL SHAHAK AND NORTON MEZVINSKY, JEWISH FUNDAMENTALISM IN ISRAEL, p. 125 (1999)).

607.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: “WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,” p. 535-36 (2001).

608.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 152 (2000) (quoting ISRAEL SHAHAK AND NORTON MEZVINSKY, JEWISH FUNDAMENTALISM IN ISRAEL, p. 65 (1999)).

609.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5, 2003).

610.ROBERT WILTON, THE LAST DAYS OF THE ROMANOVs (1920).

611.Gordon “Jack” Mohr, The Talmudic Effect on Judeo-Christianity, <http://www.christianbiblestudy.org/OPS/JM/jm0027c.htm> (current as of September 19, 2001).

612.ROBERT WILTON, THE LAST DAYS OF THE ROMANOVs, p. 148 (1920).

613.COLONEL GORDON “JACK” MOHR, THE TALMUDIC EFFECT ON JUDEO-CHRISTIANITY, <http://www.christianbiblestudy.org/OPS/JM/jm0027e.htm> (current as of September 17, 2001).

614.*Izvestia*, July 27, 1918.

615.HENRY FORD, THE INTERNATIONAL JEW, vol. 1, p. 225 (1920).

616.HENRY FORD, THE INTERNATIONAL JEW, vol. 1, p. 225 (1920).

617.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5, 2003) (quoting The Christian News, Jan. 8, 1996, p. 2).

618.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5,

2003).

619.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5, 2003) (quoting Dmitri Volkogonov, *Lenin: A New Biography*, p. 112).

620.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5, 2003).

621.DES GRIFFIN, FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 62 (1976).

622.*Id.*

623.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 167-77 (2001).

624.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 209 (2000) (quoting BEJAMIN FREEDMAN, FACTS ARE FACTS (1954)).

625.Baruch Levy, Letter to Karl Marx, 'La Revue de Paris', p. 574, June 1, 1928. <http://www4.stormfront.org/posterity/ci/tjg.html> (current as of September 9, 2001). *See also* DON DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, p. 64 (2000).

626.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 313-14 (2000) (citing JACK BERNSTEIN, THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN JEW IN RACIST MARXIST ISRAEL (1984)).

627.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 313-14 (2000) (citing JACK BERNSTEIN, THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN JEW IN RACIST MARXIST ISRAEL (1984)).

628.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 313-14 (2000) (citing JACK BERNSTEIN, THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN JEW IN RACIST MARXIST ISRAEL (1984)).

629.JACK BERNSTEIN, MY FAREWELL TO ISRAEL THE THORN IN THE MIDEAST.

630.Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).

631.<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/clilist.htm> (current as of September 29, 2001).

632.MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, JEWISH COMMUNISTS: THE DOCUMENTARY RECORD, <http://www.hoffman-info.com/communist.html> (website current as of March 5, 2003)

(citing N.Y. Times, Oct. 7, 1999 and Newsweek, Oct. 18, 1999, p. 30).

633. See Jack Mohr, *Satan's Kids*, <http://www.christianbiblestudy.org/OPS/JM/JM0018c.htm> (current as of September 9, 2001).

634. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.

635. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.

636. SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 36 (1988) (citing ANDREW SINCLAIR, THE GREAT CONSPIRACY, p. 9 and EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 138).

637. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 377 (2001) (citing ROBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS: ALBERTO PART THREE, page 10 (1982)).

638. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 2, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

639. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 3, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

640. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 3, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

641. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 4, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

642. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 5, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

643. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 6, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

644. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Protocol 9, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

645. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 13, Protocol 10, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

646. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 4, Protocol 11, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).

- 647.THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 4, Protocol 15, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).
- 648.THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 2, Protocol 22, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).
- 649.THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 3, Protocol 17, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).
- 650.THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION, Paragraph 4, Protocol 17, [http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols\\_of\\_zion.html](http://www.thewinds.org/library/protocols_of_zion.html) (current as of September 9, 2001).
- 651.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 120 (2000) (quoting *The New York Times* 14 March 1935).
- 652.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 105 (2000).
- 653.Id.
- 654.Id.
- 655.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 296 (2000).
- 656.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM, p. 250 (2000) (quoting Representative Louis McFadden, radio address, May 2, 1934).
- 657.75 Congressional Record 12595-12603.
- 658.See EDWARD GRIFFIN, THE CREATURE FROM JEKYLL ISLAND: A SECOND LOOK AT THE FEDERAL RESERVE (3<sup>RD</sup> Edition 1998).
- 659.CONG. REC. 12595-96 (1932) (speech of Rep. McFadden) (emphasis added), [http://iresist.com/cbg/mcfadden\\_speech\\_1932.html](http://iresist.com/cbg/mcfadden_speech_1932.html) (current as of September 30, 2001).
- 660.Barry Chamish, *The Vatican's Plot Against Israel*, January 27, 2001, <http://us.altnews.com.au/article.php?sid=41> (current as of September 26, 2001).
- 661.Id.
- 662.William F. Jasper, *The Power Behind the Presidency*, New American, August 13, 2001.
- 663.*When Globalists Tell the Truth*, New American, p. 10, October 22, 2001.

664. New American, p. 14, October 22, 2001.

665. *When Globalists Tell the Truth*, New American, p. 10, October 22, 2001.

666. William Norman Grigg, *An Internationalist Primer*, New American, September 13, 1996.  
See also William F. Jasper, *The Power Behind the Presidency*, New American, August 13, 2001.

667. William F. Jasper, *The Power Behind the Presidency*, New American, August 13, 2001.

668. Albert D Pastore, *Stranger Than Fiction*,  
<http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/NEWSTF/stfch3.htm> (website address current as of March 28, 2003).

669. MICHAEL SABA, *THE ARMAGEDDON NETWORK* (1984).

670. <http://64.39.19.39/lewis.txt> (current as of November 1, 2001). See also  
<http://www.halcyon.com/jim/ussliberty/>.

671. <http://64.39.19.39/> (current as of November 1, 2001). See also  
<http://www.halcyon.com/jim/ussliberty/>.

672. Salvador Astucia, *Opium Lords*,  
[http://www.jfkmontreal.com/johnson's\\_hidden\\_loyalties.htm#Secret%20Ethnicity](http://www.jfkmontreal.com/johnson's_hidden_loyalties.htm#Secret%20Ethnicity) (website current as of March 26, 2003).

673. *In Re Grand Jury Subpoenas Dated March 9, 2001*, \_\_\_ F.Supp. \_\_\_, 2001 WL 1590541 (S.D.N.Y. 2001).

674. Greg B. Smith, *Denise Says Dem Gifts Solely Hers*, NEW YORK DAILY NEWS, May 25, 2001.

675. *In Re Grand Jury Subpoenas Dated March 9, 2001*, \_\_\_ F.Supp. \_\_\_, 2001 WL 1590541 (S.D.N.Y. 2001).

676. *In Re Grand Jury Subpoenas Dated March 9, 2001*, \_\_\_ F.Supp. \_\_\_, 2001 WL 1590541 (S.D.N.Y. 2001).

677. 28 C.F.R. § 1.1.

678. 28 C.F.R. 1.6(a).

679. William Jasper, *Islamic Extremists: U.S. - Financed, Enflamed, Seeking Revenge*, The New American, October 12, 1998.

680. William Jasper, *Islamic Extremists: U.S. Financed, Enflamed, Seeking Revenge*, The New American, October 12, 1998.

681. William Norman Grigg, *Enemies and "Assets,"* The New American, March 3, 1997.
682. William Norman Grigg, *Enemies and "Assets,"* The New American, March 3, 1997.
683. United States v. Rahman, 189 F.3d 88, 106-07 (2d Cir. 1999).
684. United States v. Rahman, 189 F.3d 88, 107 (2d Cir. 1999).
685. Id. at 107.
686. 18 U.S.C. § 2384.
687. See United States v. Rahman, 189 F.3d 88 (2d Cir. 1999).
688. *FBI's Tipster Said He Built the N.Y. Bomb*, Chicago Tribune, December 15, 1993.
689. Russell Ben-Ali, *Unlikely Friends*, Newsday, June 16, 1993.
690. Gebe Martinez, *Law Officers Tread Carefully into Bombing Suspect's Past*, Los Angeles Times, March 7, 1993.
691. Russel Ben-Ali, *The Bombing Suspects: Third in a Series*, Newsday, June 17, 1993.
692. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/waronterror/story/0,1361,584444,00.html> (current as of March 2, 2002).
693. Lawrence Patterson, *Bin Laden Rescued By Chinese Military, Criminal Politics*, at 1, January 2002.
694. Lawrence Patterson, *Bin Laden Rescued By Chinese Military, Criminal Politics*, at 1, January 2002.
695. Lawrence Patterson, *Bin Laden Rescued By Chinese Military, Criminal Politics*, at 2, January 2002.
696. William Jasper, *Terrorism's True Roots*, The New American, at 12, December 3, 2001.
697. <http://news.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2001%2F11%2F04%2Fwc hin04.xml> (current as of March 3, 2002).
698. <http://news.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2001%2F11%2F04%2Fwc hin04.xml> (current as of March 3, 2002).
699. William Norman Grigg, *Did We Know What Was Coming*, The New American, at 10, 12, March 11, 2002.
700. <http://www.emperors-clothes.com/indict/indict-3.htm#4> (current as of March 4, 2002).

- 701.<http://www.davidicke.com/icke/articles3/bushlies.html> (current as of March 4, 2002).
- 702.<http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/12/20011204-17.html> (current as of March 4, 2002).
703. William Norman Grigg, *Did We Know What Was Coming*, *The New American*, at 10,14, March 11, 2002.
704. William Norman Grigg, *Did We Know What Was Coming*, *The New American*, at 10,14, March 11, 2002.
705. William Norman Grigg, *Did We Know What Was Coming*, *The New American*, at 10,11, March 11, 2002.
706. William Norman Grigg, *Did We Know What Was Coming*, *The New American*, at 10,11, March 11, 2002.
707. Albert D Pastore, Stranger Than Fiction, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/NEWSTF/stfch2.htm> (website address current as of March 28, 2003).
708. Albert D Pastore, Stranger Than Fiction, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/NEWSTF/stfch2.htm> (website address current as of March 28, 2003).
709. Christopher Bollyn, *Suspected Israeli Agents Held By the FBI*, American Free Press, October 1, 2001, <http://worldcrossing.com/WebX?14@66.rj5EbyFu6NC^0@.eee90b0> (current as of October 5, 2001).
710. *Five Israelis Witness 9-11 Events and Celebrate Joyously*, *Criminal Politics*, p. 20, March 2002.
711. Paul Sperry, *Hijacker Shot Passenger on Flight 11*, *World Net Daily*, February 27, 2002, [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=26626](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=26626) (web page current as of May 11, 2002).
712. Paul Sperry, FAA Covering up 9-11 Gun, Whistleblower Agent Says, [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=26641](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=26641) (web page current as of May 9, 2002).
713. <http://www.icts-int.com/#> (website current as of May 9, 2002). *See also*, All the 9-11 Airports Serviced By One Israeli Company, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/ICTS.html> (website current as of May 9, 2002).
714. <http://www.icts-int.com/#> (website current as of May 9, 2002).

715.<http://www.icts-int.com/#> (website current as of May 9, 2002).

716.<http://www.icts-int.com/#> (website current as of May 9, 2002).

717.David Irving's Action Report,  
<http://www.antichristconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Real%20History,%20Only%20One%20Israeli%20Died%20in%20WTC%20Attack.htm> (website address current as of April 1, 2003).

718.David Irving's Action Report,  
<http://www.antichristconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Real%20History,%20Only%20One%20Israeli%20Died%20in%20WTC%20Attack.htm> (website address current as of April 1, 2003).

719.David Irving's Action Report,  
<http://www.antichristconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Real%20History,%20Only%20One%20Israeli%20Died%20in%20WTC%20Attack.htm> (website address current as of April 1, 2003).

720.Michael C. Ruppert, *Suppressed Details of Criminal Insider Trading Leads Directly Into the CIA's Highest Ranks*, <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/RUP110A.html> (current as of October 26, 2001).

721.*Some Got Rich Off Tragedy*, American Free Press,  
[http://www.americanfreepress.net/10\\_22\\_01/Some\\_Got\\_rich\\_off\\_Tragedy/some\\_got\\_rich\\_off\\_tragedy.html](http://www.americanfreepress.net/10_22_01/Some_Got_rich_off_Tragedy/some_got_rich_off_tragedy.html) (current as of October 26, 2001).

722.Christopher Bollyn, *Some Survivors Say 'Bombs Exploded Inside WTC'*, American Free Press,  
[http://www.americanfreepress.net/10\\_22\\_01/Some\\_Survivors\\_Say\\_\\_Bombs\\_Expl/some\\_survivors\\_say\\_\\_bombs\\_expl.html](http://www.americanfreepress.net/10_22_01/Some_Survivors_Say__Bombs_Expl/some_survivors_say__bombs_expl.html) (current as of October 27, 2001).

723.Christopher Bollyn, *New Seismic Data Reputes Official Explanation*, American Free Press,  
[http://www.americanfreepress.net/09\\_03\\_02/NEW\\_SEISMIC\\_/new\\_seismic\\_.html](http://www.americanfreepress.net/09_03_02/NEW_SEISMIC_/new_seismic_.html) (website address current as of April 1, 2003).

724.<http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/news/20010430/doc1.pdf> (current as of November 1, 2001).

725.<http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/news/20010430/doc1.pdf> (current as of November 1, 2001).

726.Gordon "Jack" Mohr, *The Talmudic Effect on Judeo-Christianity*,  
<http://www.christianbiblestudy.org/OPS/JM/jm0027c.htm> (current as of September 19, 2001).

727.DONN DE GRAND PRE, *BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHEVISM*, p. 314-15 (2000) (citing JACK BERNSTEIN, *THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN JEW IN RACIST MARXIST ISRAEL* (1984)).

728.*Chicago Free Weekly Reader*, April, 11, 1986, <http://www.plp.org/TheCommunist1/noi.html> (current as of October 5, 2001).



729. *Nation of Islam Forges Links to Gangs, Radicals*, Washington Times, Nov. 5, 1985, <http://www.plp.org/TheCommunist1/noi.html> (current as of October 5, 2001).

730. Id.

731. CONG. REC. 2947-2948 (February 9, 1917) (speech of Rep. Callaway), <http://www.iahf.com/media.html> (current as of October 3, 2001).

732. ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: "WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS," p. 465 (2001) (quoting A U.S. Police Action: Operation Vampire Killer, pp. 18-19 (1992)).

733. Atlanta Journal-Constitution, Associated Press, *Group Says Rigged MIA Hearing Memo Appear to Urge Debunking of Sightings*, November 24, 1992.

734. U.S. Senate Select Committee Report on POWMIA Affairs, at p. 203, January 13, 1993, as quoted in Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

735. U.S. Senate Select Committee Report on POWMIA Affairs, at p. 23-24, January 13, 1993, as quoted in Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

736. U.S. Senate Select Committee Report on POWMIA Affairs, at p. 215, January 13, 1993, as quoted in Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

737. Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

738. Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

739. Robert P. Thompson, *Dissecting a Lie and the Case for the Life of U.S. Air Force Major Peter Richard Matthes "GX 2527,"* January 1993 - November 1994. <http://www.geocities.com/pentagon/2527/bobthom5.html> (current as of February 23, 2002).

740. Brian Faler, *A Revelation on Roots*, *Washington Post*, February 4, 2003, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&node=&contentId=A20708-2003Feb3&notFound=true> (website current as of March 27, 2003).

741. Brian Faler, A Revelation on Roots, *Washington Post*, February 4, 2003, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&node=&contentId=A20708-2003Feb3&notFound=true> (website current as of March 27, 2003).
742. NewsMax, July 31, 2002, <http://www.newsmax.com/showinsidecover.shtml?a=2002/7/31/101825> (website address current as of 1 June 2003).
743. Ariel Sharon: 'We control America', October 3, 2001, <http://americandefenseleague.com/onaleash.htm> (web address current as of April 21, 2002).
744. The Israeli Spy Ring Scandal, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/spyring.html> (web page current as of May 9, 2002).
745. The Israeli Spy Ring Scandal, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/spyring.html> (web page current as of May 9, 2002).
746. The Israeli Spy Ring Scandal, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/spyring.html> (web page current as of May 9, 2002).
747. Russ Baker, The Big Lie, *The Nation*, March 2, 2003, <http://www.thenation.com/doc.mhtml?i=20030407&s=baker> (website address current as of March 26, 2003).
748. Chris Smith, A Spurious 'Smoking Gun,' *MotherJones.com*, March 25, 2003, [http://www.motherjones.com/news/update/2003/13/we\\_338\\_01.html](http://www.motherjones.com/news/update/2003/13/we_338_01.html) (website current as of March 25, 2003).
749. Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Protocol VII, <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/przion1.htm> (website address current as of March 27, 2003).
750. Eric M. Weiss and Spencer S. Hsu, Va's Moran Condemned for Remarks, *Washington Post*, March 12, 2003, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A12681-2003Mar11.html> (website address current as of March 27, 2003).
751. <http://www.antichrisconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Benjamin%20Freedman%20Speaks%20A%20Jewish%20Defector%20Warns%20America.htm> (current as of 12-8-01).
752. <http://www.antichrisconspiracy.com/HTML%20Pages/Benjamin%20Freedman%20Speaks%20A%20Jewish%20Defector%20Warns%20America.htm> (current as of March 27, 2003).
753. Albert D Pastore, Stranger Than Fiction, <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/NEWSTF/stfch3.htm> (website address current as of March 28, 2003).

754. Albert D Pastore, *Stranger Than Fiction*,  
<http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/NEWSTF/stfch21.htm> (website address current as of March 28, 2003).
755. R.B. YERBY, *THE ONCE AND FUTURE ISRAEL*, p. 73-75 (1977).
756. See R.B. YERBY, *THE ONCE AND FUTURE ISRAEL*, p. 47 (1977).
757. *The New American*, *The Catholic Church in Crisis*, p. 40, June 9, 1997.
758. ALBERTO RIVERA, *FOUR HORSEMEN*, Chick Publications, p. 6, 1985; ALBERTO RIVERA, *THE GODFATHERS*, Chick Publications, p. 12, 1982.
759. ALBERTO RIVERA, *THE FOUR HORSEMEN*, Chick publications, p. 20, 1985.
760. JOHN W. ROBBINS, *ECCLESIASTICAL MEGALOMANIA*, at p. 122-23 (1999).
761. Patrick Reilly, *Assessing the Catholic Campaign for Human Development*, *Human Events*, November 20, 1998.
762. *Id.*
763. *Id.*
764. *Id.*
765. *Id.*
766. Kathryn Jean Lopez, *Catholic Campaign for Human Development: Still Entranced by Leftist Activism, Despite Growing Unrest*, *Human Events*, November 10, 2000.
767. *Id.*
768. *Id.*
769. *Id.*
770. *Id.*
771. KERRI HOUSTON AND PATRICIA FAVA, *ALL GORE, AMERICA IN THE BALANCE*, p. 59 (2000).
772. D.P. SIMPSON, *CASELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY*, p. 621, 1968.
773. *COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA*, volume 1, p. 592-96 (1991).

774. TEXE MARRS, PROJECT L.U.C.I.D., Living Truth Publishers (1996) (citing Antony Sutton, “Why Clinton Wants Universal Health Care,” Phoenix Letter, Vol. 13, No. 10, October 1994).

775. *Id.* at p. 88.